# بحار الأنوار

### **BIHAR AL-ANWAAR**

ج 5

### Volume 5

بحار الانوار الجامعة لدرر أخبار الائمة الاطهار

Bihar Al-Anwaar – The summary of the pearls of the Ahadeeth of the Pure Imams<sup>-asws</sup>

تأليف العلامة فخر الامة المولى الشيخ محمد باقر المجلسيي

Author – The Allama, the pride of the community, the Mullah, the Sheikh Muhammad Baqir Al Majlisi

#### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

C	HAPTERS ON JUSTICE4
	CHAPTER 1 – NEGATION OF THE INJUSTICE AND THE TYRANNY FROM HIM-azwi, THE EXALTED, AND THE INVALIDATION OF THE COMPULSION AND THE DELEGATION, AND AFFIRMATION OF THE MATTER BEING BETWEEN THE TWO MATTERS, AND PROOF OF THE CHOICE AND THE CAPABILITY
	CHAPTER 2 – ANOTHER, AND IT IS FROM THE FIRST CHAPTER77
	CHAPTER 3 – THE ORDAINMENT (FATE) AND THE PRE-DETERMINATION (DESTINY), AND THE DESIRE, AND THE WILL, AND REST OF THE CAUSES OF THE DEED
	CHAPTER 4 – THE TERMS (LIFE-SPANS)
	CHAPTER 5 – THE SUSTENANCES AND THE PRICES (INFLATION)
	CHAPTER 6 – THE FORTUNACY AND THE WRETCHEDNESS, AND THE GOOD AND THE EVIL, AND THEIR CREATIONS AND THEIR DETERMINATIONS
	CHAPTER 7 – THE GUIDANCE, AND THE STRAYING, AND THE INCLINATION, AND THE FORSAKING
	CHAPTER 8 – THE SCRUTINY, AND THE LURE, AND THE AFFLICTION, AND THE TEST 202
	CHAPTER 9 – THE RECOGNITION IS FROM HIM-azwj, THE EXALTED
	CHAPTER 10 – THE ESSENCE (CLAY) AND THE COVENANT
	CHAPTER 11 – ONES WHO WILL NOT BE HIGHBORN FROM THE PEOPLE, AND PHYSICAL BEAUTIES OF THE AND THEIR FAULTS, BOTH IMPACTING IN THE PEOPLE272
	CHAPTER 12 – REASON FOR THE ERADICATING PUNISHMENT, AND STATE OF THE SON OF ADULTERY, AND REASON FOR THE DIFFERENT STATES OF THE PEOPLE
	CHAPTER 13 – THE CHILDREN AND THE ONES WHOM THE PROOF WAS NOT COMPLETED UPON IN THE WORLD
	CHAPTER 14 – ONE FROM WHOM THE PEN IS RAISED, AND NEGATION OF THE DIFFICULTY BEING IN THE RELIGION, AND THE CONDITIONS OF THE VALIDITY OF THE ENCUMBERMENT, AND REGARDING WHAT THE IGNORANT ONE IS EXCUSED, AND THE INTRODUCTION IS NECESSITATED UPON ALLAH-azwj
	CHAPTER 15 – THE REASON FOR THE CREATION OF THE SERVANTS AND THEIR ENCUMBERMENT, AND THE REASON DUE TO WHICH ALLAH MADE IN THE WORLD, THE PLEASURES AND THE PAINS, AND THE ADVERSITIES
	CHAPTER 16 – GENERAL ENCUMBERMENTS320
	CHAPTER 17 – THE ANGELS ARE RECORDING THE DEEDS OF THE SERVANTS 321
	CHAPTER 18 – THE PROMISE AND THE THREAT, AND THE CONFISCATION, AND THE
	ATONEMENT

Bihar Al-Anwaar	Volume 5	www.hubeali.com
		Page 3 of 341

(ابواب العدل)

## **CHAPTERS ON JUSTICE**

(باب 1) \* (نفى الظلم والجور عنه تعالى، وابطال الجبر والتفويض،) \* \* (واثبات الامر بين الامرين، واثبات الاختيار والاستطاعة)

CHAPTER 1 – NEGATION OF THE INJUSTICE AND THE TYRANNY FROM HIM-azwj, THE EXALTED, AND THE INVALIDATION OF THE COMPULSION AND THE DELEGATION, AND AFFIRMATION OF THE MATTER BEING BETWEEN THE TWO MATTERS, AND PROOF OF THE CHOICE AND THE CAPABILITY

\* الايات، آل عمران " 3 " ذلك بما قدمت أيديكم وأن الله ليس بظلام للعبيد 182.

The verses – (Surah) Aal e Imran: **That would be due to what your own hands have sent before and that Allah is not in the least unjust to the servants [3:182]** 

النساء " 4 " إن الله لا يظلم مثقال ذرة وإن تك حسنة يضاعفها ويؤت من لدنه أجرا عظيما 40

(Surah) Al Nisaa: Surely Allah does not do injustice to the weight of a particle; and if you do a good deed He Multiplies it and Gives from Himself a great Recompense [4:40]

" وقال ": ولا يظلمون فتيلا 49

And Said: and they shall not be wronged (by even) the husk of a date stone [4:49]

" وقال ": ما أصابك من حسنة فمن الله وما أصابك من سيئة فمن نفسك 79

And Said: Whatever befalls you from a good, so it is from Allah, and whatever befalls you from an evil, so it is from yourselves [4:79]

" وقال ": ما يفعل الله بعذابكم إن شكرتم وآمنتم وكان الله شاكرا عليما 147

And Said: Allah will not Deal out your Punishment if you are grateful and believe; and Allah was always Grateful, Knowing [4:147]

الانعام " 6 " ذلك أن لم يكن ربك مهلك القرى بظلم وأهلها غافلون

(Surah) Al Anaam: That is because your Lord did not happen to Destroy the towns due to injustice while their people were neglectful [6:131]

$$*$$
ولكل درجات مما عملوا وما ربك بغافل عما يعملون  $-131 - 132$ .

And for all there are levels from what they are doing, and your Lord is not Heedless of what they are doing [6:132]

(Surah) Al Araaf: We Made the satans to be friends of those who do not believe [7:27]

And when they are committing an immorality, they are saying, 'We found our fathers being upon it, and Allah Commanded us with it'. Say: 'Surely Allah does not Command with the immoralities. Are you saying upon Allah what you do not know? [7:28]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: That is due to what your hands sent forward, and surely Allah isn't the least unjust to the servants [8:51]

(Surah) Al Tawbah: So it was not Allah Who was unjust to them, but they were unjust to themselves [9:70]

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: **Surely, Allah does not do any injustice to the people, but the people are being unjust to themselves [10:44]** 

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'O you people! The Truth has come from your Lord, so the one who goes aright, he goes aright for his own soul, and the one who strays, so rather he strays upon it, and I am not a custodian upon you all [10:108]

(Surah) Al Nahl: and Allah is not unjust to them, but they were unjust to their own selves [16:33]

\* فأصابهم سيئات ما عملوا 33 - 34.

So, the evil results of what they had done shall afflict them [16:34]

(Surah) Al Hajj: That is due to what your two hands have sent forward, and surely Allah isn't unjust to the servants [22:10]

(Surah) Al Mominoun: **And We do not Encumber a soul except to its capacity, and with Us is the Book speaking with the Truth, and they would not be wronged [23:62]** 

(Surah) Al Noor: For every person from them is what he has earned from the sin, [24:11]

(Surah) Saba: Say: 'You will not be Questioned about what we commit nor will we be Questioned about what you are doing'. [34:25]

(Surah) Fatir: And no bearer will bear a burden of another; and if a burdened one were to call (another) to carry it, he would not be able to carry anything from it, and even though he may be a next of kin. [35:18]

(Surah) Saad: Or should We Make those who believe and do righteous deeds to be like the mischief-makers in the earth, or Make the pious ones to be like the immoral? [38:28]

(Surah) Al Zumar: If you ungrateful, then Allah is needless from you all, and He is not Pleased with the Kufr of His servants; and if you are grateful, He would be Pleased for you. And a bearer of burden will not bear the burden of another, [39:7]

(Surah) Al Momin: and Allah does not Want injustice for the servants [40:31]

And the Exalted Said: One who does evil deeds, so he would not be Recompensed except for its like [40:40]

And the Exalted Said: Today every soul shall be Recompensed for whatever it has earned. There shall be no injustice today. Surely, Allah is Quick in Reckoning [40:17]

(Surah) Al Sajdah: One who acts righteously, so it is for himself, and one who does evil, so it would be against him, and your Lord is not the least unjust to the servants [41:46]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: And We were not unjust unto them, but they were unjust [43:76]

(Surah) Qaf: He will Say: "Do not quarrel in My Presence, and I had Sent the Threat forward to you [50:28] My Word will not change in My Presence, and I am not the least unjust to the servants!" [50:29]

(Surah) Al Toor: But rather, you are being Recompensed for what you had been doing!" [52:16]

And the Exalted Said: "Eat and drink pleasantly, due to what you had been doing!" [52:19]

And the Glorious Said: Every person is pledged with what he earns [52:21]

(Surah) Al Najam: And for Allah is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth, for Him to Recompense those committers of evil for what they had done, and (for) Him to Recompense those did good, with the Goodness [53:31]

Up to the Words of the Exalted: **Or, did he (the Rasool) not inform of what is in the Parchment of Musa?** [53:36] And (Parchment of) Ibrahim who fulfilled it? [53:37]

\* ألا تزر وازرة وزر أخرى

A bearer of a burden will not bear the burden of another [53:38]

And there wouldn't be for the human being except what he strives for [53:39] And surely his striving will soon be Seen [53:40] Then He will Recompense him the fullest Recompense [53:41]

الواقعة " 56 " جزاء بما كانوا يعملون 24.

(Surah) Al Waqia: Being a Recompense of what they had been doing [56:24].

1 - لى: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن صباح بن عبد الحميد، وهشام وحفص وغير واحد قالوا: قال أبو عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام: إنا لا نقول جبرا ولا تفويضا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Sabah Bin Abdul Hameed, and Hisham and Hafs and someone else, they said,

'Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'We<sup>-asws</sup> are neither saying compulsion nor delegation". <sup>1</sup>

2 - يد، ن، لى: السناني، عن الاسدي، عن سهل، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن الامام علي بن محمد، عن أبيه محمد بن علي، عن أبيه الرضا علي بن موسى عليهما السلام قال: خرج أبو حنيفة ذات يوم من عند الصادق عليه السلام فاستقبله موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام فقال له: يا غلام ممن المعصية ؟

Al Sanany, from Sahl, from Abdul Azeem Al Hasni,

'From the Imam Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father Al-Reza Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws having said: 'One day Abu Haneefa went out from the presence of Al-Sadiq-asws and met Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, and he said to him-asws, 'O boy, from whom is the (act of) disobedience?'

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 1

فقال عليه السلام: لا تخلو من ثلاثة: إما أن تكون من الله عزوجل و ليست منه فلا ينبغي للكريم أن يعذب عبده بما لم يكتسبه، وإما أن تكون من العبد وهي منه وإما أن تكون من العبد فلا ينبغي للشريك القوي أن يظلم الشريك الضعيف، وإما أن تكون من العبد وهي منه فإن عاقبه الله فبذنبه وإن عفى عنه فبكرمه وجوده.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You are not free from three – Either it happens (by the servant) from (Forced by) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and it isn't (possible) from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, for it is not befitting for the Benevolent that He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant for what he did not earn; or it happens as per (Wish of) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic as well as from the servant, but it is not befitting for the strong associate that he should oppress the weak associate; or it (therefore only) happens from the servant, and it is (indeed) from him, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish him for his sins, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pardons him, it would be due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Benevolence and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Generosity".<sup>2</sup>

3 - ب: ابن حكيم، عن البزنطي قال: سألت أبا الحسن عليه السلام قال: فقال لي: اكتب قال الله تعالى: يابن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء، وبنعمتي أديت إلي فرائضي، وبقدرتي قويت على معصيتي، خلقتك سميعا بصيرا، أنا أولى بحسناتك منك، وأنت أولى بسيئاتك منى لاني لا اسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون، قد نظمت جميع ما سألت عنه.

Ibn Hakeem, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Write down: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire you used to desire, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Favour you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations to Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Power you were strengthened upon disobeying me. I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created you hearing, seeing. I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your Rewards than you are, and you are foremost with your sins than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am, because I<sup>-azwj</sup> will not be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do and they would be Questioned!" I<sup>-asws</sup> have organised for you the entirety of what you had asked about".<sup>3</sup>

4 - ب: أحمد بن محمد، عن البزنطي، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: كان علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام إذا ناجي ربه قال: يا رب قويت على معصيتك بنعمتك.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Bazanty,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Whenever Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> used to whisper to his<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! I<sup>-asws</sup> am strengthened upon disobeying You<sup>-azwj</sup> by Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties'.

قال: وسمعته يقول في قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " إن الله لا يغير ما بقوم حتى يغيروا ما بأنفسهم وإذا أراد الله بقوم سوء فلا مرد له " وقال فقال: إن القدرية يحتجون بأولها وليس كما يقولون ألا ترى أن الله تبارك وتعالى يقول: " وإذا أراد الله بقوم سوء فلا مرد له " وقال

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 3

نوح على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام: ولا ينفعكم نصحي إن أردت أن أنصح لكم إن كان الله يريد أن يغويكم. قال: الامر إلى الله يهدي من يشاء.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I heard him-asws saying regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted: Surely Allah does not Change what is with a people until they change what is with themselves. And whenever Allah Intends Punishment for a people, then there is no repeller for it, [13:11]: 'And Noah-as said: 'An advice would not benefit you if I-as want to advise you if Allah-azwj Wants to Let you stray'. He-asws said: 'The matter is to Allah-azwj. He-azwj Guides the one He-azwj so Desires to''.

5 - ب: بالاسناد المذكور قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام يقول: كان علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام إذا ناجى ربه قال: اللهم يا رب إنما قويت على معاصيك بنعمك.

By the mentioned chain, he said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Whenever Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> used to whisper to his<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, said: 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! But rather, I<sup>-asws</sup> am strengthened upon disobeying You<sup>-azwj</sup> by Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties''.<sup>5</sup>

6 - فس: قوله: " إن الله لا يستحيي أن يضرب مثلا إلى قوله: " يضل به كثيرا و يهدي به كثيرا " قال الصادق عليه السلام: إن هذا القول من الله رد على من زعم أن الله تبارك وتعالى يضل العباد، ثم يعذبهم على ضلالتهم.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Surely Allah has no Reservations from Striking an example* – up to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: (the disbelievers are saying) *He is Straying many by it and Guiding many by it! [2:26]*, Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This Word from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is a rebuttal upon the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Strays the servants, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish them upon their straying".<sup>6</sup>

7 - ل: الخليل بن أحمد، عن ابن منيع، عن الحسن بن عرفة، عن علي بن ثابت عن إسماعيل بن أبي إسحاق، عن ابن أبي ليلى، عن نافع، عن ابن عمر قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: صنفان من أمتى ليس لهما في الاسلام نصيب: المرجئة، والقدرية.

Al Khaleel Bin Ahmad, from Ibn Mani'e, from Al Hassan Bin Arfat, from Ali Bin Sabit, from Ismail Bin Abu Is'haq, from Ibn Abu Layli, from nafau, from Ibn Umar who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There are two types (of people) from my<sup>-saww</sup> community, there wouldn't be a share for them in Al-Islam – the Murjiites and the Qadiriites (Fatalists)".<sup>7</sup>

8 - كنز الكراجكي: عن محمد بن علي بن محمد بن الصخر البصري، عن عمر بن محمد ابن سيف، عن علي بن محمد بن مهرويه القزويني، عن داود بن سليمان، عن الرضا عن آبائه عليهم السلام مثله.

<sup>5</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 7

(The book) Kunz, of Al Karajaky – from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Al Sakhar Al Basry, from Umar Bin Muhammad Ibn Sayf, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Mahrawiya Al Qazwiny, from Dawood Bin Suleyman,

'From Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws – similar to it".8

9 - ل: محمد بن علي بن بشار القزويني، عن المظفر بن أحمد، وعلي بن محمد بن سليمان، عن علي بن جعفر البغدادي، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك الكوفي، عن الحسن ابن راشد، عن علي بن سالم، عن أبيه قال: قال أبو عبد الله جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليه السلام: أدنى ما يخرج به الرجل من الايمان أن يجلس إلى غال ويستمع إلى حديثه ويصدقه على قوله،

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Bashaa Al Qazwiny, from Al Muzaffar Bin Ahmad, and Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Suleyman, from Ali Bin Ja'far Al Baghdady, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Malik Al Kufy, from Al Hassan Ibn Rashid, from Ali Bin Salim, from his father who said,

'Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq-asws said: 'The least by which the man exits from the *Eman* is that he sits to an exaggerator and listens intently to his Hadeeth and ratifies him upon his words.

إن أبي حدثني عن أبيه عن جده عليهم السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قال: صنفان من أمتي لا نصيب لهما في الاسلام: الغلاة والقدرية.

My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> narrated to me<sup>-asws</sup> from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup> that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Two types (of people) from my<sup>-saww</sup> community, there is no share for them in Al-Islam – the exaggerators and the Qadiriites (Fatalists)''.<sup>9</sup>

10 - عد: اعتقادنا في الاستطاعة ما قاله موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام حين قيل له: أيكون العبد مستطيعا ؟

Our belief regarding the capability is what was said by Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> when it was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does the servant happen to be capable (of committing sins and hence punishable)?'

قال: نعم بعد أربع خصال: أن يكون مخلي السرب، صحيح الجسم، سليم الجوارح، له سبب وارد من الله عزوجل، فإذا تمت هذه فهو مستطيع

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, after four characteristics – The man happens to be devoid of the watcher, healthy of body, sound of limbs, for him being a reason arriving from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. So, when these are complete, then he is a capable one'.

فقيل له: مثل أي شئ، فقال: يكون الرجل مخلى السرب، صحيح الجسم، سليم الجوارح لا يقدر أن يزيي إلا أن يرى امرأة فإذا وجد المرأة فإما أن يعصم فيمتنع كما امتنع يوسف، وإما أن يخلي بينه وبينها فيزيي وهو زان ولم يطع الله بإكراه، ولم يعص بغلبة.

It was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'For example, which thing?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The man happens to be devoid of the watcher, healthy of body, sound of limbs, not able upon committing adultery except if

7

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 8

 $<sup>^{9}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 9

he sees a woman. So, when he does find a woman, then either he protects and prevents (himself) just as Yusuf<sup>-as</sup> prevented, or he isolates between him and her and he commits adultery, and he would be an adulterer; and he did not obey Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Compulsion, and did not disobey by being overcome".<sup>10</sup>

11 - وسئل الصادق عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سالمون " قال: مستطيعون للاخذ بما امروا به، والترك لما نحوا عنه، وبذلك ابتلوا.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They were able for the taking with what they had been Commanded with, and the leaving of what they had been Forbidden from, and by that they were Tried''.<sup>11</sup>

12 - وقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: في التوراة مكتوب مسطور: يا موسى إني خلقتك واصطفيتك وقويتك، وأمرتك بطاعتي، ونحيتك عن معصيتي، فإن أطعتني أعنتك على طاعتي وإن عصيتني لم أعنك على معصيتي، ولي المنة عليك في طاعتك، ولي الحجة عليك في معصيتك.

And Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'In the Torah it is written, inscribed: "O Musa<sup>-as</sup>! I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created you<sup>-as</sup> and Chose you<sup>-as</sup> and Strengthened you<sup>-as</sup>, and Commanded you<sup>-as</sup> with obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Forbade you<sup>-as</sup> from disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, if you<sup>-as</sup> were to obey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> will Assist you<sup>-as</sup> upon obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and if you<sup>-as</sup> disobey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Assist you<sup>-as</sup> upon disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>; and from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Favouring upon you<sup>-as</sup> in your<sup>-as</sup> obedience, and for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Argument upon you<sup>-as</sup> in your<sup>-as</sup> disobedience!"'.<sup>12</sup>

13 - فس: في رواية أبي الجارود قوله: "كما بدأكم تعودون فريقا هدى وفريقا حق عليهم الضلالة " قال: خلقهم حين خلقهم مؤمنا وكافرا وشقيا وسعيدا، و كذلك يعودون يوم القيامة مهتد وضال،

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud -

'His-azwi Words: *Just as He Originated you all, (so) you would be returning [7:29] A group is Guided and a group, the straying is deserved upon them. [7:30]*. 'He-asws said: 'He-azwi Created them when He-azwi Created them, as Momins, and *Kafirs*, and wretched, and fortunate; and like that that they shall be returning on the Day of Judgement as being rightly Guided, and having strayed.

يقول: إنهم اتخذوا الشياطين أولياء من دون الله ويحسبون أنهم مهتدون ; وهم القدرية الذين يقولون: لا قدر، ويزعمون أنهم قادرون على الهدى والضلالة، وذلك إليهم إن شاؤوا اهتدوا، وإن شاؤوا ضلوا، وهم مجوس هذه الامة،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: *They are taking the satans as friends from besides Allah and are reckoning that they are rightly Guided ones* [7:30], and they are the Qadiriyya (Fatalists) who are saying

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 10

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 12

that there is no Pre-determination, and are alleging that they have power over the Guidance and the straying, and that it is up to them if they so desire to be Guided, and if they so desire they can go astray. They are the Magians of this community.

وكذب أعداء الله المشية والقدرة لله "كما بدأكم تعودون " من خلقه الله شقيا يوم خلقه كذلك يعود إليه، ومن خلقه سعيدا يوم خلقه كذلك يعود إليه سعيدا،

And the enemies of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> are liars. The Desire and the Power is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> *Just as He Originated you all, (so) you would be returning [7:29]*. The one who was Created as a wretch would be a wretch up to the Day of Judgement, and thus return to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as a wretch. And the one who was Created fortunate on the day he was born, would similarly return to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as a fortunate one.

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: الشقى من شقى في بطن امه، والسعيد من سعد في بطن امه.

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The wretch is a wretch from the womb of his mother, and the fortunate one is fortunate from the womb of his mother".<sup>13</sup>

14 - ل: الفامي وابن مسرور، عن ابن بطة، عن الصفار، ومحمد بن علي بن محبوب، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حريز، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الناس في القدر على ثلاثة أوجه: رجل زعم أن الله عز وجل أجبر الناس على المعاصي فهذا قد ظلم الله عزوجل في حكمه وهو كافر، ورجل يزعم أن الامرمفوض إليهم فهذا وهن الله في سلطانه فهو كافر،

Al Famy and Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Batah, from Al Safar and Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Ibn Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Hareyz,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The people, regarding the Pre-determination, are upon three perspectives – a man who claims that Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Compels the people upon the disobedience, so this one has been unjust to Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic regarding His-azwj Judgment and he is a *Kafir*; and a man who claims that the Command is delegated to them, so this one weakens Allah-azwj regarding His-azwj Authority, and he is a *Kafir*.

ورجل يقول: إن الله عزوجل كلف العباد ما يطيقون، ولم يكلفهم ما لا يطيقون، فإذا أحسن حمد الله، وإذا أساء استغفر الله فهذا مسلم بالغ.

And a man is saying, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic encumbered the servants what they can endure, and did not Encumber them what they cannot endure', so this one excellently praised Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and when he sins, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgives. This one is a mature Muslim''.<sup>14</sup>

15 - ل: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الحسن بن الحسن بن الفارسي، عن سليمان بن جعفر البصري، عن عبد الله بن الحسين بن ويد بن علي بن أبي طالب، عن أبيه، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال

<sup>14</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 14

Page 13 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 13

رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الله عز وجل لما خلق الجنة خلقها من لبنتين، لبنة من ذهب، ولبنة من فضة، وجعل حيطانها الياقوت، وسقفها الزبرجد، وحصبائها اللؤلؤ، وترابحا الزعفران والمسك الازفر،

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Hassan Bin Al Hassan Bin Farsy, from Suleyman Bin Ja'far Al Basry, from Abdullah Bin Al Husayn Bin Zayd,

'Son of Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws, from his father, from Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws forefathers, from Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'When Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created the Paradise, Created it from two (types of) bricks –bricks of gold, and bricks of silver, and Made its walls of rubies, and its ceilings of aquamarine, and its gravel of pearls, and its dust of saffron and blue musk.

فقال لها: تكلمي، فقالت: لا إله إلا أنت الحي القيوم، قد سعد من يدخلني. فقال عزوجل: بعزتي وعظمتي وجلالي وارتفاعي لا يدخلها مدمن خمر، ولا سكير، ولا قتات وهو النمام، ولا ديوث وهو القلطبان، ولا قلاع وهو الشرطي، ولا زنوق وهو الخنثى، ولا خيوف وهو النباش، ولا عشار، ولا قاطع رحم، ولا قدري.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to it: "Speak!" It said, 'There is no god except You<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Living, the Eternal. Fortunate are the ones entering me'. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: "By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Might, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Loftiness! Neither will a habitual drinker of wine enter it, nor an intoxicated one, nor a slanderer and he is the tale-bearer (trouble-maker), nor a pimp, and he is the *Qaltaban*, nor a *Qala* and he is the police officer, nor a *Zanouq* and he is the hermaphrodite, nor a *Khuyuf* and he is the grave-robber, nor a tax collector, nor a severer of relationships, nor a believer in Compulsion!"'.<sup>15</sup>

ولم أجد اللغويين فسروا الزنوق والخيوف بما فسرا به في الخبر.

(Majlisi said), 'And I did not find in the languages interpreting (the words), Al-Zanouq, and Al-Khuyuf with what they have been interpreted in the Hadeeth'.

16 - ل: أبي وابن الوليد، عن أحمد بن إدريس، ومحمد العطار، عن الاشعري عن محمد بن الحسين بإسناد له يرفعه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لا يدخل الجنة مدمن خمر، ولا سكير، ولا عاق، ولا شديد السواد، ولا ديوث، ولا قلاع وهو الشرطى، ولا زنوق وهو الخنثى، ولا خيوف وهو النباش، ولا عشار، ولا قاطع رحم، ولا قدري.

My father and Ibn Al Waleed, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, and Muhammad al Attar, from Al Ashary, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn by a chain of his, raising it, said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Neither will a habitual drinker of wine enter the Paradise, nor an intoxicated one, nor one disloyal (to the parents), nor one intensely black (of hair in old age), nor a pimp, nor a *Qala* and he is the police officer, nor a *Zanouq* and he is the hermaphrodite, nor a *Khuyuf* and he is the grave-robber, nor a tax collector, nor a severer of relationships, nor a believer in Compulsion'.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 15

Al-Sadouq said, 'The meaning of 'intensely black' is the one who, there is nothing white from the hair of his head, nor from the hair of his beard along with the old age, and he is named as Al-Gharbeeb''.<sup>16</sup>

17 - ن: السناني، عن الاسدي، عن سهل، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن إبراهيم ابن أبي محمود قال: سألت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وتركهم في ظلمات لا يبصرون " فقال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يوصف بالترك كما يوصف خلقه، ولكنه متى علم أنهم لا يرجعون عن الكفر والضلال منعهم المعاونة واللطف، وخلا بينهم وبين اختيارهم.

Al Sanany, from Al Asady, from Sahl, from Abdul Azeem Al Hasny, from Ibrahim Ibn Abu Mahmoud who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and left them in darkness** – **not seeing [2:17]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted cannot be described with the Leaving just as His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures are described, but He<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that they would not be returning from the *Kufr* and the straying, Prevents them the Assistance and the Kindness and Leaves them with their choices'.

قال: وسألته عن قول الله عزوجل " ختم الله على قلوبمم وعلى سمعهم " قال: الختم هو الطبع على قلوب الكفار عقوبة على كفرهم كما قال تعالى: " بل طبع الله عليها بكفرهم فلا يؤمنون إلا قليلا "

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *Allah has Set a seal upon their hearts and upon their hearing [2:7]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The seal, it is the lock upon the hearts of the *Kafirs* as a Punishment upon their *Kufr* just as the Exalted Said: *But, Allah Set a seal upon them owing to their unbelief, so they shall not believe except for a few' [4:155]*.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants upon the (acts of) disobedience?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives them a choice and Respites them until they repent'.

I said, 'So does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumber His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants what they cannot endure?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How can He<sup>-azwj</sup> do that and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: *and your Lord is not the least unjust to the servants* [41:46]?'

ثم قال عليه السلام: حدثني أبي موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر بن محمد عليهم السلام أنه قال: من زعم أن الله يجبر عباده على المعاصى أو يكلفهم ما لا يطيقون فلا تأكلوا ذبيحته، ولا تقبلوا شهادته، ولا تصلوا وراءه، ولا تعطوه من الزكاة شيئا.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 16

Then he-asws said: 'My-asws father Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws narrated to me, from his-asws father Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'One who claims that Allah-azwj Compels His-azwj servants upon the (acts of) disobedience or Encumbers (Burdens) them with what they cannot endure, then neither eat his slaughter (meat), nor accept his testimony, nor pray *Salat* behind him, nor give him anything from the *Zakat*''.<sup>17</sup>

18 - ن: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن علي الانصاري، عن يزيد بن عمير ابن معاوية الشامي قال: دخلت على على بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام بمرو فقلت له: يابن رسول الله روي لنا عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام أنه قال: لا جبر ولا تفويض بل أمر بين أمرين فما معناه ؟

Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Ali Al Ansary, from Yazeed Bin Umeyr Ibn Muawiya Al Shamy who said,

'I went to Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws at Merv and I said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! It is reported to us from Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws that he-asws said: 'There is neither Compulsion nor delegation, but a matter between the two matters', so what is its meaning?'

فقال: من زعم أن الله يفعل أفعالنا ثم يعذبنا عليها فقد قال بالجبر ومن زعم أن الله عزوجل فوض أمر الخلق والرزق إلى حججه عليهم السلام فقد قال بالتفويض فالقائل بالجبر كافر والقائل بالتفويض مشرك.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Does our deeds, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish us upon these, so he has said with the Compulsion, and one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Delegated the Command of the creating and the sustenance to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities <sup>-asws</sup>, so he has spoken with the Delegation. So, the speaker with the Compulsion is a *Kafir* and the speaker with the delegation is a Mushrik'.

فقلت له: يابن رسول الله فما أمر بين أمرين ؟ فقال: وجود السبيل إلى إتيان ما امروا به وترك ما نحوا عنه.

I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! So, what is 'a matter between the two matters'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Existence of the way to coming what he has been Commanded with, and leaving what he has been Prohibited from'.

فقلت له: فهل لله عزوجل مشية وإرادة في ذلك ؟ فقال: أما الطاعات فإرادة الله ومشيته فيها الامر بحا، والرضا لها، والمعاونة عليها ; وإرادته ومشيته في المعاصي النهي عنها، والسخط لها، والخذلان عليها.

I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'So, it there a Desire for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and a Will regarding that?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the (acts of) obedience, so the Will of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire is in it, the Command with it, and the Pleasure for it, and the Assistance upon it. And, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire regarding the (acts of) disobedience is the Prohibiting from it, and the Wrath for it, and the Abandoning upon it'.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 17

قلت: فلله عزوجل فيها القضاء ؟ قال: نعم ما من فعل يفعله العباد من خير وشر إلا ولله فيه قضاء قلت: فما معنى هذا القضاء ؟ قال: الحكم عليهم بما يستحقونه على أفعالهم من الثواب والعقاب في الدنيا والآخرة.

I said, 'So, for Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic regarding it is the Decision?' He-asws said: 'Yes. There is none from a deed the servant does, from good and evil, except and for Allah-azwj there is a Decision in it'. I said, 'So what is the meaning of this Decision?' He-asws said: 'The Judgment upon them with what they would be deserving upon their deeds, from the Rewards and the Punishments in the world and the Hereafter?''<sup>18</sup>

19 - ن: الدقاق، عن محمد بن الحسن الطائي، عن سهل بن زياد، عن علي بن جعفر الكوفي قال: سمعت سيدي علي بن محمد عليهما السلام يقول: حدثني أبي محمد بن علي، عن أبيه الرضا علي بن موسى، عن أبيه موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه علي، عن أبيه علي بن الحسين، عن أبيه عليهم السلام.

Al Daqaq, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Taie, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ali Bin Ja'far Al Kufy who said,

'I heard my Master Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws saying: 'It was narrated to me-asws by my-asws father Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father Al-Reza Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws, from his-asws father Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws father Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, from his-asws father-asws.

وحدثنا محمد بن عمر الحافظ البغدادي، عن إسحاق بن جعفر العلوي، عن أبيه، عن سليمان بن محمد القرشي، عن إسماعيل بن أبي زياد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن على عليهم السلام.

And it was narrated to us by Muhammad Bin Umar Al Hafiz Al Baghdady, from Is'haq Bin Ja'far Al Alawy, from his father, from Suleyman Bin Muhammad Al Qarshy, from Ismail Bin Abu Ziyad,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup>.

وحدثنا أبو الحسين محمد بن إبراهيم بن إسحاق الفارسي الغرائمي، عن أحمد بن محمد ابن رميح النسوي، عن عبد العزيز بن إسحاق بن جعفر، عن عبد الوهاب بن عيسى المروزي، عن الحسن بن علي بن محمد البلوي، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن نجيح، عن أبيه، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن أبيه عليهم السلام.

And it was narrated to me by Abu Al Hassan Muhammad Bin Ibrahim Bin Is'haq Al Farsy Al Garaimy, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Ibn Rameeh Al Naswy, from Abdul Aziz Bin Is'haq Bin Ja'far, from Abdul Wahab Bin Isa Al Maruzy, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Muhammad Al Balwy, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Najeeh, from his father,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>.

.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 18}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 18

وحدثنا أحمد بن الحسن القطان، عن السكري، عن الجوهري، عن العباس بن بكار الضبي، عن أبي بكر الهذلي، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس قالوا:

And it was narrated to us by Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Al Qatan, from Al Sakry, from Al Jowhary, from Al Abbas Bin Bakar Al Zaby, from Abu Bakr Al Hazly, from Ikrama, from Ibn Abbas, they said,

لما انصرف أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام من صفين قام إليه شيخ ممن شهد الوقعة معه فقال يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرنا عن مسيرنا هذا أبقضاء من الله وقدر ؟

'When Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws left from (the battle of) Siffeen, there stood up to him-asws an old man from the one who had witnessed the event with him, and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform us about this journey of ours, is it by an Ordainment from Allah-azwj and Pre-determination?'

وقال الرضا في روايته عن أبائه، عن الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام: دخل رجل من أهل العراق على أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: أخبرنا عن خروجنا إلى أهل الشام أبقضاء من الله وقدر ؟

And Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said in his<sup>-asws</sup> reporting from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>: 'A man from the people of Iraq came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'Inform us about our going out to the people of Syria, it is by an Ordainment from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Predetermined?'

فقال له أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أجل يا شيخ فوالله ما علوتم تلعة ولا هبطتم بطن واد إلا بقضاء من الله وقدر.

So, Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Yes, O Sheykh! By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, you did not ascend a hill nor descend in the bottom of a valley, except by an Ordainment from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Predetermination'.

فقال الشيخ عند الله أحتسب عنائي يا أمير المؤمنين، فقال: مهلا يا شيخ لعلك تظن قضاءا حتما وقدرا لازما، لو كان كذلك لبطل الثواب والعقاب، والامر والنهى والزجر، ولسقط معنى الوعد والوعيد،

The sheykh said, 'Is there in the Presence of Allah-azwj an account of my troubles, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws?' He-asws said: 'Shh, no, O sheykh! Perhaps you think that the Ordainment of Allah-azwj is inevitable, and a Pre-determination is definite. Had it been like that, it would invalidate the Reward and the Punishment, and the Command and the Prohibition and the Rebuke, and it would drop the meaning of the Promise, and the Appointment.

ولم تكن على مسئ لائمة، ولا لمحسن محمدة، ولكان المحسن أولى باللائمة من المذنب، والمذنب أولى بالاحسان من المحسن، تلك مقالة عبدة الاوثان و خصماء الرحمن، وقدرية هذه الامة ومجوسها،

And there would not happen to be a blame upon a sin nor a praise upon a good deed, but the good doer would be foremost with the blame than the sinner, and the sinner foremost with

the good deed than the good doer. These are the words of the idol worshippers and disputers to the Beneficent, and the Qadiriites (Fatalists) and Magians of this community.

O Sheykh! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Assigned choice, and Prohibited caution, and Gives a lot upon the little, and the one overcome would not disobey, and would not obey unwillingly, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two in vain. That is a conjecture of those who are committing *Kufr*. So, doom from the Fire would be for those who are committing *Kufr*'.

He (the narrator), 'The sheykh got up and he was saying (in prose), 'You<sup>-asws</sup> are the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> who we hope with obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>, for salvation on a Day from the Beneficent with Forgiveness, clarifying from our Religion what was confusing. May your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Recompense you<sup>-asws</sup> excellently on our behalf regarding it, therefore there is no excuse in perpetrating immoralities.

I used to indulge in mischief and (acts of) disobedience. No, No, and I did not accept His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions or take with it, worshipping Satan<sup>-la</sup> while being in this, O people, and I neither loved nor desired the mischief, nor killed the Guardian of His<sup>-azwj</sup> unjustly, out of hatred. I loved for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination to be stronger? The One<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Throne. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Proclaimed that with a Proclamation'.

(Majlisi said), 'Muhammad Bin Umar Al-Hafiz did not mention at the end of this Hadeeth, except two couplets from the poem from its beginning".

Ibn Abbas added in his Hadeeth – 'The sheykh said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! The Ordainment and the Pre-determination, are these two ushering us? And we did not descend a valley and did not ascend a hill except by these two?' So, Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'The

Command from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Decision'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited the Verse: **And your Lord has Decreed that you shall not worship except Him, and goodness with the parents [17:23]**".<sup>19</sup>

20 - يد، ن: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن معلى بن محمد البصري، عن الوشاء، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: سألته فقلت: الله فوض الامر إلى العباد ؟ قال: الله أعز من ذلك.

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from Moala Bin Muhammad Al Basry, from Al Washa,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'Did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate the Command to the servants?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier than that'.

قلت: فأجبرهم على المعاصي ؟ قال: الله أعدل وأحكم من ذلك، ثم قال: قال الله عزوجل: يابن آدم أنا أولى بحسناتك منك، وأنت أولى بسيئاتك مني، عملت المعاصى بقوتي التي جعلتها فيك.

I said, 'So, does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel them upon the disobedience?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Just and more Decisive than that'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your good deeds than you are, and you are foremost with your sins than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am. You perpetrated the (acts of) disobedience by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength which I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be in you!"'.<sup>20</sup>

21 - يد، ن: الطالقاني، عن أحمد بن علي الانصاري، عن الهروي قال: سمعت أبا الحسن علي بن موسى بن جعفر عليهم السلام يقول: من قال بالجبر فلا تعطوه من الزكاة، ولا تقبلوا لهم شهادة، إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يكلف نفسا إلا وسعها، ولا يحملها فوق طاقتها، ولا تكسب كل نفس إلا عليها، ولا تزر وازرة وزر أخرى.

Al Talagany, from Ahmad Bin Ali Al Ansary, from Al Harwy who said,

'I heard Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws saying: 'One who speaks with the Compulsion (of Allah-azwj), then do not give him from the *Zakat*, nor accept testimonies for (from) them. Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted *does not Encumber a soul except to its capacity.* [2:286], nor does He-azwj Load it above its strength, *And no soul earns except against it, nor will it bear the burden of another* [6:164]". <sup>21</sup>

22 - يد، ن: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن الجعفري، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: ذكر عنده الجبر والتفويض فقال: ألا أعطيكم في هذا أصلا لا تختلفون فيه ولا يخاصمكم عليه أحد إلا كسرتموه ؟ قلنا: إن رأيت ذلك ;

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Al Ja'fary,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Compulsion and the Delegation was mentioned in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Shall I<sup>-asws</sup> give you a basis regarding this, no

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 21

one would be differing in it nor disputing upon it except you would break him (his argument)?' We said, 'If you<sup>-asws</sup> see that as proper'.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is not obeyed by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Coercion and is not disobeyed by Predominance, and does not Load the servants regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Owner of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made them own, and the Able upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made them to be able upon.

Thus, if the servants deliberate with obeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would not become a Hinderer from it, nor Forbid it with a forbiddance; and if they deliberate with disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be a Barrier between them and that deed; and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not a Barrier and they do it, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't the One Who Entered them into it'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who grasps the limits of this speech, so he would defeat the one who opposes him''.<sup>22</sup>

23 - يد، مع: حدثنا أبو الحسن محتمل بن سعيد السمرقندي الفقيه بأرض بلخ قال: حدثنا أبو أحمد محمد بن أحمد بن الزاهد السمرقندي بإسناد رفعه إلى الصادق عليه السلام أنه سأله رجل فقال له: إن أساس الدين التوحيد والعدل، وعلمه كثير لابد لعاقل منه، فاذكر ما يسهل الوقوف عليه، ويتهيأ حفظه.

It was narrated to us by Abu Al Hassan Mohtamal Bin Saeed Al Samarqandy, the jurist in the land of Balkh, from Abu Ahmad Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Al Zahid Al Samarqandy, by a chain,

'Raising it to Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, saying to him, 'The basis of the Religion is the *Tawheed* and the Justice, and its knowledge is a lot, there is no escape from it for the intellectual, therefore mentioned what is easy to pause upon and possible to memorise it'.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the *Tawheed*, it is not allowed upon your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> what is allowed upon you, and as for the Justice, so you should not attribute to your Creator what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Blamed you upon''.<sup>23</sup>

Page 21 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 23

24 - فس: قوله: " وقارون وفرعون وهامان ولقد جاءهم " إلى قوله: " سابقين " فهذا رد على المجبرة الذين زعموا أن الافعال لله عزوجل، ولا صنع لهم فيها ولا اكتساب، فرد الله عليهم فقال: فكلا أخذنا بذنبه، ولم يقل: بفعلنا لانه عزوجل أعدل من أن يعذب العبد على فعله الذي يجبره عليه.

His-azwij Words: And Qaroun and Pharaoh and Haman. And Musa had come to them with the clear proofs, but they were arrogant in the land, yet they could not outstrip Us [29:39], so this is a rebuttal upon the believers in Compulsion, those who are claiming that the deeds are to Allah-azwij Mighty and Majestic, and there is no participation for them in these nor any amassing, so, Allah-azwij Rebutted upon them Saying: So We Seized each due to his sin. [29:40], and did not Say: "Due to Our Deeds", because He-azwij, Mighty and Majestic is more Just than to Punish the servants upon His-azwij Deeds, which He-azwij had Compelled them upon". (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

25 - فس: محمد بن أبي عبد الله، عن موسى بن عمران، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: وجدت لاهل القدر أسماءا في كتاب الله: " إن المجرمين في ضلال وسعر يوم يسحبون في النار على وجوههم ذوقوا مس سقر إنا كل شئ خلقناه بقدر " فهم المجرمون.

Muhammad Bin Abu Abdulla, from Musa Bin Imran, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Saknuy who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> found names for the people of Pre-determination, in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: Surely, the criminals are in straying and frenzy [54:47] On the Day they would come to be in the Fire upon their faces: "Taste the touch of 'Saqar' (Inferno of Hell)!" [54:48] Surely, We Created all things in a Pre-determined measure [54:49]. They are the criminals".<sup>25</sup>

26 - ج: عن أبي حمزة الثمالي أنه قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام للحسن البصري: إياك أن تقول بالتفويض فإن الله عزوجل لم يفوض الامر إلى خلقه وهنا منه وضعفا، ولا أجبرهم على معاصيه ظلما.

From Abu Hamza Al Sumaly having said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said to Al-Hassan Al-Basry: 'Beware of speaking with the 'Delegation', for Allahazwj Mighty and Majestic did not Delegate the Command to His-azwj creatures, and is Enfeebled from it and weak, nor does He-azwj Compel them upon disobeying Him-azwj, being unjust". <sup>26</sup>

27 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن خنيس بن محمد، عن محمد بن يحيى الخزاز، عن المفضل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لا جبر ولا تفويض ولكن أمر بين أمرين،

Al Dagag, from Al Asady, from Khunays Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Khazaz, from al Mufazzal,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 26

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There is neither Compulsion nor Delegation, but a matter between the two matters'.

قال: قلت: ما أمر بين أمرين ؟ قال: مثل ذلك مثل رجل رأيته على معصية فنهيته فلم ينته فتركته ففعل تلك المعصية فليس حيث لم يقبل منك فتركته كنت أنت الذي أمرته بالمعصيته.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'What is 'a matter between the two matters'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'An example of that is an example of a man you see him to be upon (an act of) disobedience, so you prohibit him, but he does not end it, so you leave him to do that (act of) disobedience. Thus, it isn't where he did not accept from you and you left him, that you were the one who instructed him with the (act of) disobedience''.<sup>27</sup>

(Majlisi said), 'Our belief regarding the Compulsion and the Delegation is the word of Al-Sadiq<sup>-</sup> asws: 'There is neither Compulsion nor delegation''. <sup>28</sup>

From Hisham Bin Al Hakam who said,

'An atheist asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, how come He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the people, all of them as obedient, Unitarians, although He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Able upon that?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created them obedient, there would not have happened to be any Rewards for them, because the obedience, when it was not their doing, neither would the Paradise have existed, nor the Fire.

But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures and Obligated the Rewards due to their obedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Forbade them from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Argued upon them with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and Cut-off their excuses by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, so it would happen that they are those who are obeying and disobeying, and being Obligated the Rewards due to their obedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Punishment due to their disobedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

Page 23 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 27

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 28

قال: فالعمل الصالح من العبد هو فعله، والعمل الشر من العبد هو فعله ؟ قال: العمل الصالح العبد يفعله والله به أمره، و العمل الشر العبد يفعله والله عنه نماه.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So the righteous deed from the servant, it is his deed, and the evil deed from the servant it is his deed?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The righteous deeds of the servants, he does it and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded him with it, and the evil deed the servant does it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbade him from it'.

He said, 'Isn't he doing it with the tool which is installed inside him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, but with the tool by which he does the good, he is (also) able upon the evil which he has been Forbidden from'.

قال: فإلى العبد من الامر شئ ؟ قال: ما نهاه الله عن شئ إلا وقد علم أنه يطيق تركه، ولا أمره بشئ إلا وقد علم أنه يستطيع فعله لانه ليس من صفته الجور والعبث والظلم وتكليف العباد ما لا يطيقون.

He said, 'So is there anything from the Command to the servant?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Forbid him from a thing except and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that he can endure leaving it, and did not Command him with a thing except that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that he does have the capability to do it, because He it isn't from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, the Compulsion, and the frivolity, and the injustice, and Encumbering the servant what they cannot endure'.

He said: 'So, the one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created as a *Kafir* is capable of the *Eman*, and for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> there is an argument against him by his leaving the *Eman*?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures in their entirety as submitters, Commanded them and Prohibited them, and the *Kafir* is a name attached to the deed when the servant does it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the servant, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created him was a *Kafir*, but rather he committed *Kufr* from after when reached a time when the Argument from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Necessitated him, and the Truth was presented unto him, but he rejected it, and therefore due to his denial of the Truth, he became a *Kafir*.

He said, 'So, is it allowed that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determines the evil upon the servant and Commands him with the good, and he is not capable of doing the good, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishes him upon it?'

قال: إنه لا يليق بعدل الله ورأفته أن يقدر على العبد الشر ويريده منه، ثم يأمره بما يعلم أنه لا يستطيع أخذه، والانزاع عما لا يقدر على تركه، ثم يعذبه على تركه أمره الذي علم أنه لا يستطيع أخذه.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not worthy with the Justice of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kindness that He<sup>-azwj</sup> should Pre-determine the evil upon the servant and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants it from him, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands him with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that he has no capability to take it, and the removal from what he is not able upon leaving it, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishes him upon leaving His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knew that he has not capability to take it''.<sup>29</sup>

30 - ج: مما أجاب به أبو الحسن علي بن محمد العسكري عليه السلام في رسالته إلى أهل الاهواز حين سألوه عن الجبر والتفويض أن قال: اجتمعت الامة قاطبة لا اختلاف بينهم في ذلك أن القرآن حق لا ريب فيه عند جميع فرقها،

From what was answered with by Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Askari-asws in hisasws message to the people of Al-Ahwaz when they asked him-asws about the Compulsion and the Delegation, that he-asws said: 'The whole community is united, and there is no differing between them regarding that, that the Quran is True, there is no doubt in it, in the entirety of its sects.

فهم في حالة الاجتماع عليه مصيبون، وعلى تصديق ما أنزل الله مهتدون لقول النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: لا تجتمع أمتي على ضلالة، فأخبر النبي صلى الله عليه وآله أن ما اجتمعت عليه الامة ولم يخالف بعضها بعضا هو الحق،

Thus they, in their state of the unity upon it, are correct, and upon the ratification of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed, they are being guided to the words of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: 'My<sup>-saww</sup> community would not be united upon a straying'. So, the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> informed that whatever the community is united upon, and some of them do not oppose the others, it is the Truth.

فهذا معنى الحديث لا ما تأوله الجاهلون، ولا ما قاله المعاندون من إبطال حكم الكتاب، واتباع حكم الاحاديث المزورة، والروايات المزخرفة، واتباع الاهواء المردية المهلكة التي تخالف نص الكتاب وتحقيق الآيات الواضحات النيرات ونحن نسأل الله أن يوفقنا للصواب، ويهدينا إلى الرشاد.

This is the meaning of the Hadeeth, not what the ignoramuses are explaining it as, nor what the obstinate ones are saying, ones who are invalidating the Judgment of the Book, and following the decisions of the falsified Ahadeeth, and the decorated reports, and pursuing the deadly destroying heretics who oppose the attributes of the Book and investigation of the clear radiant Verses, and we<sup>-asws</sup> ask Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to Harmonise us<sup>-asws</sup> to the correctness, and Guide us to the rightfulness'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: فإذا شهد الكتاب بتصديق خبر وتحقيقه فانكرته طائفة من الامة وعارضته بحديث من هذه الاحاديث المزورة فصارت بإنكارها ودفعها الكتاب كفارا ضلالا،

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 29

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, when the Book Testifies with a verification of a Hadeeth, and you investigate it, and a group from the community denies it, and objects to it by a hadeeth from these false ahadeeth, then they would, due to their denial and their repelling the Book, become *Kafirs*, straying ones.

وأصح خبر ما عرف تحقيقه من الكتاب مثل الخبر المجمع عليه من رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، حيث قال: إني مستخلف فيكم خليفتين كتاب الله وعترتي، ما إن تمسكتم بهما لن تضلوا بعدي، وأنهما لن يفترقا حتى يردا علي الحوض.

And the correct Hadeeth is what its investigation is known from the Book like the Hadeeth from Rasool-Allah-saww united upon, where he-saww said: 'I-asws leave behind to Caliphs among you all, the Book of Allah-azwj and my-saww family-asws. Whoever attaches with these two will never go astray after me-saww, and these two will never separate until they return to me-asws at the Fountain'.

واللفظة الاخرى عنه في هذا المعنى بعينه قوله صلى الله عليه وآله: إني تارك فيكم الثقلين كتاب الله وعترتي أهل بيتي، و أنهما لن يفترقا حتى يردا على الحوض، أما إنكم إن تمسكتم بهما لن تضلوا.

And another word about it in this meaning exactly are his-saww words: 'I-saww am leaving behind among you all, the two weighty things, the Book of Allah-azwj and my-saww family, the People-asws of my-saww Household, and these two will never separate until they return to me-saww at the Fountain. As for you all, if you were to attach with these two, you will never go astray'.

فلما وجدنا شواهد هذا الحديث نصا في كتاب الله مثل قوله: " إنما وليكم الله ورسوله والذي آمنوا الذين يقيمون الصلوة ويؤتون الزكوة وهو راكعون " ثم اتفقت روايات العلماء في ذلك لامير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه تصدق بخاتمه وهو راكع فشكر الله ذلك له، وأنزل الآية فيه،

So, when we find the authentication of this Hadeeth, a link in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, for example His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *But rather, your Guardian is Allah, and His Rasool, and those who are believing, those who are establishing the Salat and are giving the Zakat while they are performing Ruku [5:55]*, then it coincides with the reports of the scholar regarding that for Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, that it was him<sup>-asws</sup> that he<sup>-asws</sup> gave in charity with his<sup>-asws</sup> ring while he<sup>-asws</sup> was in *Ruku*, so that is the Thanks of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to him<sup>-asws</sup>, and the Verse was Revealed regarding him<sup>-asws</sup>.

ثم وجدنا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قد أبانه من أصحابه بمذه اللفظة: من كنت مولاه فعلى مولاه، اللهم وال من والاه وعاد من عاداه.

Then we find Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> to have manifested him<sup>-asws</sup> from his<sup>-saww</sup> companions with these words: 'One whose Master I<sup>-saww</sup> was, so Ali<sup>-asws</sup> is his Master. O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Befriend the one who befriends him<sup>-asws</sup> and be Inimical to the one who is inimical to him<sup>-asws</sup>'.

وقوله صلى الله عليه وآله علي يقضي ديني، وينجز موعدي، وهو خليفتي عليكم بعدي.

And his-saww words: 'Ali-asws would pay back my-saww debts, and he-asws would fulfil my-saww promises made, and he-asws is my-saww Caliph upon you all from after me-saww'.

وقوله صلى الله عليه وآله حيث استخلفه على المدينة فقال: يارسول الله أتخلفني على النساء والصبيان ؟ فقال: أما ترضى أن تكون مني بمنزلة هارون من موسى إلا أنه لا نبي بعدي.

And his<sup>-saww</sup> words when he<sup>-saww</sup> made him<sup>-asws</sup> a Caliph upon Al-Medina, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Are you<sup>-saww</sup> leaving me<sup>-asws</sup> behind upon the women and the children?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'But, are you<sup>-asws</sup> not pleased that you happen to be from me<sup>-saww</sup> at the status of Haroun<sup>-as</sup> from Musa<sup>-as</sup>, except that there would be no Prophet<sup>-as</sup> after me<sup>-saww</sup>?'

فعلمنا أن الكتاب شهد بتصديق هذه الاخبار، وتحقيق هذه الشواهد فيلزم الامة الاقرار بها كانت هذه الاخبار موافقة للقرآن، ووافق القرآن هذه الاخبار، فلما وجدنا ذلك موافقا لكتاب الله وجدنا كتاب الله موافقا لهذه الاخبار وعليها دليلا كان الاقتداء بهذه الاخبار فرضا لا يتعداه إلا أهل العناد والفساد.

We know that the Book Testifies with the truthfulness of these Ahadeeth, and the investigation of these testimonies necessitates the community with acknowledgment with these, when these Ahadeeth were concordant with the Quran, and the Quran was concordant with these Ahadeeth. So, when we find that concordance to the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we find the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> concordant to these Ahadeeth, and upon these is the evidence, the belief with these Ahadeeth would be an Obligation, none would transgress it except the people of obstinacy and the mischief'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: ومرادنا وقصدنا الكلام في الجبر والتفويض وشرحهما وبيانهما، وإنما قدمنا ما قدمنا لكون اتفاق الكتاب والخبر إذا اتفقا دليلا لما أردناه وقوة لما نحن مبينوه من ذلك إن شاء الله،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And our<sup>-asws</sup> intention and our<sup>-asws</sup> aim is the speech regarding the Compulsion and the Delegation and their expounding and their explanation, and rather we<sup>-asws</sup> forwarded what we<sup>-asws</sup> forwarded to be concordant with the Book and the Hadeeth, when the evidence is co-incidental to what we<sup>-asws</sup> intended, and strengthening to what we<sup>-asws</sup> would be explaining from that, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires'.

فقال: الجبر والتفويض بقول الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام عندما سئل عن ذلك فقال: لا جبر ولا تفويض بل أمر بين أمرين. وقيل: فماذا يابن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله ؟

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Compulsion and the Delegation is by the words of Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> when he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about that, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is neither Compulsion nor Delegation, but a matter between the two matters'. And it was said, 'So what is that, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>?'

فقال: صحة العقل، وتخلية السرب، والمهلة في الوقت، والزاد من قبل الراحلة، والسبب المهيج للفاعل على فعله، فهذه خمسة أشياء فإذا نقص العبد منها خلة كان العمل عنه مطرحا بحسبه، وأنا أضرب لكل باب من هذه الابواب الثلاثة وهي الجبر والتفويض والمنزلة بين المنزلتين مثلا يقرب المعنى للطالب، ويسهل له البحث من شرحه، ويشهد به القرآن بمحكم آياته وتحقق تصديقه عند ذوي الالباب، وبالله العصمة والتوفيق.

He-asws said: 'Healthy intellect, and devoid of the watcher, and the opportunity regarding the time, and provision before the departure, and the stirring cause for the doer upon his deed. So, these are the five things, when the servant is deficient of a characteristics from these, the deed from him would be dropped by its reckoning, and I-asws shall strike an example for each door from these three doors, and it is the Compulsion, and the delegation, and the status between the two statuses, to draw closer the meaning for the seeker, and ease the discussion for him from its explanation, and the Quran would Testify with it with the Decisive of its Verses, and investigation would verify it in the presence of the ones of understanding, and with Allah-azwj is the Infallibility and the Inclination'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: فأما الجبر فهو قول من زعم أن الله عزوجل جبر العباد على المعاصي وعاقبهم عليها، ومن قال بهذا القول فقد ظلم الله وكذبه ورد عليه قوله: ولا يظلم ربك أحدا وقوله جل ذكره: ذلك بما قدمت يداك وأن الله ليس بظلام للعبيد " مع آي كثيرة في مثل هذا،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the Compulsion, so it is the word of the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Compels the servants upon the disobedience and Punishes them upon it; and one who speaks with this word, so he has been unjust to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and belied Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and rebutted upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and your Lord will not Wrong anyone* [18:49]; and the His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention: *That is due to what your two hands have sent forward, and surely Allah isn't unjust to the servants* [22:10], along with how many the likes of these.

فمن زعم أنه مجبور على المعاصي فقد أحال بذنبه على الله عزوجل وظلمه في عقوبته له، ومن ظلم ربه فقد كذب كتابه، ومن كذب كتابه لزمه الكفر باجتماع الامة.

So, the one who claims that he is compelled upon the disobedience, so he has transferred his sins to be upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and been unjust to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment to him; and one who is unjust to his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has Belied His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, and one who belies His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, the *Kufr* is necessitated for him, by the unison of the community.

والمثل المضروب في ذلك مثل رجل ملك عبدا مملوكا لا يملك إلا نفسه، ولا يملك عرضا من عروض الدنيا، ويعلم مولاه ذلك منه، فأمره على علم منه بالمصير إلى السوق بحاجة يأتيه بما ولا يملكه ثمن ما يأتيه به، وعلم المالك أن على الحاجة رقيبا لا يطمع أحد في أخذها منه إلا بما يرضى به من الثمن،

And the example struck regarding that is an example of a man who owns a slave who does not own anything except his soul, and he does not own any chattels from the chattels of the world, and his master knows that from him. He instructs him based upon a knowledge from him with going to the market for a needed item to come with to him, and he does not give him the price of what he should come with, and the owner (of the needed item) knows that

upon the need, no one would covet to take from him except with what he would be pleased from the price.

وقد وصف مالك هذا العبد نفسه بالعدل والنصفة وإظهار الحكمة ونفي الجور، فأوعد عبده إن لم يأته بالحاجة أن يعاقبه، فلما صار العبد إلى السوق وحاول أخذ الحاجة التي بعثه المولى للايتان بما وجد عليها مانعا يمنعه منها إلا بالثمن، ولا يملك العبد ثمنها،

And, the owner of this slave has described himself to be with the justice and the fairness, and display of wisdom and negation of the tyranny, and he threatens his slave that if he does not come with the need (item), he would punish him. So, when the slave goes to the market and attempts to take the needed item which the master had sent him for to come with and strives upon it, gets prevented from it only by the price (money), and the slave did not own any money.

فانصرف إلى مولاه خائبا بغير قضاء حاجته فاغتاظ مولاه لذلك، وعاقبه على ذلك فإنه كان ظالما متعديا مبطلا لما وصف من عدله وحكمته ونصفته، وإن لم يعاقبه كذب نفسه أليس يجب أن لا يعاقبه ؟ والكذب والظلم ينفيان العدل والحكمة، تعالى الله عما يقول المجبرة علوا كبيرا.

So, he leaves to go back to his master fearful, without having fulfilled his need, and upset his master due to that, and he punish him upon that. Thus, he would be unjust, a transgressor, invalidating what had been described of his justice, and his wisdom, and his fairness; and if he does not punish him, he would be belying himself. Doesn't it obligate that he does not punish him? And the lie and the injustice both negate the justice and the wisdom. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from what they believe in Compulsion are saying, Loftier, Greater'.

ثم قال العالم عليه السلام بعد كلام طويل: فأما التفويض الذي أبطله الصادق عليه السلام وخطأ من دان به فهو قول القائل: إن الله تعالى فوض إلى العباد اختيار أمره ونحيه و أهملهم، وفي هذا كلام دقيق لم يذهب إلى غوره ودقته إلا الائمة المهدية عليهم السلام من عترة آل الرسول صلوات الله عليهم،

Then the Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> (Knowledgeable one) said after a lengthy speech: 'As for the Delegation which Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> invalidated, and one who makes a religion with it he has erred, so it is the word of the speaker that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Delegated to the servants to choose His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions and their leaving it. And there is intricacy in this speech, and none can go to its depths and its intricacies except the Guided Imams<sup>-asws</sup> from the family of the Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>.

فإنهم قالوا: لو فوض الله أمره إليهم على جهة الاهمال لكان لازما له رضا ما اختاره، واستوجبوا به من الثواب، ولم يكن عليهم فيما اجترموا العقاب إذ كان الاهمال واقعا،

So, if they were to say, 'If only Allah-azwj would have Delegated His-azwj Command to them upon an aspect of the carelessness, it would be Pleasure for Him-azwj in whatever he chose, and they would be Obligated with the Rewards due to it, and there would not happen to be any Punishment upon them regarding what felonies they commit, when the carelessness has occurred.

وتنصرف هذه المقالة على معنيين: إما أن يكون العباد تظاهروا عليه فألزموه قبول اختيارهم بآرائهم ضرورة، كره ذلك أم أحبه، فقد لزمه الوهن، أو يكون جل وتقدس عجز عن تعبدهم بالامر والنهي عن إرادته، ففوض أمره ونهيه إليهم، وأجراهما على محبتهم، إذ عجز عن تعبدهم بالامر والنهى على إرادته فجعل الاختيار إليهم في الكفر والايمان،

And the utilisation of these words is upon two meanings – Either the servants become pretending upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and necessitate Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to Accept their choices of their opinions as necessary, whether He<sup>-azwj</sup> Dislikes that or Loves, then the enfeeblement has necessitated on Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, or the Majestic and Holy is frustrated (Nouzobillah) from their servitude with the Command and Prohibition on His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegates His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions to them, and Recompenses them upon their love, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> is frustrated (Nouzobillah) with the Command and the Prohibition upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes the choice to be for them regarding the *Kufr* and the *Eman*.

ومثل ذلك مثل رجل ملك عبدا ابتاعه ليخدمه، ويعرف له فضل ولايته، ويقف عند أمره ونهيه، وادعى مالك العبد أنه قادر قاهر عزيز حكيم، فأمر عبده ونحاه، ووعده على اتباع أمره عظيم الثواب وأوعده على معصيته أليم العقاب

An example of that is an example of a man owning a slave he has bought to serve him, and he recognises the merit for him and his *wilayah*, and his pausing at his instructions and his prohibition. And the owner claims to the slave that he is able, compeller, mighty, wise, so he instructs his slave and prohibits him, and promises him great rewards upon his following his instructions, and promises him painful punishment upon his disobedience.

فخالف العبد إرادة مالكه، ولم يقف عند أمره ونحيه، فأي أمر أمره به أو نحي نحاه عنه لم يأتمر على إرادة المولى بل كان العبد يتبع إرادة نفسه، والله وقصد إرادة نفسه، والله وقصد إرادة نفسه، والله والله على مولاه وقصد إرادة نفسه، والله هواه،

But, the slave opposes the will of his owner and does not pause at his instructions and his prohibition. So, whichever order he orders his with, or prohibition he prohibits him from, he does not carry out upon the will of the master, but the slave pursues his own intentions. And, he sends him regarding one of his needs, and therein is the need for him, and the slave comes with other than that need to his master, and aims his own intention, and pursues his own desires.

فلما رجع إلى مولاه نظر إلى ما أتاه فإذا هو خلاف ما أمره فقال العبد: اتكلت على تفويضك الامر إلي فاتبعت هواي وإرادتي لان المفوض إليه غير محظور عليه لاستحالة اجتماع التفويض والتحصير.

So, when he returns to his master, he looks at what he gives him, and it is different to what he had ordered him with, and the slave says, 'I relied upon your delegating the matter to me, so I pursued my own whims and my intentions, because the delegate is without any restrictions upon him'. It is impossible for the Delegation and the restriction to be together'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: فمن زعم أن الله فوض قبول أمره ونهيه إلى عباده فقد أثبت عليه العجز، وأوجب عليه قبول كل ما عملوا من خير أو شر، وأبطل أمر الله تعالى ونهيه،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegated the acceptance of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, so he has proved the frustration (Nouzobillah) upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Obligated the acceptance upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> all of what they do, be it good or evil, and invalidate the Commands of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions'.

ثم قال: إن الله خلق الخلق بقدرته وملكهم استطاعة ما تعبدهم به من الامر والنهي، وقبل منهم اتباع أمره، ورضي بذلك منهم، ونهاهم عن معصيته، وذم من عصاه وعاقبه عليها،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power and Gave them the capabilities what they can be serving with, from the Commands and the Prohibitions, and Accepts from them the following of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands, and is Pleased with that from them, and Prohibited them from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Condemns the one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and Punishes him upon it.

ولله الخيرة في الامر والنهي، يختار ما يريد ويأمر به وينهى عما يكره، ويثيب ويعاقب بالاستطاعة التي ملكها عباده لاتباع أمره واجتناب معاصيه لانه العدل، و منه النصفة والحكومة،

And for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the choice in the Command and the Prohibition. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chooses whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants and Commands with it and Prohibits from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Dislikes, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards and Punishes based on the capabilities which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants to follow His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command and shun disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Just, and from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Fairness and the Governance.

بالغ الحجة بالاعذار والانذار، وإليه الصفوة يصطفي من يشاء من عباده، اصطفى محمدا صلوات الله عليه وآله، وبعثه بالرسالة إلى خلقه، ولو فوض اختيار أمور، إلى عباده لاجاز لقريش اختيار أمية بن الصلت وأبي مسعود الثقفي إذ كانا عندهم أفضل من محمد لما قالوا: " لولا نزل هذا القرآن على رجل من القريتين عظيم " يعنونهما ذلك،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Concludes the Argument with the Excusing and the Warning, and to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> are the Elites. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chooses the ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, and Sent him<sup>-saww</sup> with the Message to His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and had He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegated the choice in matters to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, it would have been allowed for the Quraysh to choose Amiyah Bin Al-Salt and Abu Masoud Al-Saqafy, when they both were superior in their presence than Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, to what they said, *'If only this Quran had been Revealed unto a great man from the two towns' [43:31]*, meaning these two by that.

فهذا هو القول بين القولين ليس بجبر ولا تفويض، بذلك أخبر أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام حين سأله عباية بن ربعي الاسدي، عن الاستطاعة، فقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: تملكها من دون الله أو مع الله، فسكت عباية بن ربعي، فقال له: قل يا عباية ; قال: وما أقول ؟ قال: إن قلت: تملكها مع الله قتلتك وإن قلت: تملكها من دون الله قتلتك،

So, (for) this, it is the word between the two words. It isn't by Compulsion nor Delegation. Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> informed that when he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked by Abayat Bin Rabi'e Al-Asady about the capability. Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do you own it (capability) from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> or with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' So Abayat Bin Rabi'e was silent, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Speak, O Abayat!' He said, 'And what shall I say?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'If you say, you own it with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> will kill you, and if you say, you own it from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> will (still) kill you'.

قال: وما أقول يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ قال: تقول: تملكها بالله الذي يملكها من دونك، فإن ملككها كان ذلك من عطائه، وإن سلبكها كان ذلك من بلائه، وهو المالك لما ملكك، والمالك لما عليه أقدرك، أما سمعت الناس يسألون الحول والقوة حيث يقولون: لا حول ولا قوة إلا بالله ؟

He said, 'And what should I be saying, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You should be saying you own it by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who owns is from besides you, for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Making your own it is from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Gifts, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Deprives it, that would be from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Afflictions, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Owner of what you own, and the Owner of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Enabled you upon. Have you not heard the people requesting the might and the strength when they are saying, 'There is neither Might nor Strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

فقال الرجل: وما تأويلها يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ قال: لا حول لنا عن معاصي الله إلا بعصمة الله، ولا قوة لنا على طاعة الله إلا بعون الله، قال: فوثب الرجل وقبل يديه ورجليه.

The man said, 'And what is its interpretation, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws?' He-asws said: 'There is no might for us on disobeying except by the Protection of Allah-azwj, and there is no strength for us upon obeying Allah-azwj except by the Assistance of Allah-azwj'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: في قوله تعالى: " ولنبلونكم حتى نعلم المجاهدين منكم و الصابرين ونبلو أخباركم " وفي قوله: " سنستدرجهم من حيث لا يعلمون " وفي قوله: " أن يقولوا آمنا وهم لا يفتنون "

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Regarding the Words of the Exalted: And We will Test you until We Make known the striving ones from you and the patient ones, and We Test your affairs [47:31], and regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: We Let them be gradually enticed from where they are not knowing [7:182], and regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: Do the people reckon that they will be left alone on saying, 'We believe', and they will not be Tried? [29:2];

وفي قوله: " ولقد فتنا سليمان " وفي قوله: إنا قد فتنا قومك من بعدك وأضلهم السامري " وقول موسى: " إن هي إلا فتنتك " وقوله: " ليبلوكم فيما آتيكم " وقوله: " ثم صرفكم عنهم ليبتليكم "

And We Tested Suleyman, [38:34], and regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: "We have Tried your people from after you, and Al-Samiri strayed them!" [20:85], and the Words of Musa<sup>-as</sup>: Surely, it is only your Trial [7:155], And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: to Try you regarding what He Gave you [5:48], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: then He Turned you away from them to Try you [3:152];

وقوله: " إنا بلوناهم كما بلونا أصحاب الجنة " وقوله: " ليبلوكم أيكم أحسن عملا " وقوله: " وإذ ابتلى إبراهيم ربه بكلمات " وقوله: " ولو شاء الله لانتصر منهم ولكن ليبلو بعضكم ببعض " إن جميعها جاءت في القرآن بمعنى الاختبار.

And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: Surely, We will Try them just as We Tried the owners of the garden, [68:17], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds, [67:2], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: And when his Lord Tested Ibrahim with certain words [2:124], and if Allah so Desires He would Take Retribution from them, but He Tries some with others [47:4], the entirety of what has come in the Quran with the meaning of the Trial'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: فإن قالوا: ما الحجة في قول الله تعالى: " يهدى من يشاء ويضل من يشاء " وما أشبه ذلك ؟ قلنا: فعلى مجاز هذه الآية يقتضي معنيين: أحدهما أنه إخبار عن كونه تعالى قادرا على هداية من يشاء وضلالة من يشاء، ولو أجبرهم على أحدهما لم يجب لهم ثواب، ولا عليهم عقاب على ما شرحناه،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, if they say, 'What is the argument regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted: **but He Lets stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to, [16:93]**, and what resembles that?' We<sup>-asws</sup> say: 'So, upon the path of these Verses requires two meanings – One of two is that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Informed about His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence, the Exalted, is Able upon Guiding one He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Lets to stray one He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compels them upon one of the two, Rewards would not be Obligated upon them, nor any Punishment upon them upon what we<sup>-asws</sup> explained.

والمعنى الآخر أن الهداية منه: التعريف، كقوله تعالى: " وأما ثمود فهديناهم فاستحبوا العمى على الهدى " وليس كل آية مشتبهة في القرآن كانت الآية حجة على حكم الآيات اللاتي أمر بالاخذ بما وتقليدها وهي قوله: " هو الذي أنزل عليك الكتاب منه آيات محكمات هن أم الكتاب وأخر متشابهات فأما الذين في قلوبهم زيغ فيتبعون ما تشابه منه ابتغاء الفتنة وابتغاء تأويله " الآية،

And the other meaning is the Guidance from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the introduction, like the Words of the Exalted: *And as for Samood, so We Guided them, but they loved the blindness over the Guidance, [41:17]*, and it isn't every Allegorical Verse in the Quran would be the argumentative Verse upon the Decisive Verses which has been Commanded with the taking with and emulating it, and it is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *He is the One Who Revealed the Book unto you; from it are Decisive Verses - these are the Mother of the Book; and others are Allegorical. Then as for those in whose hearts there is perversity, so they are following what is allegorical from it, seeking the Fitna and seeking its (personal) interpretation. [3:7] – the Verse.* 

وقال: " فبشر عبادي الذين يستمعون القول فيتبعون أحسنه أولئك الذين هديهم الله وأولئك هم اولو الالباب "

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **Those who are listening intently to the Word and they are following the best of it, those are they whom Allah Guided, and those, they are the ones of understanding [39:18]**.

وفقنا الله وإياكم لما يحب ويرضى، ويقرب لنا ولكم الكرامة والزلفى، وهدانا لما هو لنا ولكم خير وأبقى، إنه الفعال لما يريد، الحكيم الجواد الجمد May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Harmonise us and you all to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves and is Pleased with, and Draw closer to us<sup>-asws</sup> and to you the Benevolence and the nearness, and Guide us to what is better for us<sup>-asws</sup> and to you, and more remaining. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Doer of whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants, the Wise, the Generous, the Glorious".<sup>30</sup>

31 - ج: عن داود بن قبيصة قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام: يقول: سئل أبي عليه السلام هل منع الله عما أمر به ؟ وهل نمى عما أراد ؟ وهل أعان على ما لم يرد ؟

From Dawood Bin Qabeysa who said,

'I hear Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevent from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded with? And does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibit from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants? And does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Assist upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want?'

فقال: عليه السلام أما ما سألت: هل منع الله عما أمر به ؟ فلا يجوز ذلك، ولو جاز ذلك لكان قد منع إبليس عن السجود لآدم، ولو منع إبليس لعذره ولم يلعنه

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for what you asked, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevent from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded with?' That is not allowed, and had that been allowed, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would have Prevented Iblees<sup>-la</sup> from the Sajdah to Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Prevented Iblees<sup>-la</sup>, would have Excused him<sup>-la</sup> and not Cursed him<sup>-la</sup>.

وأما ما سألت: هل نمى عما أراد، فلا يجوز ذلك، ولو جاز ذلك لكان حيث نمى آدم عن أكل الشجرة أراد منه أكلها، ولو أراد منه أكلها ما نادى عليه صبيان الكتاتيب " وعصى آدم ربه فغوى " والله تعالى لا يجوز عليه أن يأمر بشئ ويريد غيره.

And as for what you asked, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibit from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants', that is not allowed (either), and had that been allowed, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would have, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited Adam<sup>-as</sup> from eating (from) the tree, would have Wanted from him<sup>-as</sup> to eat it, and had He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted from him<sup>-as</sup> to eat it, the children of the book collectors would not have called out, *And Adam disobeyed his Lord, so he strayed [20:121]*; and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, it is not allowed upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Command with a thing and Wants something else.

وأما ما سألت عنه من قولك: هل أعان على ما لم يرد ؟ فلا يجوز ذلك، وجل الله تعالى عن أن يعين على قتل الانبياء و تكذيبهم، وقتل الحسين بن على والفضلاء من ولده،

And as for what you asked about, from your words, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Assist upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want?, that is not allowed, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted is more Majestic than to Assist upon the killing of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and their<sup>-as</sup> being belied, and killing of Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, and the remainder from his<sup>-asws</sup> children.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 30

وكيف يعين على ما لم يرد وقد أعد جهنم لمخالفيه، ولعنهم على تكذيبهم لطاعته، وارتكابهم لمخالفته ; ولو جاز أن يعين على ما لم يرد لكان أعان فرعون على كفره وادعائه أنه رب العالمين!، أفترى أراد الله من فرعون أن يدعى الربوبية ؟

And how can He<sup>-azwj</sup> Assist upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prepared Hell for His<sup>-azwj</sup> adversaries, and Cursed them upon their belying to His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience and their indulging to oppose Him<sup>-azwj</sup>? And had it been allowed that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Assists upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would have Assisted Pharaoh<sup>-la</sup> upon his<sup>-la</sup> *Kufr* and his<sup>-la</sup> claim that he<sup>-la</sup> is the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds! Do you see the Want of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from Pharaoh<sup>-la</sup> that he<sup>-la</sup> should claim the Lordship?

يستتاب قائل هذا فإن تاب من كذبه على الله. وإلا ضربت عنقه.

He should repent, the speaker of this, and if he does repent from his belying upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, (fine), or else I<sup>-asws</sup> will strike his neck''. <sup>31</sup>

32 - ج: وروي عن علي بن محمد العسكري عليه السلام أن أبا الحسن موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام قال: إن الله خلق الخلق فعلم ما هم إليه صائرون فأمرهم ونهاهم، فما أمرهم به من شئ فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى الاخذ به، وما نهاهم عنه من شئ فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى تركه، ولا يكونون آخذين ولا تاركين إلا بإذنه،

It is reported from Ali-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Askari-asws that Abu Al-Hassan Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Created the creatures, and He-azwj Knew what they would be coming to, so He-azwj Commanded them and Prohibited them. Whatever thing He-azwj Command them with, He-azwj Made a way for them to take with it; and whatever thing He-azwj Prohibited from, He-azwj Made a way for them to leave it, and they would not become takers nor leavers except by His-azwj Permission.

وما جبر الله أحدا من خلقه على معصيته، بل اختبرهم بالبلوى، كما قال تعالى " ليبلوكم أيكم أحسن عملا ".

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Compel anyone from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures upon disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives them choices with the Trials, just as the Exalted Said: *in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds, [67:2]*".<sup>32</sup>

33 - ج: وروى أنه دخل أبو حنيفة المدينة ومعه عبد الله بن مسلم فقال له: يا أبا حنيفة إن ههنا جعفر بن محمد من علماء آل محمد عليهم السلام فاذهب بنا إليه نقتبس منه علما

It is reported that Abu Haneefa entered Al-Medina and with him was Abdullah Bin Muslim, and he said to him, 'O Abu Haneefa! Over here is Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> from the knowledgeable ones of the Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad, so let us go to him<sup>-asws</sup> to acquire knowledge from him<sup>-asws</sup>'.

Page 35 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 32

فلما أتيا إذا هما بجماعة من شيعته ينتظرون خروجه أو دخولهم عليه، فبينما هم كذلك إذ خرج غلام حدث فقام الناس هيبة له، فالتفت أبو حنيفة فقال: يابن مسلم من هذا ؟ قال هذا موسى ابنه، قال: والله لاجبهنه بين يدي شيعته قال: مه لن تقدر على ذلك، قال: والله لافعلنه

So, when they both came, there was a group of his-asws Shias awaiting his-asws coming out, or going in to (see) him-asws. While they were like that, a youth came out, and the people stood up in welcome to him. Abu Haneefa turned around and said, 'O Ibn Muslim, who is this one?' He said, 'This is Musa-asws, his-asws son-asws'. He said, 'I shall challenge him-asws in front of his-asws Shias'. He said, 'Shh! You will never be able upon that'. He said, 'By Allah-azwi! I will do it'.

ثم التفت إلى موسى عليه السلام فقال: يا غلام أين يضع الغريب حاجته في بلدتكم هذه ؟ قال: يتوارى خلف الجدار، ويتوقى أعين الجار، وشطوط الانحار، ومسقط الثمار، ولا يستقبل القبلة ولا يستدبرها، فحينئذ يضع حيث شاء،

Then he turned towards Musa-asws and he said, 'O boy! Where does the stranger place his need (toilet) in this city of yours-asws?' He-asws said: 'He would take cover behind the wall, and save himself from the eyes of the neighbours, and the riverbanks, and the falling places of the fruits, and he would not face the Qiblah with his front nor his back. Then he can place it wherever he so wishes to'.

ثم قال: يا غلام ممن المعصية ؟ قال: يا شيخ لا تخلو من ثلاث إما أن تكون من الله وليس من العبد شئ فليس للحكيم أن يأخذ عبده بما لم يفعله، وإما أن تكون من العبد ومن الله والله أقوى الشريكين فليس للشريك الاكبر أن يأخذ الشريك الاصغر بذنبه، وإما أن تكون من العبد وليس من الله شئ فإن شاء عفى وإن شاء عاقب.

Then he said, 'O boy! From who is the disobedience?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O sheykh! You are not empty from three (things). Either it happens from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and there isn't anything from the servants, and it isn't for the Wise One<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Seizes His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant with what he did not do; and either if happens from the servant and from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Stronger of the two associates, and it isn't for the greater associate that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Seizes the smaller associate with his sins, or it happens from the servant, and there isn't anything from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pardon, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires He<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishes'.

قال: فأصابت أبا حنيفة سكتة كأنما القم فوه الحجر، قال: فقلت له ألم أقل لك لا تتعرض لاولاد رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'Abu Haneefa took to the silence as if his mouth had swallowed a stone'. He (the narrator) said, 'So, I said to him, 'Did I not say to you not to plot against the children of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>?'".<sup>33</sup>

34 - يد: المفسر بإسناده إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام: ما عرف الله من شبهه بخلقه، ولا وصفه بالعدل من نسب إليه ذنوب عباده الخبر.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 33

Al Mufassir,

'By his chain going up to Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is not recognised from resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described with justly by one who attributes to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the sins of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures''.<sup>34</sup>

35 - ن: ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن حمدان بن سليمان قال: كتبت إلى الرضا عليه السلام أسأله عن أفعال العباد أمخلوقة أم غير مخلوقة ؟ فكتب عليه السلام: أفعال العباد مقدرة في علم الله عزوجل قبل خلق العباد بألفى عام.

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman who said,

'I wrote to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about the deeds of the servants, 'Are these creation or non-creations?' So, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: 'The deeds of the servants were Ordained in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic before the creation of the servant by two thousand years''.<sup>35</sup>

36 - يد، ل، ن: أبو الحسن محمد بن عمرو بن علي البصري، عن علي بن الحسن الميثمي، عن علي بن مهرويه القزويني، عن أبي أحمد الغازي، عن علي بن موسى الرضا، عن آبائه، عن الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام قال: سمعت أبي علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يقول: الاعمال على ثلاثة أحوال: فرائض، وفضائل، ومعاصى،

Abu Al Hassan Muhammad Bin Amro Bin Ali Al Basry, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Al Maysami, from Ali Bin Mahrawiya Al Qazwiny, from Abu Ahmad Al Gazy,

From Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws having said: 'I-asws heard my-asws father Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws saying: 'The deeds are upon three states – Obligations, and the preferred, and disobedience.

فأما الفرائض فبأمر الله تعالى وبرضى الله وبقضائه وتقديره ومشيته وعلمه.

As for the Obligations, these are by the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted and by the Pleasure of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge.

وأما الفضائل فليست بأمر الله و لكن برضى الله وبقضاء الله وبقدر الله وبمشية الله وبعلم الله،

And as for the preferred (deeds), these aren't by the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, but by the Pleasure of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the Determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وأما المعاصي فليست بأمر الله ولكن بقضاء الله وبقدر الله وبمشية الله وبعلمه ثم يعاقب عليها. "

Page 37 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 35

And as for the (acts of) disobedience, these aren't by the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, but by the Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the Determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the by the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish upon these''.<sup>36</sup>

37 - مع، ن: ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن حمدان، عن الهروي قال: سمعت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام يقول: أفعال العباد مخلوقة، فقلت: يابن رسول الله ما معنى مخلوقة ؟ قال: مقدرة:

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Hamdan, from Al Harwy who said,

'I heard Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'The deeds of the servants are creations'. So, I said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! What is the meaning of 'creations'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Ordained''.<sup>37</sup>

38 - ن: ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن الفضل، عن الرضا عليه السلام فيما كتب للمأمون: من محض الاسلام أن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يكلف نفسا إلا وسعها، وأن أفعال العباد مخلوقة لله خلق تقدير لا خلق تكوين، والله خالق كل شئ، ولا نقول بالجبر و التفويض.

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Al Fazl,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> regarding what he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote to Al-Mamoun: 'From the pure Islam is that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted does not Encumber a soul except to it's capacity, and that the deeds of the servants are creations for (the submission to) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created (their) Ordainment and did not Create (their) existence, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of all things, and we<sup>-asws</sup> are not speaking with the Compulsion and the Delegation''.<sup>38</sup>

39 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن عبد الرحيم القصير قال: كتبت على يدي عبد الملك بن أعين إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك اختلف الناس في أشياء قد كتبت بما إليك، فإن رأيت جعلت فداك أن تشرح لي جميع ما كتبت إليك، اختلف الناس - جعلت فداك - بالعراق في المعرفة والجحود، فأخبرني - جعلت فداك - أهما مخلوقتان ؟

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Abu Majran, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Abdul Raheem Al Qaseyr who said,

'I wrote to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> upon the hands of Abdul Malik Bin Ayn, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! The people have differed regarding things which I have written to you<sup>-asws</sup> with, so if you<sup>-asws</sup> see appropriate, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, if you<sup>-asws</sup> could expound for me the entirety of what I have written to you<sup>-asws</sup>, of the differing of the people – may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup> – at Iraq regarding the recognition and the rejection, so inform me – may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, are these two creations?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 37

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 38

واختلفوا في القرآن فزعم قوم أن القرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق وقال آخرون: كلام الله مخلوق، وعن الاستطاعة أقبل الفعل أو مع الفعل ؟ فإن أصحابنا قد اختلفوا فيه ورووا فيه، وعن الله تبارك وتعالى هل يوصف بالصورة وبالتخطيط ؟

And they have differed regarding the Quran, so a group claims that the Quran, Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, is not a creation, and others say the Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is a creation; and about the capability, it is before the deed or with the deed? For our companions have differed with regards to it and they are reporting regarding it; and about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described by the image and by the drawing?

فإن رأيت جعلني الله فداك أن تكتب إلي بالمذهب الصحيح من التوحيد، وعن الحركات أهي مخلوقة أو غير مخلوقة ؟ وعن الايمان ما هو ؟

So, if you<sup>-asws</sup> deem appropriate, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Make me to be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, if you<sup>-asws</sup> could write to me with the correct doctrine of the *Tawheed*, and about the movements, are these creations or non-creations? And about the *Eman*, what is it?'

فكتب صلى الله عليه على يدي عبد الملك بن أعين: سألت عن المعرفة ماهي ؟ فاعلم رحمك الله أن المعرفة من صنع الله عزوجل في القلب مخلوق، وليس للعباد فيهما من صنع، ولهم فيهما الاختيار من الاكتساب،

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote back upon the hands of Abdul Malik Bin Ayn: 'You asked about the recognition, 'What is it?' Then, know, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, that the recognition is from the Workmanship of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic in the heart of the creatures, and the rejection is the Making of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in the heart of the creature, and it isn't for the servant regarding these two from a making, and for them, regarding the two, is the choice from the earning.

فبشهوتهم الايمان اختاروا المعرفة فكانوا بذلك مؤمنين عارفين، وبشهوتهم الكفر اختاروا الجحود فكانوا بذلك كافرين جاحدين ضلالا، وذلك بتوفيق الله لهم، وخذلان من خذله الله، فبالاختيار والاكتساب عاقبهم الله وأثابهم.

Thus, by their desires of the *Eman*, they choose the good works, so they would be Momineen, recognisers, due to that. And by their desires of the *Kufr*, they choose the rejection, so they would be *Kafirs*, rejecters, strayers due to that, and that is by Inclination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for them and the Forsaking of one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forsook. Therefore, it is by the choice and the earning, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish them and Reward them.

وسألت رحمك الله عن القرآن واختلاف الناس قبلكم فإن القرآن كلام الله محدث غير مخلوق، وغير أزلي مع الله تعالى ذكره، وتعالى عن ذلك علوا كبيرا،

And you asked, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, about the Quran and the differing of the people around you. The Quran, Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, is an occurrence non-created, and not-eternal with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Exalted is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention, and Exalted from that, Loftier, Greater.

كان الله عزوجل ولا شئ غير الله معروف ولا مجهول كان عزوجل ولا متكلم ولا مريد ولا متحرك ولا فاعل، عزوجل ربنا، فجميع هذه الصفات محدثة عند حدوث الفعل منه، عزوجل ربنا،

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Existed and there was nothing apart from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, neither known or unknown. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Existed and He<sup>-azwj</sup> was neither Speaking, nor Wanting, nor Moving, nor doing. Mighty and Majestic is our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>.

والقرآن كالام الله غير مخلوق، فيه خبر من كان قبلكم، وخبر ما يكون بعدكم، انزل من عند الله على محمد رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله.

And the Quran is Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, not a creation. In it is news of the ones who were before you, and news of what would he happening after you, Revealed from the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> unto Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وسألت رحمك الله عن الاستطاعة للفعل فإن الله عزوجل خلق العبد وجعل له الآلة و الصحة، وهي القوة التي يكون العبد بما متحركا مستطيعا للفعل، ولا متحرك إلا وهو يريد الفعل، وهي صفة مضافة إلى الشهوة التي هي خلق الله عزوجل، مركبة في الانسان

And you asked, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, about the capability for the deed. So indeed Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the servant and Made tools to be for him and the health, and it is the strength by which the servant becomes moving and would be capable for the deed, and not moving except and he wants the deed, and it is an attribute described to the desire which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created, Installed in the human being.

فإذا تحركت الشهوة للانسان اشتهى الشئ وأراده، فمن ثم قيل للانسان: مريد، فإذا أراد الفعل وفعل كان مع الاستطاعة والحركة، فمن ثم قيل للعبد: مستطيع متحرك،

So, when the desire stirs for the human being, he desires the thing and wants it, and from then it is said for the human being, 'A wanter'. And when he wants the deed and does it, he would be with the capability and the movement, and from them it would be said for the servant, 'Capable, mover'.

فإذا كان الانسان ساكنا غير مريد للفعل وكان معه الآلة وهي القوة والصحة اللتان بحما تكون حركات الانسان وفعله كان سكونه لعلة سكون الشهوة فقيل: ساكن، فوصف بالسكون

And when the human being was still, without wanting the deed, and the tools were with him, and it is the strength and the health, those by which the movement and deed of the human being takes place, his stillness would become a reason for the desires, and it would be said, 'Calm', and he would be described with the calmness.

فإذا اشتهى الانسان وتحركت شهوته التي ركبت فيه اشتهى الفعل وتحرك بالقوة المركبة فيه، واستعمل الآلة التي يفعل بما الفعل فيكون الفعل منه عندما تحرك واكتسبه فقيل: فاعل ومتحرك ومكتسب و مستطيع أو لا ترى أن جميع ذلك صفات يوصف بما الانسان

So, when the human being desires and his desire which is installed in him moves, desired the deed and moves with the strength installed in him, and he utilised the tools which he does the deeds with, the deed would happen to be from him, during the movement and his achievement, and it would be said, 'A doer, and mover, and achiever, and capable. Or, do you not see that the entirety of that are attributes the human being is attributed with?

وسألت رحمك الله عن التوحيد وما ذهب إليه من قبلك فتعالى الله الذي ليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير، تعالى الله عما يصفه الواصفون المشبهون الله تبارك وتعالى بخلقه، المفترون على الله عزوجل،

And you asked, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, about the *Tawheed* and what the ones around you are going towards. Exalted is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11]*. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from that the ascribers are ascribing, the resemblers of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, the fabricators upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

فاعلم رحمك الله أن المذهب الصحيح في التوحيد ما نزل به القرآن من صفات الله عزوجل، فانف عن الله البطلان والتشبيه فلا نفي ولا تشبيه هو الله عزوجل، الثابت، الموجود، تعالى الله عما يصفه الواصفون، ولا تعد القرآن فتضل بعد البيان،

Then know, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, that the correct doctrine regarding the *Tawheed* is what the Quran came down with from the Attributes of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, therefore turn away from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the falsehoods and the resemblances. So, there is neither a negation nor a resemblance, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, the Affirmed, the Present. Exalted is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from what the describers are describing, and do not exceed the Quran for you will stray after the describing (by your opinion).

وسألت رحمك الله عن الايمان فالايمان هو إقرار باللسان، وعقد بالقلب، وعمل بالاركان، فالايمان بعضه من بعضوقد يكون العبد مسلما قبل أن يكون مؤمنا، ولا يكون مؤمنا حتى يكون مسلما، فالاسلام قبل الايمان وهو يشارك الايمان،

And you asked, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, about the *Eman*. So, the *Eman*, it is the acceptance with the tongue, and holding with the heart, and acting by the pillars (of Religion), and the *Eman* is part of it from part, and the servant happened to be a Muslim before he became a Momin, and he did not happen to be a Momin until he had become a Muslim. Thus, the Islam is before the *Eman* and it participates (with) the *Eman*.

فإذا أتى العبد بكبيرة من كبائر المعاصي، أو صغيرة من صغائر المعاصي التي نحى الله عزوجل عنها كان خارجا من الايمان، وساقطا عنه اسم الايمان، وثابتا عليه اسم الاسلام،

So, when the servant come to a major sin from the major acts of disobediences, or a minor one from the minor acts of disobediences which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Prohibited from, he would be out from the *Eman*, and the name of the *Eman* would be dropped from him, and the name Islam would (still) be affirmed upon him.

فإن تاب واستغفر عاد إلى الايمان، ولم يخرجه إلى الكفر والجحود والاستحلال، وإذا قال للحلال: هذا حرام، وللحرام: هذا حلال ودان بذلك فعندها يكون خارجا من الايمان والاسلام إلى الكفر، وكان بمنزلة رجل دخل الحرم ثم دخل الكعبة فأحدث في الكعبة حدثا فأخرج عن الكعبة وعن الحرم فضربت عنقه وصار إلى النار.

So, if he repents and seeks Forgiveness, he would return to the *Eman* and he would not have gone out to the *Kufr*, and the rejection, and the non-restrictions. And when he says for the Permissible, 'This is Prohibited', and says for the Prohibited, 'This is Permissible', and makes it a Religion with that, then, at that, he would become outside from the *Eman* as well as from Islam to the *Kufr*, and he would be at the status of a man who enters the Sanctuary, then he enters the Kabah, then he excretes toilet in the Kabah, he would be thrown out from the Kabah and from the Sanctuary, and his neck would be struck, and he would go to the Fire".<sup>39</sup>

40 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عن أبي شعيب المحاملي، عن أبي سليمان الجمال، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن شئ من الاستطاعة فقال: ليست الاستطاعة من كلامي ولا من كلام آبائي.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Al Barqy, from Abu Shuayb Al Mahamily, from Abu Suleyman Al Jamal, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a thing from the capability, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The capability isn't from my<sup>-asws</sup> speech nor from the speech of my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>''. <sup>40</sup>

41 - يد: أبى وابن الوليد معا، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن أبي جميلة، عن محمد بن علي الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سالمون " قال: وهم مستطيعون، يستطيعون الاخذ بما أمروا به، والترك لما نحوا عنه، وبذلك ابتلوا،

My father and Ibn Al Waleed together, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Abu Jameela, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And they were capable. They were capable to take with whatever they had been Commanded with, and leaving whatever they had been Prohibited from, and by that they were Tried'.

قال: وسألته عن رجل مات وترك مائة ألف درهم ولم يحج حتى مات، هل كان يستطيع الحج ؟ قال: نعم إنما استغنى عنه بماله وصحته.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man who died and left one hundred thousand Dirhams and did not perform Hajj until he died, was he capable of the Hajj?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. But rather, he was self-sufficient from it with his wealth and his health''.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 39

 $<sup>^{</sup>m 40}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 41

42 - يد: بهذا الاسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن حديد، عن جميل، عن زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل " ويدعون إلى السجود فلا يستطيعون " قال: صارت أصلابهم كصياصي البقر - يعنى قرونها - " وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سللون " قال: وهم مستطيعون.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Hadeed, from Jameel, from Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]*. He-asws said: 'Their backbones would become like the backbone of the cow' – meaning its horns (of a bull) – 'and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43], he-asws said: 'And they were safe and sound, and they were capable''.<sup>42</sup>

43 - يد: بهذا الاسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عن محمد بن يحيى الصيرفي عن صباح الحذاء، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سأله زرارة - وأنا حاضر - فقال: أفرأيت ما افترض الله علينا في كتابه وما نمانا عنه ؟ جعلنا مستطيعين لما افترض علينا، مستطيعين لترك ما نمانا عنه ؟ فقال: نعم.

And by this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad al Baqy, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Sayrafi, from Sabah Al Haza'a,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'Zurara asked him<sup>-asws</sup> – and I was present – and he said, 'What is your<sup>-asws</sup> view of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Obligated upon us in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book and what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Forbidden from it? Did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Make us capable to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Obligated upon us, capable to leave what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Forbidden from?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes''.<sup>43</sup>

44 - يد: بهذا الاسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن سعيد بن جناح، عن عوف بن عبد الله الازدي، عن عمه قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن الاستطاعة، فقال: وقد فعلوا ؟ فقلت: نعم زعموا أنها لا تكون إلا عند الفعل وإرادة في حال الفعللا قبله، فقال: أشرك القوم.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Saeed Bin Janah, from Awf Bin Abdulla Al Azdy, from his uncle who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the capability, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And they have done it?' I said, 'Yes. They are claiming that it does not happen except during the deed and intention during the state of (doing) the deed, not before it'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people have committed Shirk''.<sup>44</sup>

45 - يد: بهذا الاسناد عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن عبد الله، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن أبي الحسن الحذاء، عن المعلى بن خنيس قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام ما يعنى بقوله عزوجل: " وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سالمون " ؟ قال: وهم مستطيعون.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abu Al Hassan Al Haza'a, from Al Moalla Bin Khunays who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 43

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 44

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is the meaning of the Words of Mighty and Majestic: **and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]**?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And they were capable''.<sup>45</sup>

46 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، ومحمد بن عبد الحميد، وابن أبي الخطاب جميعا عن البزنطي، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لا يكون العبد فاعلا ولا متحركا إلا والاستطاعة معه من الله عزوجل، وإنما وقع التكليف من الله عزوجل بعد الاستطاعة فلا يكون مكلفا للفعل إلا مستطيعا.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, and Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed, and Ibn Abu Al Khattab altogether from Al Bazanty, from one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The servant does not become a doer, nor a mover except and the capability is with him from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and rather, the encumberment occurs from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic after the capability. Therefore, he does not become Encumbered for the deed except (after being) capable''.<sup>46</sup>

47 - يد: عبد الله بن محمد بن عبد الوهاب، عن أحمد بن الفضل، عن منصور بن عبد الله، عن علي بن عبد الله، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن أبي الحسين، عن سهل المصيصى، عنه عليه السلام مثله.

Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Wahab, from Ahmad Bin Al Fazl, from Mansour Bin Abdullah, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Husayn, from Sahl Al Maseysi,

'From him-asws - similar to it".47

48 - يد: أبى، عن سعد، عن ابن بزيع، عن ابن أبي عمير، عمن رواه من أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: لا يكون العبد فاعلا إلا وهو مستطيع وقد يكون مستطيعا غير فاعل، ولا يكون فاعلا أبدا حتى يكون معه الاستطاعة.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Bazie, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from one who reported it from our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'The servant does not become a doer except and he is capable, and he has been capable without being a doer, nor can he become a doer, ever, until the capability happens to be with him''.<sup>48</sup>

49 - يد: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن عبد الله عن أحمد بن محمد البرقي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تعالى: " و سيحلفون بالله لو استطعنا لخرجنا معكم يهلكون أنفسهم والله يعلم إنهم لكاذبون " قال: أكذبهم الله في قولهم: لو استطعنا لخرجنا معكم، وقد كانوا مستطيعين للخروج.

My father and Ibn Al Waleed both together, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Barqy,

Page 44 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 46

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 48

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj the Exalted: **And they are swearing by Allah, 'If we had been able to, we would have gone out along with you'. They are destroying themselves, and Allah Knows they are lying [9:42]**. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj has Belied them regarding their words, 'If we had been able to, we would have gone out along with you', and they were capable for the going out''. 49

50 - يد: بهذا الاسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحجال، عن ثعلبة، عن عبد الاعلى بن أعين، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في هذه الآية " لو كان عرضا قريبا وسفرا قاصدا لاتبعوك ولكن بعدت عليهم الشقة وسيحلفون بالله لو استطعنا لخرجنا معكم يهلكون أنفسهم والله يعلم إنهم لكاذبون " أنهم كانوا يستطيعون للخروج، وقد كان في العلم أنه لو كان عرضا قريبا وسفرا قاصدا لفعلوا.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hajal, from Sa'alba, from Abdul A'ala Bin Ayn,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws' regarding this Verse: If it had been a nearby gain and an easy journey, they would have followed you, but the distance was far upon them. And they are swearing by Allah, 'If we had been able to, we would have gone out along with you'. They are destroying themselves, and Allah Knows they are lying [9:42]: 'They were capable for the going out, and it was in the Knowledge (of Allah-azwi), If it had been a nearby gain and an easy journey, they would have done so".50

51 - يد: أبى وابن الوليد، عن سعد والحميري، هما عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن ابن علي بن فضال، عن أبي جميلة، عن محمد الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما أمر العباد إلا بدون سعتهم، فكل شئ أمر الناس بأخذه فهم متسعون له وما لا يتسعون له فهو موضوع عنهم، ولكن الناس لا خير فيهم.

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed, from Sa'ad and Al Humeyri, both from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Ibn Ali Bin Fazal, from Abu Jameela, from Muhammad Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The servants have not been Commanded except to below their capacity, therefore everything the people have been Commanded with taking to, so they are capable for it, and whatever they have no capacity for, so it is dropped from them, but the people, there is no good in them''.<sup>51</sup>

52 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن عبيد بن زرارة، عن حمزة بن حمران قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن الاستطاعة فلم يجبني، فدخلت عليه دخلة اخرى فقلت: أصلحك الله إنه قد وقع في قلبي منها شئ لا يخرجه إلا شئ أسمعه منك; قال: فإنه لا يضرك ما كان في قلبك

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara, from Hamza Bin Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the capability, but he<sup>-asws</sup> did not answer me, so I went to him<sup>-asws</sup> for another meeting and I said, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Keep you<sup>-asws</sup> well! Something from it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 50

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 51

has occurred in my heart, I cannot take it out except by something I hear from you<sup>-asws</sup>'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It would not harm you, what was in your heart'.

; قلت: أصلك الله فإني أقول: إن الله تعالى لم يكلف العباد إلا ما يستطيعون وإلا ما يطيقون، فإنهم لا يصنعون شيئا من ذلك إلا بإرادة الله ومشيته وقضائه وقدره، قال: هذا دين الله الذي أنا عليه و آبائي.

I said, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Keep you<sup>-asws</sup> well! I am saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted did not Encumber the servants except what they are capable of, or what they could be enduring, thus they would not be doing anything from that except by the Will of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This is the Religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> which I<sup>-asws</sup> am upon, and (so were) my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>52</sup>

53 – يد: العطار، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن ابن بكير عن حمزة بن حمران قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن لنا كلاما نتكلم به، قال: هاته ; قلت: نقول: إن الله عزوجل أمر ونحى وكتب الآجال والآثار لكل نفس بما قدر لها وأراد وجعل فيهم من الاستطاعة لطاعته ما يعملون به ما أمرهم به وما نهاهم عنه، فإذا تركوا ذلك إلى غيره كانوا محجوجين بما صير فيهم من الاستطاعة والقوة لطاعته،

Al Ataar, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Hamza Bin Humran who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'There are speeches for us we are speaking with'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Give it'. I said, 'We are saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commands, and Prohibits, and Decrees the terms (life-spans), and the effects for every soul with whatever is Predetermined for it and Intended, and Made the capability to be in them what they could be working with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded them with and Forbidden them from. Then, when they leave that to something else, they would be Argued with what has come to be in them from the capability, and the strength for obeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

فقال: هذا هو الحق إذا لم تعده إلى غيره.

So, he-asws said: 'This, it is the truth when you do not exceed it to something else". 53

54 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن أسباط قال: سألت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام عن الاستطاعة، فقال: يستطيع العبد بعد أربع خصال: أن يكون مخلى السرب، صحيح الجسم، سليم الجوارح، له سبب وارد من الله عزوجل

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ibn Asbat who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the capability, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The servant is capable after four characteristics – If he happens to be devoid of the means, healthy of body, sound of limbs, for him being a reason from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

Page 46 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 52

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 53

قال: قلت: جعلت فداك فسرها لي،

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Interpret these for me'.

قال: أن يكون العبد مخلى السرب، صحيح الجسم سليم الجوارح، يريد أن يزني فلا يجد امرأة ثم يجدها، فإما أن يعصم فيمتنع كما امتنع يوسف عليه السلام، أو يخلى بينه وبين إرادته فيزني فيسمى زانيا، ولم يطع الله بإكراه، ولم يعص بغلبة.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If the servant happens to be devoid of the means, healthy of body, sound of limbs, intending to commit adultery, but he cannot find a woman, then he does find her, either he protects and prevents just as Yusuf<sup>-as</sup> prevented, or he is left alone between him and his intention, so he does commit adultery, then he would be named as an adulterer, and he did not obey Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Force, and did not disobey by being overcome".<sup>54</sup>

55 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن الحسين بن المختار، عن إسماعيل بن جابر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عز و جل خلق الخلق فعلم ما هم صائرون إليه، وأمرهم ونهاهم،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar, from Ismail Bin Jabir,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created the creatures and He-azwj Knows what they would be coming to, and He-azwj Commanded them and Prohibited them.

فما أمرهم به من شئ فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى الاخذ به، وما نهاهم عنه فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى تركه، ولا يكونون فيه آخذين ولا تاركين إلا باذن الله عزوجل.

So, whatever thing He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them with, He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Made the way for them to take with it, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited them from, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Made the way for them to leave it, and they would not be becoming takers nor leavers with regard to it except by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic".<sup>55</sup>

56 - يد: بهذا الاسناد، عن الحسين، عن فضالة، عن أبان، عن حمزة بن محمد الطيار قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سالمون " قال: مستطيعون يستطيعون الاخذ بما أمروا به، والترك لما نهوا عنه، وبذلك ابتلوا،

By this chain, from Al Husayn, from Fazalat, from Aban, from Hamza Bin Muhammad Al Tayar who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: **and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]**. He-asws said: 'Capable

Page 47 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 55

one, capable of the taking with whatever they had been Commanded with, and the leaving whatever they had been Prohibited from, and by they were Tried'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't anything from what they had been Commanded with and Prohibited from except, and from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, there was a Trial and an Ordainment in it''.<sup>56</sup>

57 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام ابن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما كلف الله العباد كلفة فعل، ولا نحاهم عن شئ حتى جعل لهم الاستطاعة، ثم أمرهم ونحاهم فلا يكون العبد آخذا ولا تاركا إلا باستطاعة متقدمة قبل الامر والنهى، وقبل الاخذ والترك، وقبل القبض والبسط.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Ibn Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Encumber the servants the encumberment of a deed, and did not Prohibited them from a thing until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the capability to be for them, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them and Prohibited them. Therefore, the servant does not become a taker nor a leaver except by the capability having preceded before the Command and the Prohibition, and before the taking and the leaving, and before the holding and the letting go".<sup>57</sup>

58 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن سليمان بن خالد قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لا يكون من العبد قبض ولا بسط إلا باستطاعة متقدمة للقبض والبسط.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Suleyman Bin Khalid who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'There does not happen from the servant, neither a holding nor letting go except by the capability preceding to the holding and the letting go'<sup>58</sup>

59 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن المحاملي، وصفوان بن يحيى معا، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول - وعنده قوم يتناظرون في الافاعيل والحركات - فقال: الاستطاعة قبل الفعل، لم يأمر الله عزوجل بقبض ولا بسط إلا والعبد لذلك مستطيع.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Al Mahamily, and Safwan Bin Yahya together, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying – and in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence was a group who were looking into the deeds and the movements, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 57

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 58

'The capability is before the deed. Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic did not Command with a holding nor with a letting go except and the servant was capable for that''. 59

60 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن مروك بن عبيد، عن عمر ورجل من أصحابنا، عمن سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فقال له: إن لى أهل بيت قدرية يقولون: نستطيع أن نعمل كذا وكذا، ونستطيع أن لا نعمل

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Marouk Bin Ubeyd, from Umar and a man from our companions,

'From the one who asked Abu Abdullah-asws, saying to him-asws, 'There are family members for him who are Qadiriites (Fatalists), they are saying, 'We are capable of doing such and such, and we are capable of not doing'.

قال: فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: قل له: هل تستطيع أن لا تذكر ما تكره وأن لا تنسى ما تحب ؟ فإن قال: لا فقد ترك قوله، وإن قال: نعم فلا تكلمه أبدا فقد ادعى الربوبية.

He (the narrator) said, 'So Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Say to him, 'Are you capable of not remembering what you dislike and not forgetting what you love?' So, if he says, no, then he has left his word, and if he says, yes, then do not speak to him, ever, for he has claimed the Lordship".<sup>60</sup>

61 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن صالح بن أبي حماد، عن أبي خالد السجستاني، عن على بن يقطين، عن أبي إبراهيم عليه السلام قال: مر أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام بجماعة بالكوفة وهم يختصمون بالقدر، فقال لمتكلمهم: أبالله تستطيع ؟ أم مع الله ؟ أم من دون الله تستطيع ؟ فلم يدر ما يرد عليه،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Salih Bin Abu Hamad, from Abu Khalid Al Sijistany, from Ali Bin Yaqteen,

'From Abu Ibrahim<sup>-asws</sup> (7<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> passed by a group at Kufa and they were disputing about the Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said to their speaker: 'Are you capable by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>? Or along with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>? Or from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, you are capable?' But, he did not know what to respond to him<sup>-asws</sup> with.

فقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن زعمت أنك بالله تستطيع فليس إليك من الامر شئ، وإن زعمت أنك مع الله تستطيع فقد زعمت أنك شريك معه في ملكه، وإن زعمت أنك من دون الله تستطيع فقد ادعيت الربوبية من دون الله تعالى.

Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you claim that you are capable by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then there isn't anything to you from the matter; and if you claim that you are capable along with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then you have claimed that you are an associate with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom; and if you claim that you are capable from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then you have claimed the Lordship from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Exalted'.

Page 49 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 59

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 60

فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين لا بل بالله أستطيع، فقال: أما إنك لو قلت غير هذا لضربت عنقك.

He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! But, I am capable by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But, if you had said other than this, I<sup>-asws</sup> would have struck your neck''.<sup>61</sup>

62 - ن، يد: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن علي، عن الهروي قال: سأل المأمون الرضا عليه السلام عن قوله الله عزوجل: " الذين كانت أعينهم في غطاء عن ذكري و كانوا لا يستطيعون سمعا " فقال: إن غطاء العين لا يمنع من الذكر، والذكر لا يرى بالعيون، ولكن الله شبه الكافرين بولاية علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام بالعميان لانهم كانوا يستثقلون قول النبي صلى الله عليه وآله فيه، وكانوا لا يستطيعون سمعا، فقال المأمون: فرجت عني فرج الله عنك.

Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Hmad Bin Ali, from al Harwy who said,

'Al-Mamoun asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **Those** whose eyes were under a cover from My Zikr (Mention) and they were unable to hear [18:101], so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The cover of the eyes does not prevent from the Zikr, and the Zikr cannot be seen by the eyes, but Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Cited an example of the Kafirs with the Wilayah of Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> with the blind one, because they were considering it heavy, the words of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> regarding it (Wilayah) and were not tolerating hearing (these words)'. Al-Mamoun said, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> have relieved from me, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Relieve you<sup>-asws</sup>'. 62

63 - ف: كتب الحسن البصري إلى أبي محمد الحسن بن علي عليهما السلام: أما بعد فإنكم معشر بني هاشم الفلك الجارية في اللجج الغامرة، والاعلام النيرة الشاهرة، أو كسفينة نوح عليه السلام التي نزلها المؤمنون ونجا فيها المسلمون،

Al-Hassan Al-Basry wrote to Abu Muhammad Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, 'However, you the community of the Clan of Hashim<sup>-as</sup> are the flowing ship in the overwhelming depths, and the bright signposts, or like the ship of Noah<sup>-as</sup> which the Momineen boarded it and the Muslims would be rescued regarding it.

كتبت إليك يابن رسول الله عند اختلافنا في القدر، وحيرتنا في الاستطاعة، فأخبرنا بالذي عليه رأيك ورأي آبائك عليهم السلام، فإن من علم الله علمكم، وأنتم شهداء على الناس، والله الشاهد عليكم، ذرية بعضها من بعض والله سميع عليم

I write to you, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww, due to our differing regarding the Predetermination, and our confusion regarding the capability, therefore inform us with that which your-asws view is upon and the view of your-asws forefathers-asws, as your-asws knowledge is from the Knowledge of Allah-azwj and you-asws are the witnesses upon the people and Allah-azwj is the Witness upon you, offspring one from the other, and Allah-azwj is Hearing, Knowing'.

فأجابه الحسن عليه السلام: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم وصل إلي كتابك، ولولا ما ذكرته من حيرتك وحيرة من مضى قبلك إذا ما أخبرتك، أما بعد فمن لم يؤمن بالقدر خيره و شره أن الله يعلمه فقد كفر، ومن أحال المعاصى على الله فقد فجر،

Page 50 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 61

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 62

So, Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> replied to him: 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Beneficent, the Merciful. Your letter arrived to me-asws, and if you had not mentioned of your confusion and confusion of the ones passed away before you, then I-asws would not have informed you. However, the one who does not believe in the Pre-determination, its good and it's evil that Allah-azwj Know, so he has committed Kufr, and the one who links the acts of disobedience unto Allah-azwj, so he has been immoral.

إن الله لم يطع مكرها، ولم يعص مغلوبا، ولم يهمل العباد سدى من المملكة، بل هو المالك لما ملكهم، والقادر على ما عليه أقدرهم، بل أمرهم تخييرا، ونماهم تحذيرا،

Allah-azwj is not being obeyed forcefully, and is not being disobeyed by overcoming, and did not Load the servants from the Kingdom in vain, but He-azwj is the Owner to whatever He-azwj Made them own, and the Able upon what He-azwj Made them to be able upon. But, He-azwj Commanded them as a choice, and Prohibited them as a caution.

فإن ائتمروا للطاعة لم يجدوا عنها صادا، وإن انتهوا إلى المعصية فشاء أن يمن عليهم بأن يحول بينهم وبينها فعل، وإن لم يفعل فليس هو الذي حملهم عليها جبرا، ولا الزموها كرها،

So, if they deliberate for the obedience, they would not find a block from it, and if they end up to the disobedience, then if He-azwj so Desires He-azwj would Favour upon them by being a Barrier between them and it, He-azwj would do so, and if He-azwj does not Do so, then He-azwj isn't the One-azwj Who Carried them with it (to the disobedience) by Compulsion, nor Necessitated it forcefully.

بل من عليهم بأن بصرهم وعرفهم وحذرهم وأمرهم ونهاهم، لا جبلا لهم على ما أمرهم به فيكونوا كالملائكة، ولا جبرا لهم على ما نهاهم عنه، ولله الحجة البالغة فلو شاء لهداكم أجمعين. والسلام على من اتبع الهدى.

But, He-azwj Favoured upon them by Making them insightful, and understanding, and Cautioned them and Commanded them and Prohibited them. He-azwj neither Natured them upon whatever He-azwj Commanded them with, so they would happen to be like the Angels, nor Compulsion for them upon what He-azwj Prohibited them from. Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof. Then if He so Desires to, He would Guide you altogether' [6:149]. And the greetings be upon the one who follows the Guidance".63

64 - سن: على بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله أكرم من أن يكلف الناس ما لا يطيقون، والله أعز من أن يكون في سلطانه ما لا يريد.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 63

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Kind that to Encumber the people with what they cannot endure, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier than there would happening to be anything in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want''.<sup>64</sup>

65 - سن: أبي، عن حماد، عن الحسين بن المختار، عن حمزة بن حمران قال: قلت له: إنا نقول: إن الله لم يكلف العباد إلا ما آتاهم، وكل شئ لا يطيقونه فهو عنهم موضوع، ولا يكون إلا ما شاء الله وقضى وقدر وأراد ; فقال: والله إن هذا لديني ودين آبائي.

My father, from Hamad, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar, from Hamza Bin Humran who said,

'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'We are saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Encumber the servants except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them, and all things they cannot endure, so it is dropped from them, and there does not transpire (anything) except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Ordains, and Predetermined, and Wants'. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! This is my<sup>-asws</sup> Religion and the Religion of my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers''.<sup>65</sup>

66 - سن: علي بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما كلف الله العباد إلا ما يطيقون، وإنما كلفهم في اليوم والليلة خمس صلوات، وكلفهم من كل مائتي درهم خمسة دراهم، وكلفهم صيام شهر رمضان في السنة، وكلفهم حجة واحدة وهم يطيقون أكثر من ذلك، وإنما كلفهم دون ما يطيقون ونحو هذا.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj does not Encumber the servants except what they are enduring, and rather He-azwj Encumbered them during the day and the night, five *Salats*, and Encumbered them from every two hundred Dirhams, five Dirhams (*Zakat*), and Encumbered them the Fasts of the Month of Ramazan during the year, and Encumbered them with one Hajj, and they are able to endure more than that, and rather He-azwj Encumbered them with below what they can endure, and approximately that".<sup>66</sup>

67 - سن: أبي، عن العباس بن عامر، عن محمد بن يحيى الخثعمي، عن عبد الرحيم القصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من الله حفص الاعور - وأنا أسمع -: جعلني الله فداك قول الله: " ولله على الناس حج البيت من استطاع إليه سبيلا " قال: ذلك القوة في المال أو اليسار،

My father, from Al Abbas Bin Aamir, from Muhammad Bin Yahya al Khas'amy, from Abdul Raheem Al Qaseyr,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'Hafs Al-Awr asked him<sup>-asws</sup> – and I heard, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And for the Sake of Allah, Hajj of the House is incumbent upon the people for the one has the capacity for a way to it [3:97]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is the strength regarding the wealth of the affluence'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 64

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 65

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 66

قال: فإن كانوا موسرين فهم ممن يستطيع إليه السبيل ؟ قال: نعم،

He (the narrator) said, 'If they were affluent, they would be from the ones with capacity for a way to it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'.

فقال له ابن سيابة: بلغنا عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه كان يقول: يكتب وفد الحاج ; فقطع كلامه فقال: كان أبي يقول: يكتبون في الليلة التي قال الله: " فيها يفرق كل أمر حكيم "

So, Ibn Sabayah said to him-asws, 'It has reached us from Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'The delegations of the Pilgrims has been Written . . ', but he-asws cut off his speech and said: 'My-asws father-asws was saying: 'They are writing during the night which Allah-azwj Said: *During it, every wise matter is made distinct [44:4]*'.

قال: فإن لم يكتب في تلك الليلة يستطيع الحج؟ قال: لا معاذ الله، فتكلم حفص فقال: لست من خصومتكم في شئ، هكذا الامر.

He said, 'If it is not written during that night, would they be capable of the Hajj?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbid!' So, Hafs spoke and he said, 'There isn't anything in your disputes. This is how the matter is''.<sup>67</sup>

68 - ضا: أروي أن رجلا سأل العالم عليه السلام فقال: يا بن رسول الله أليس أنا مستطيع لما كلفت ؟ فقال له عليه السلام: ما الاستطاعة عندك ؟ قال: القوة على العمل، قال له عليه السلام: قد أعطيت القوة إن أعطيت المعونة، قال له الرجل: فما المعونة ؟ قال: التوفيق ; قال: فلم إعطاء التوفيق ؟ قال: لو كنت موفقا كنت عاملا، وقد يكون الكافر أقوى منك ولا يعطى التوفيق فلا يكون عاملا.

It is reported that a man asked the Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) saying, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Am I not capable to what I have been Encumbered with?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What the capability with you?' He said, 'The strength upon the deed'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You have been Given the strength if you are Given the assistance'. The man said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'And what is the assistance?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The inclination'. He said, 'But why should I be Given the inclination?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you were inclined you would be a worker, and the *Kafir* happens to be stronger than you and he has not been Given the inclination, so he does not happen to be a worker'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: أخبرني عنك من خلق فيك القوة ؟ قال الرجل: الله تبارك وتعالى، قال العالم: هل تستطيع بتلك القوة دفع الضر عن نفسك وأخذ النفع إليها بغير العون من الله تبارك وتعالى ؟ قال: لا، قال: فلم تنتحل ما لا تقدر عليه ؟ !

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Inform me, who Created the strength in you?' The man said, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted'. The Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Are you capable with this strength, to repel the harm from yourself and take the benefit to it without the Assistance from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 67

and Exalted?' He said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, why are you impersonating what you are not able upon?'

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Where are you from the words of Al-Abd Al-Salih<sup>-asws</sup> (7<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>): 'And 'وما توفيقي إلا بالله' there is no inclination except by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'?''.<sup>68</sup>

It is reported that a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the capability, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Are you capable of doing what has not happened yet?' He said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Are you capable of preventing from what has already happened?' He said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then, regarding what are you capable of?' The man said, 'I don't know'.

فقال العالم عليه السلام: إن الله عزوجل خلق خلقا فجعل فيهم آلة الفعل، ثم لم يفوض إليهم، فهم مستطيعون للفعل في وقت الفعل مع الفعل. قال له الرجل: فالعباد مجبورون ؟ فقال: لو كانوا مجبورين كانوا معذورين. قال الرجل: ففوض إليهم ؟ قال: لا. قال: فما هو ؟ قال العالم عليه السلام: علم منهم فعلا فجعل فيهم آلة الفعل، فإذا فعلوا كانوا مستطيعي .

The Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created creatures and Made a tool of the deed to be in them, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Delegate to them, so they are capable of the deed in the time of the deed, with the deed'. The man said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'So, the servants are compelled?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If they were compelled, they would be excused'. The man said, 'So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegated to them?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. He said, 'Then what is it?' The Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knew the deed from them so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made a tool of the deed to be in them, so when they do it, they would be capable''.<sup>69</sup>

70 - كش: حمدويه وابراهيم ابنا نصير، عن العبيدي، عن هشام بن إبراهيم المشرقي قال: قال لي أبو الحسن الخراساني: كيف تقولون في الاستطاعة بعد يونس ؟ فذهب فيها مذهب زرارة ومذهب زرارة هو الخطأ ; فقلت: لا ولكنه - بأبي أنت وأمي - ما يقول زرارة في الاستطاعة، وقول زرارة هم قدر، ونحن منه برآء، وليس من دين آبائك،

Hamdawiya and Ibrahim, two sons of Nusays, from Al Abeydi, from Hisham Bin Ibrahim Al Mashriqy who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan Al-Khurasany said to me, 'How are you saying regarding the capability, after Yunus? The doctrine of Zurara regarding it is gone, and doctrine of Zurara, it is the mistake'. I said, 'No, but — may my father and my mother (be sacrificed) for you — it is what Zurara was saying regarding the capability, and the words of Zurara, its about Pre-determination, and we are disavowed from it, and it isn't from the Religion of your forefathers'.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 68

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 69

قال: فبأي شئ تقولون ؟ قلت: بقول أبي عبد الله عليهم السلام وسئل عن قول الله عزوجل: " ولله على الناس حج البيت من استطاع إليه سبيلا " ما استطاعته ؟ قال: فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: صحته وماله، فنحن بقول أبي عبد الله عليه السلام نأخذ، قال: صدق أبو عبد الله عليه السلام هذا هو الحق.

He said, 'So, with which thing are you saying?' I said, 'By the words of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And for the Sake of Allah**, **Hajj of the House is incumbent upon the people for the one has the capacity for a way to it** [3:97], what is his capacity?' So, Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'His health and his wealth'. Thus, we are taking with the words of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>'. He said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> spoke the truth''.<sup>70</sup>

71 كش: محمد بن قولويه، عن محمد بن أبي القاسم ماجيلويه، عن زياد بن أبي الحلال قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن زرارة روى عنك في الاستطاعة شيئا فقبلنا منه وصدقناه وقد أحببت أن أعرضه عليك. فقال: هاته،

Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Qasim Majaylawiya, from Ziyad Bin Abu Al Halal who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah assas, 'Zurara is reported something from you assas regarding the capability, so we accepted from him and ratified him, and I would love it if I could present it to you assas'. He assas said: 'Give it'.

فقلت: زعم أنه سألك عن قول الله عزوجل: " ولله على الناس حج البيت من استطاع إليه سبيلا " فقلت: من ملك زادا وراحلة ; فقال: كل من ملك زادا وراحلة فهو مستطيع للحج وإن لم يحج ؟ فقلت: نعم.

I said, 'He claimed that he asked you asws about the Words of Allah azwi Mighty and Majestic: 'And for the Sake of Allah, Hajj of the House is incumbent upon the people for the one has the capacity for a way to it [3:97], and you asws said: 'One who owns provisions and ride'. He said, 'Everyone who owns provision and a ride, so he would have the capacity for the Hajj, and even if he does not perform Hajj?' You asws said: 'Yes'.

فقال: ليس هكذا سألني ولا هكذا قلت، كذب على والله، كذب على والله لعن الله زرارة! لعن الله زرارة! إنحا قال لي: من كان له زاد وراحلة فهو مستطيع للحج؟ قلت: وقد وجب عليه، قال: فمستطيع هو؟ قلت: لا حتى يؤذن له.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup>-said: 'He didn't ask me<sup>-asws</sup>-like this, nor did l<sup>-asws</sup>-say like this. By Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>-led upon me<sup>-asws</sup>- By Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>-he lied upon me<sup>-asws</sup>- By Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>-he lied upon me<sup>-asws</sup>- May Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>-Curse Zurara! May Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>-Curse Zurara! But rather, he said to me<sup>-asws</sup>-, 'One who had provision for him and a ride, would he be with capacity for the Hajj?' l<sup>-asws</sup>-said: 'And it had been Obligated upon him'. He said, 'So, he is capable?' l<sup>-asws</sup>-said: 'No, until there is Permission for him'.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 70

قلت: فأخبر زرارة بذلك ؟ قال: نعم. قال زياد: فقدمت الكوفة فلقيت زرارة فأخبرته بما قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام وسكت عن لعنه، قال: أما إنه قد أعطابي الاستطاعة من حيث لا يعلم، و صاحبكم هذا ليس له بصيرة بكلام الرجال

I said, 'Shall I inform Zurara with that?' He asws said: 'Yes'. Ziyad said, 'So I proceeded to Kufa and met Zurara and informed him with what Abu Abdullah asws had said, and I kept quiet from his asws cursing (him). He said, 'But, he asws had given me the capability from where he asws does not know, and this companion of yours, has no insight for him with the speech of the men". The said, 'So I proceeded to Kufa and I with the speech of the men as well as we

## There is a problem in this Hadith,

72 كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن حريز، قال: خرجت إلى فارس، وخرج معنا محمد الحلبي إلى مكة، فاتفق قدومنا جميعا إلى حنين، فسألت الحلبي فقلت له: أطرفنا بشئ. قال: نعم جئتك بما تكوه، قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما تقول في الاستطاعة ؟ فقال: ليس من ديني ولا من دين آبائي،

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Hareyz who said,

'I went to Persia and Muhammad Al-Halby went out with us to go to Makkah, and our advent coincide up to Hunayn. I asked Al-Halby saying to him, 'Have you anything new (Hadeeth)?' He said, 'Yes, I will come to you with what you dislike. I said to Abu Abdullah asws, 'What are you asws saying regarding the capability?' He asws said: 'It is neither from my asws Religion nor from the Religion of my asws forefathers asws'.

فقلت: الآن ثلج عن صدري والله لا أعود لهم مريضا، ولا أشيع لم جنازة، ولا أعطيهم شيئا من زكاة مالي. قال: فاستوى أبو عبد الله عليه السلام جالسا وقال لي: كيف قلت ؟ فأعدت عليه الكلام، فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: كان أبي عليه السلام يقول: أولئك قوم حرم الله وجوههم على النار،

So, I said, 'No there is coolness on my chest. By Allah azwi! Neither will I console a sick one of them, nor escort a funeral, nor give them anything from Zakat of my wealth'. Abu Abdullah asws sat upright and said to me: 'What did you say?' So, I repeated the speech unto him asws. Abu Abdullah asws said: 'My asws father asws was saying: 'They are a people Allah azwi Prohibited their faces upon the Fire'.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! And how did you<sup>-asws</sup> say to me: 'This isn't from my asws Religion nor from the Religion of my asws forefathers asws'?' He asws said: 'But rather, I asws meant by that, the words of Zurara and its like'.' 172

See the Hadith, ref. 76

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 71

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 72

73 - يف: روى جماعة من علماء الاسلام، عن نبيهم صلى الله عليه وآله أنه قال: لعنت القدرية على لسان سبعين نبيا; قيل: ومن القدرية يا رسول الله ؟ فقال: قوم يزعمون أن الله سبحانه قدر عليهم المعاصى وعذبهم عليها.

It is reported by a group of scholars of Islam, from their Prophet-saww having said: 'The Qadiriites (Fatalists) have been Cursed upon the tongues of seventy Prophets-as.' It was said, 'And who are the Qadirites, O Rasool-Allah-saww?' He-saww said: 'A people claiming that Allah-azwi the Glorious Pre-determined the disobedience upon them and would Punish them upon these".<sup>73</sup>

74 - وروى صاحب الفائق وغيره من علماء الاسلام، عن محمد بن علي المكي بإسناده قال: إن رجلا قدم على النبي صلى الله عليه وآله فقال له رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: أخبرني بأعجب شئ رأيت، قال رأيت قوما ينكحون أمهاتهم وبناتهم وأخواتهم فإذا قيل لهم: لم تفعلون ذلك ؟ قالوا: قضاء الله تعالى علينا وقدره ; فقال النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: سيكون من أمتي أقوام يقولون مثل مقالتهم، أولئك مجوس أمتى.

And it has been reported by the author of (the book) Al Faiq, and others from the scholars of Islam, from Muhammad Bin Al Makky by his chain who said,

'A man came to the Prophet-saww and he-saww said to him, 'Inform me-saww about the strange thing which you saw'. He said, 'I saw a people marrying their mothers and their daughters and their sisters, and what it was said to them, 'Why are you doing that?' They said, 'Allah-azwj the Exalted Ordained it upon us and Pre-determined it'. So, the Prophet-saww said: 'There would be coming from my-saww community, a people who would be saying the like of their words, they would be the Magians of my-saww community''. 74

75 - وروى صاحب الفائق وغيره، عن جابر بن عبد الله، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله أنه قال: يكون في آخر الزمان قوم يعملون المعاصى، ويقولون: إن الله قد قدرها عليهم، الراد عليهم كشاهر سيفه في سبيل الله.

And it is reported by the author of (the book) Al Faiq, and others, from Jabir Bin Abdullah,

'From the Prophet-saww having said: 'At the end of times there would be a people doing acts of disobedience, and they would be saying that Allah-azwj has Pre-determined it upon them, and the rebutter against them is like a brandisher of his sword in the Way of Allah-azwj". <sup>75</sup>

76 - كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن عبد الله بن محمد بن خالد، عن الوشاء، عن ابن خداش، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن ربعي، عن الهيثم بن حفص العطار، عن حمزة ابن حمران قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: يقول زرارة: إن الله عزوجل لم يكلف العباد إلا ما يطيقون، وإنهم لم يعملوا إلا إن يشاء الله ويريد ويقضي، قال: هو والله الحق،

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Al Washa, from Ibn Khadash, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Rabie, from Al Haysam Bin Hafs Al Attar, from Hamza Bin Imran who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 73

 $<sup>^{74}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 74

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 75

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Zurara is saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic does not Encumber the servants except what they can be enduring, and they are not doing anything except if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Wants, and Ordained'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is the truth!'

ودخل علينا صاحب الزطي، فقال له: يا ميسر ألست على هذا ؟ قال: على أي شئ أصلحك الله ؟ - أو جعلت فداك - قال: فأعاد هذا القول عليه كما قلت له، ثم قال: هذا والله ديني ودين آبائي

And there entered unto us the companion of Al-Zaty, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'O Maysar! Aren't you upon this?' He said, 'Upon which thing, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Keep you<sup>-asws</sup> well?' Or (said), 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>'. He (the narrator) said, 'So, he<sup>-asws</sup> repeated the words upon him, just as I had said it to him<sup>-asws</sup>, then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! This is my<sup>-asws</sup> Religion and the Religion of my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>76</sup>

77 - كش: علي بن الحسين بن قتيبة، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن إبراهيم بن عبد الحميد، عن الوليد بن صبيح قال: مررت في الروضة بالمدينة فإذا إنسان قد جذبني، فالتفت فإذا أنا بزرارة فقال لي: استأذن لي على صاحبك، قال: فخرجت من المسجد ودخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فأخبرته الخبر،

Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Quteyba, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibrahim Bin Abdul Hameed, from Al Waleed Bin Saheeh who said,

'I passed by in the garden of Al-Medina and there was a person who fascinated me, I turned and I was with Zurara, and he said to me, 'Get permission for me to see your Master asws'. So, I went out from the Masiid and went to Abu Abdullah asws and informed him asws of the news.

فضرب بيده على لحيته، ثم قال: لا تأذن له - ثلاثا - فإن زرارة يريدني على القدر على كبر السن، وليس من ديني ولا دين آبائي.

He<sup>-asws</sup>-struck his<sup>-asws</sup>-hand upon his<sup>-asws</sup>-beard, then said: 'There is no permission for him<sup>-asws</sup>-thrice, 'For Zurara wants me<sup>-asws</sup> to be upon the Pre-determination in old age, and it isn't from my<sup>-asws</sup>-Religion, nor from the Religion of my<sup>-asws</sup>-forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>'.'<sup>77</sup>

## (See comments above)

78 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن الحسن بن علي الزعفراني، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: - في قول الله تعالى: " وقالت اليهود يد الله مغلولة " - فقال: كانوا يقولون: قد فرغ من الامر.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Al Qawiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Zafrany, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim,

Page 58 of 341

 $<sup>^{76}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 76

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 77

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding the Words of the Exalted: **And the Jews say:** 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!' [5:64]: 'They were saying, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is free from the Command''.<sup>78</sup>

79 - يد: علي بن أحمد الاسواري، عن مكي بن أحمد البردعي، عن محمد بن القاسم بن عبد الرحمن، عن محمد بن أشرس، عن بشير بن الحكم، وإبراهيم بن أبي نصر، عن عبد الملك بن هارون، عن غياث بن المجيب، عن الحسن البصري، عن عبد الله بن عمر، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: قال: سبق العلم، وجف القلم، وتم القضاء بتحقيق الكتاب وتصديق الرسالة، والسعادة من الله، والشقاوة من الله عزوجل،

Ali Bin Ahmad Al Sawary, from Makky Bin Ahmad Al Baradaie, from Muhammad Bin Al Qasim Bin Abdul Rahman, from Muhammad Bin Ashras, from Bashir Bin Al Hakam, and Ibrahim Bin Abu Nasr, from Abdul Malik Bin Haroun, from Giyas Bin Al Mujeeb, from Al Hassan Al Basry, from Abdullah Bin Umar,

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'The Knowledge preceded and the Pen dried out, and the Ordainments was complete by the investigation of the Book and verification of the Message, and the fortunacy is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the wretchedness is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

قال عبد الله بن عمر: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله كان يروي حديثه عن الله عزوجل، قال: قال الله: يا بن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء لنفسك ما تريد، وبفضل نعمتي عليك قويت على معصيتي، وبعصمتي وعفوي وعافيتي أديت إلى فرائضي،

Abdullah Bin Umar said, 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> used to narrated his<sup>-saww</sup> Hadeeth from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire you were the one who used to desire for yourself what you desired, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Will you were the one who used to want for yourself what you wanted, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties upon you, you were strengthened upon disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Protection and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Pardon you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations.

فأنا أولى بإحسانك منك، وأنت أولى بذنبك مني، فالخير مني إليك بما أوليت بدا، والشر مني إليك ما جنيت جزاء، وبسوء ظنك بي قنطت من رحمتي، فلى الحمد والحجة عليك بالبيان، ولي السبيل عليك بالعصيان، ولك الجزاء الحسني عندي بالاحسان،

Thus, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your good deeds than you are, and you are foremost with your sins than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am. The good from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to you is due to what you were first with, and the evil from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to you is what Recompense you reaped, and by your evil thoughts with Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, you despaired from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy. For Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Praise and the Argument upon you with the explanation, and for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the way upon you due to the disobedience, and for you is the goodly Recompense with Me<sup>-azwj</sup> due to the good deeds.

لم أدع تحذيرك، ولم أخذل عند عزتك، ولم أكلفك فوق طاقتك، ولم أحملك من الامانة إلا ما قدرت عليه، رضيت منك لنفسي ما رضيت به لنفسك مني. قال عبد الملك: لن أعذبك إلا بما عملت.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 78

I<sup>-azwj</sup> did not leave Warning you, and did not Abandon your majesty, and did not Encumber you above your endurance, and did not Load you from the entrustments except what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined upon it. I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Pleased from you for Myself what you are pleased with yourself from Me<sup>-azwj</sup>". Abdul Malik said, 'I will never punish you due to what you have done".<sup>79</sup>

80 - يد: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن علي الانصاري، عن الهروي قال: سأل المأمون يوما علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام فقال له: يابن رسول الله ما معنى قول الله عزوجل " ولو شاء ربك لآمن من في الارض كلهم جميعا أفأنت تكره الناس حتى كونوا مؤمنين وماكان لنفس أن تؤمن إبإذن الله "

Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Ali Al Ansary, from Al Harwy who said,

'One day Al-Mamoun asked Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws saying to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! What is the meaning of the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: **And if your Lord so Desired, the ones in the earth would believe, all of them in their entirety. So, will you force the people until they become Momineen?** [10:99] And it was not for a soul that it believes except by the Permission of Allah [10:100].

فقال الرضا عليه السلام: حدثني أبي موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه محمد بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن الحسين، عن أبيه الحسين بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن أبي طالب عليهم السلام أن المسلمين قالوا لرسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لو أكرهت يارسول الله من قدرت عليه من الناس على الاسلام لكثر عددنا وقوينا على عدونا.

Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> narrated to me<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> that the Muslims said to Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! If only you<sup>-saww</sup> would force the ones from the people you<sup>-saww</sup> have power upon to become Muslims, our numbers would have been numerous and we would be stronger against our enemies'.

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: ما كنت لالقي الله عزوجل ببدعة لم يحدث إلي فيها شيئا وما أنا من المتكلفين.

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> will not meet Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic with an innovation, nothing has been Narrated to me<sup>-saww</sup> with regards to it (from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-saww</sup> am not from the pretenders'.

فأنزل الله تبارك وتعالى: يا محمد " ولو شاء ربك لآمن من في الارض كلهم جميعا " على سبيل الالجاء والاضطرار في الدنيا، كما يومنون عند المعاينة ورؤية البأس في الآخرة، ولو فعلت ذلك بمم لم يستحقوا مني ثوابا ولا مدحا لكني أريد منهم أن يؤمنوا مختارين غير مضطرين، ليستحقوا مني الزلفى والكرامة ودوام الخلود في جنة الخلد، " أفأنت تكره الناس حتى يكونوا مؤمنين "

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Revealed: "O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! **And if your Lord so Desired, the ones in the earth would believe, all of them in their entirety [10:99]**, upon a way of the

-

 $<sup>^{79}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 79  $\,$ 

(protection) shield and the enforcement in the world, just as they believe at witnessing the evil in the Hereafter. If I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Dealt like that with them, they would not have been deserving of Rewards from Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any Praise, but I<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted from them that they should believe by choice without being forced, to be deserving from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> the nearness, and the honour, and the perpetual eternal living in the Garden of Eternity, *So, will you force the people until they become Momineen?* [10:99]".

وأما قوله عزوجل: " وما كان لنفس أن تؤمن إلا بإذن الله " فليس ذلك على سبيل تحريم الايمان عليها، ولكن على معنى أنها ما كانت لتؤمن إلا بإذن الله، وإذنه أمره لها بالايمان، ما كانت مكلفة متعبدة وإلجاؤه إياها إلى الايمان عن زوال التكليف والتعبد عنها،

As for the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **And it was not for a soul that it believes except by the Permission of Allah [10:100]**, that is not upon a way of a Prohibition upon it of the *Eman*, but upon a meaning that it would not believe except by Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Permission is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command for it with the *Eman*. The encumbered one would not have been a worshipper had it not been for its going to the *Eman*, it was not from the removal of the encumberment and the worshipping from it'.

فقال المأمون: فرجت عني يا أبا الحسن فرج الله عنك.

Al-Mamoun said, 'You-asws' have relieved me, may Allah-azwj Relieve you-asws''.80

81 - يد: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن محمد العطار وأحمد بن إدريس، هما عن الاشعري، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن معبد، عن درست، عن الفضيل قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: شاء الله أن أكون مستطيعا لما لم يشأ أن أكون فاعله.

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed together, from Muhammad Al Ataar Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Ma'bad, from Dorost, from Al Fazeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj Desired and I-asws happen to be capable to what He-azwj did not Desire that I-asws happen to be its doer'.

قال: وسمعته يقول: شاء وأراد ولم يحب ولم يرض، شاء أن لا يكون في ملكه شئ إلا بعلمه وأراد مثل ذلك، ولم يحب أن يقال له: ثالث ثلاثة، ولم يرض لعباده الكفر.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired and Wanted, and did not Love and was not Pleased. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that there does not happen to be anything in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom except with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and Wanted like that, and did not Love that it should be said to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'Third of three', and was not Pleased for *Kufr* to be for His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants''.<sup>81</sup>

82 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادى، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن يونس، عن غير واحد، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قالا: إن الله عزوجل أرحم بخلقه من أن يجبر خلقه على الذنوب ثم يعذبهم عليها، والله أعز من أن يريد أمرا فلا يكون،

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 80

<sup>81</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 81

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Bargy, from his father, from Yunus, from someone else,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> both having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is more Merciful that to Compel His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures upon the sins then Punish them upon it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier that Wanting a matter but it does not happen'.

قال: فسئلا عليهما السلام: هل بين الجبر والقدر منزلة ثالثة ؟ قالا: نعم أوسع مما بين السماء والارض.

He (the narrator) said, 'I asked them<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is there a third status between the Compulsion and the Pre-determination?' They<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, vaster than what is between the sky and the earth".<sup>82</sup>

83 - يد: الوراق، عن سعد عن إسماعيل بن سهل، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن محمد بن عجلان قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: فوض الله الامر إلى العباد ؟ قال: الله أكرم من أن يفوض إليهم; قلت: فأجبر الله العباد على أفعالهم ؟ فقال: الله أعدل من أن يجبر عبدا على فعل ثم يعذبه عليه.

And Al Waraq, from Sa'ad, from Ismail Bin Sahl, from Usman Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Ajlan who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate the Command to the servants?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Honourable than to Delegate to them'. I said, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel the servants upon their deeds?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Just than to Compel a servant upon a deed, then Punish him upon it''.<sup>83</sup>

84 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن إبراهيم بن عمر اليماني، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق الخلق فعلم ما هم صائرون إليه، وأمرهم ونهاهم، فما أمرهم به من شئ فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى الاخذ به، وما نهاهم عنه من شئ فقد جعل لهم السبيل إلى تركه، ولا يكونون آخذين ولا تاركين إلا بإذن الله.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Ibrahim Bin Umar Al Yamany,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the creatures, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows what they would be coming to, and Commanded them and Prohibited them. So, whatever thing He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them with, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the way to be for them to the taking with it, and whatever thing He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited them from, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the way for them to leaving it, and they cannot become takers nor leavers, except by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'. 84

85 - يد: أبي، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن حفص بن قرط، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول صلى الله عليه وآله: من زعم أن الله تعالى يأمر بالسوء والفحشاء فقد كذب على الله ومن زعم أن الخير والشر بغير مشية الله فقد

Page 62 of 341

<sup>82</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 82

<sup>83</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 83

<sup>84</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 84

أخرج الله من سلطانه، ومن زعم أن المعاصي بغير قوة الله فقد كذب على الله ومن كذب على الله أدخله الله النار. يعني بالخير والشر الصحة والمرض، وذلك قوله عزوجل: ونبلوكم بالشر والخير فتنة.

My father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Hafs Bin Qarat,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Commands for the evil (act) and the immorality, so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>; and one who claims that the good and the evil is without Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has taken Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> out from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority; and one who claims that the (act of) disobedience is without the Strength of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who lies upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Enter him into the Fire – meaning, with the evil, and the evil, and the health, and the sickness, and these are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *and We Try you with the evil and the good as a Fitna [21:35]*".<sup>85</sup>

86 - نهج: سئل عليه السلام عن التوحيد والعدل، فقال: التوحيد أن لا تتوهمه والعدل أن لا تتهمه.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the *Tawheed* and the Justice, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The *Tawheed* is that you will not imagine Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Justice is that you do not accuse Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.<sup>86</sup>

87 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن متيل، عن البرقي، عن علي بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الله أكرم من أن يكلف الناس ما لا يطيقون، والله أعز من أن يكون في سلطانه ما لا يريد.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Mateyl, from al Barqy, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Honourable that to Encumber the people what they cannot endure, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier than that there should happen in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want''.<sup>87</sup>

88 – ن، يد الفامي، عن الحميري، عن أبيه، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن معبد، عن الحسين بن خالد، عن أبي الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام قال: قلت له: يابن رسول الله إن الناس ينسبوننا إلى القول بالتشبيه والجبر. لما روي من الاخبار في ذلك عن آبائك الائمة عليهم السلام،

Al Famy, from Al Humeyri, from his father, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Ma'bad, from Al Husayn Bin Khalid,

From Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! The people are linking us to the word with the resemblance and the Compulsion, due to what is reported from the Ahadeeth regarding that from your-asws forefathers-asws, the Imams-asws'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 85

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 86

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 87

فقال: يابن خالد أخبرني عن الاخبار التي رويت عن آبائي عيلهم السلام في التشبيه والجبر أكثر أم الاخبار التي رويت عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله في ذلك ؟

So, he-asws said: 'O Ibn Khalid! Inform me about the Ahadeeth which are being reported from my-asws forefathers-asws regarding the resemblance and the Compulsion, are these more or the Ahadeeth which is being reported from the Prophet-saww regarding that?'

فقلت: بل ما روي عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله في ذلك أكثر، قال عليه السلام: فليقولوا: إن رسول الله الله صلى الله عليه وآله كان يقول بالتشبيه والجبر إذا ; قلت له: إنهم يقولون: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله لم يقل من ذلك شيئا وإنما روي عليه والما وي عليهم. عليه السلام: فليقولوا في آبائي عليهم السلام : إنهم لم يقولوا من ذلك شيئا وإنما روي عليهم.

I said, 'But, what is being reported from the Prophet-saww regarding that, is more'. He-asws said: 'Then let them be saying that Rasool-Allah-saww was speaking with the resemblance and the Compulsion, then (if they can)'. I said to him-asws, 'They are saying that Rasool-Allah-saww did not say anything from that, and rather it has been reported against him'. He-asws said: 'Then let them be saying regarding my-asws forefathers-asws, they-asws did not say anything from that, and rather it is being reported against them-asws'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: من قال بالتشبيه و الجبر فهو كافر ومشرك ونحن منه برآء في الدنيا والآخرة، يابن خالد إنما وضع الاخبار عنا في التشبيه والجبر الغلاة الذين صغروا عظمة الله،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who speak with the resemblance and the Compulsion, he is a *Kafir* (disbeliever), and a Mushrik (associater), and we<sup>-asws</sup> are disavowed from him in the world and the Hereafter. O Ibn Khalid! But rather, the Ahadeeth are placed from us regarding the resemblance and the Compulsion by the exaggerators, those who are belittling the Magnificence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فمن أحبهم فقد أبغضنا، ومن أبغضهم فقد أحبنا ومن والاهم فقد عادانا، ومن عاداهم فقد والانا، ومن وصلهم فقد قطعنا، ومن قطعهم فقد وصلنا، ومن جفاهم فقد برنا، ومن برهم فقد جفانا،

So, the one who loves them so he has hated us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who hates them so he has loved us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who befriends them so he has been inimical to us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who is inimical to them so he has befriended us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who helps them so he has cut us<sup>-asws</sup> off, and one who cuts them off, so he has helped us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who is disloyal to them so he has been righteous with us, and one who is righteous with them so he has been disloyal to us<sup>-asws</sup>,

ومن أكرمهم فقد أهاننا، ومن أهانهم فقد أكرمنا، ومن قبلهم فقد ردنا، ومن ردهم فقد قبلنا، ومن أحسن إليهم فقد أساء إلينا، ومن كذبهم فقد صدقنا، ومن أساء إليهم فقد حرمنا، ومن حرمهم فقد أحسن إلينا، ومن صدقهم فقد كذبنا، ومن كذبهم فقد صدقنا، ومن أعطاهم فقد حرمنا، ومن حرمهم فقد أعطانا.

And one who honours them so he has disgraced us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who disgraces them so he has honoured us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who accepted them so he has repelled us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who

repels them so he has accepted us, and one who is good to them so he has been evil to us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who is evil to them so he has been good to us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who ratifies them so he has belied us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who belies them so he has ratified us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who gives them so he has deprived us<sup>-asws</sup>, and one who deprives them so he has given us<sup>-asws</sup>.

O Ibn Khalid! One who was from our-asws Shias, should neither take a friend from them nor a helper".88

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, from Abu Abdullah Al Razy, from Al Luluie, from Ibn Sinan, from Mahzam who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Inform me-asws about what they are differing, the ones from our-asws Wilayah'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Regarding the Compulsion and the Delegation'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then ask me<sup>-asws</sup>'. I said, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel the servants upon the acts of disobedience?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Conquering to them than that'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'So, did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate to them?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Powerful upon them than that'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'So, which thing is this? May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Keep you<sup>-asws</sup> well!' He<sup>-asws</sup> turned his<sup>-asws</sup> hand twice or thrice, then said: 'If I<sup>-asws</sup> answer you regarding it, you will commit *Kufr* (disbelieve)''.<sup>89</sup>

I asked the Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>), 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel upon the disobedience?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Just than that'. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate to them?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said:

Page 65 of 341

 $<sup>^{88}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 88

<sup>89</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 89

'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier than that'. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Describe to us the status between the two statuses.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Compulsion, it is the Force. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted does not Force him upon the disobedience, and rather, the Compulsion is that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compels the man upon what he dislikes and upon what he does not desire, like the man who overcomes upon he strikes or cuts his hand, or takes his wealth, or usurps upon his sanctity, or one who had strength for him and prevention so he conquers.

As for the one whom to a matter willingly, having love for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives upon it what he would be attain his desire, so that is not with Compulsion. But rather, the Compulsion is one who is forced upon it, or Anger until he does what he does not want nor desires it.

And that is because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not Make any whim for them, nor any lust, nor love, nor desire except in what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that it would be from them. And rather, these are flowing in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power upon which is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, the precedence regarding them before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them, and which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that it would not be happening from them, it is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Make for them any lust or intention in it". <sup>90</sup>

And it is reported from the Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'There is a status between the two statuses in the disobedience and the rest of the things, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is the Doer of it, and the Ordainer, and the Determiner, and the Manager".<sup>91</sup>

Page 66 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 90

<sup>91</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 91

And it has been reported that he-asws said: 'The Momin cannot become a true Momin until he knows that whatever hits him did not happen as a mistake, and whatever missed him was not going to hit him''. 92

And it is reported from the Alim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'The poor Qadiriites (Fatalists) wanted to describe Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Justice, but they took Him<sup>-azwj</sup> out from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority''.<sup>93</sup>

And it is reported: 'If Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious Wanted that He<sup>-azwj</sup> not be disobeyed, would not have Created Iblees<sup>-la</sup>''. <sup>94</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth?)

And it is reported that a man asked the Alim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumber the servants what they cannot endure?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumbered the entirety of the creatures what they cannot endure if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Assisted them upon it (enduring). So, if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Assist them upon it, they can endure it. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: **And be patient and your patience is not but by Allah**; [16:127]".95

I (Majlisi) say,

'And it is reported from the Aalim<sup>-asws</sup> (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'The Pre-determination and the deed are at the status of the soul and the body, for the soul without the body can neither move nor be seen, and the body without the soul is an image having no activity for it, so when they are both gathered, it would be strong, and correct, and excellent, and good-looking.

Like that are the Pre-determination and the deed, for it there does not happen to be Predetermination occurring upon the deed, the Creator would not be recognised from the created, and if the deed does not happen to be concordant to the Pre-determination, it would

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 92

<sup>93</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 93

<sup>94</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 94

<sup>95</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 95

not continue and would not complete. But, by the gathering of the two, it is strong, and correct, and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Assistance to His<sup>-azwj</sup> righteous servants".

ثم تلا هذه الآية: " ولكن الله حبب إليكم الايمان وزينه في قلوبكم " الآية، ثم قال عليه السلام: وجدت ابن آدم بين الله وبين الشيطان، فإن أحبه الله تقدست أسماؤه خلصه واستخلصه، وإلا خلا بينه وبين عدوه.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited this Verse: **But, Allah Endeared the Eman to you and Adorned it in your hearts [49:7]**. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> find the son of Adam<sup>-as</sup> to be between Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Satan<sup>-la</sup>. If Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Holy are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, Loves him, would Save him and Extract him, or else He<sup>-azwj</sup> Leave between him and his enemy". <sup>96</sup>

97 - وقيل للعالم عليه السلام: إن بعض أصحابنا يقول بالجبر وبعضهم يقولون بالاستطاعة،

And it was said to them Alim (Imam<sup>-asws</sup>), 'One of our companions is saying with the Compulsion and some of them are saying with the capability'.

قال: فأمر أن يكتب: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم قال الله عزوجل: يابن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء. وساق إلى آخر ما سيأتي في خبر البزنطي.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he<sup>-asws</sup> instructed that he writes: 'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Beneficent, the Merciful. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength you are the one who used to desire . . .' – and he carried on to the end, what I (Majlisi) would be coming within the Hadeeth of Al Bazanty". <sup>97</sup>

From Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Al Jamal, from one of our companions who said,

98 - شى: عن الحسن بن محمد الجمال، عن بعض أصحابنا قال: بعث عبد الملك ابن مروان إلى عامل المدينة أن وجه إلي محمد بن علي بن الحسين ولا تميجه ولا تروعه، واقض له حوائجه، وقد كان ورد على عبد الملك رجل من القدرية فحضر جميع من كان بالشام فأعياهم جميعا، فقال: ما لهذا إلا محمد بن على،

'Abdul Malik Ibn Marwan sent a message to an office bearer of Al Medina that he heads to Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> and neither irritate him<sup>-asws</sup> nor frighten him<sup>-asws</sup>, and fulfil his<sup>-asws</sup> need for him, and (this is because) there had come to Abdul Malik, a man from the Qadirites (Fatalists), and the entirety of the ones at Syria had gathered and he had defeated them all, so he said, 'There is no one for this except Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>'.

فكتب إلى صاحب المدينة أن يحمل محمد بن علي إليه، فأتاه صاحب المدينة بكتابه، فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إني شيخ كبير لا أقوى على الخروج، وهذا جعفر ابني يقوم مقامي فوجهه إليه،

He wrote to the governor of Al-Medina that he brings Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> to him, so the governor of Al-Medina came to him<sup>-asws</sup> with his letter. Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'I<sup>-asws</sup>

<sup>97</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 97

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 96

am an old aged man, not strong upon the going out, and this here is my<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup> Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, standing in my<sup>-asws</sup> place, take him<sup>-asws</sup> to him'.

فلما قدم على الاموي أزراه لصغره، وكره أن يجمع بينه وبين القدري مخافة أن يغلبه، وتسامع الناس بالشام بقدوم جعفر لمخاصمة القدرية، فلما كان من الغد اجتمع الناس بخصومتهما، فقال الاموي لابي عبد الله عليه السلام إنه قد أعيانا أمر هذا القدري، وإنما كتبت إليه لاجمع بينه وبينه، فإنه لم يدع عندنا أحدا إلا خصمه، فقال: إن الله يكفيناه،

So, when he<sup>-asws</sup> proceeded to the Umayyad (caliph), he belittled him<sup>-asws</sup> due to his<sup>-asws</sup> young age and dislike gathering between him<sup>-asws</sup> and the Qadirite fearing that he might overcome him<sup>-asws</sup>. And the people of Syria had heard of the advent of Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> to debate the Qadirite. When it was the morning, the people gathered for their debate, and the Umayyad (caliph) said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'It has defeated us, the matter of this Qadirite, and rather I wrote to him for a gathering between him and you<sup>-asws</sup> for he does not leave anyone with us except he debates him'. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Suffice us against him'.

قال: فلما اجتمعوا قال القدري لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: سل عما شئت فقال له: اقرأ سورة الحمد، قال: فقرأها، وقال الاموي وإنا معه ما في سورة الحمد غلبنا، إنا لله وإنا إليه راجعون

He (the narrator) said, 'When they had gathered, the Qadirite said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Ask about whatever you<sup>-asws</sup> like to'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Recite Surah Al-Hamd'. So, he recited it, and the Umayyad (caliph) said, 'And we are with him. There is nothing is Surah Al-Hamd. We are defeated. We are from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> we are returning'.

قال: فجعل القدري يقرأ سورة الحمد حتى بلغ قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " إياك نعبد وإياك نستعين " فقال له جعفر: قف ; من تستعين ؟ وما حاجتك إلى المؤونة ؟ إن الامر إليك فبهت الذي كفر، والله لا يهدي القوم الظالمين.

He (the narrator) said, 'The Qadirite went on to recite Surah Al-Hamd until he reached the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: (It is) You we worship and You do we seek Assistance (from) [1:5], and Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Stop! Who Assists you? And what is your need to the Assistance, if the Command is to you? Thus, he who committed Kufr was confounded; and Allah does not Guide the unjust people [2:258]". 98

99 - شى: عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن أبى الحسن عليه السلام قال: قال الله تبارك و تعالى: ابن آدم: بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء وتقول، وبقوتي أديت إلى فرائضي وبنعمتي قويت على معصيتي، ما أصابك من حسنة فمن الله، وما أصابك من سيئة فمن نفسك، وذاك أبى أولى بحسناتك منك، وأنت أولى بسيئاتك منى، وذاك أبى لا أسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون.

From Safwan Bin Yahya,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said: "Son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire you are the one who used to desire and speaking, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties you were strengthened upon disobeying

-

<sup>98</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 98

Me<sup>-azwj</sup>. Whatever you achieve from a good deed, it is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and whatever you achieve from an evil deed, it is from yourself, and that is because I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your good deeds than you are, and you are foremost with your evil deed than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am, and that is because I<sup>-asws</sup> will not be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and they would be Questioned!"'.<sup>99</sup>

100 - وفي رواية الحسن بن علي الوشاء، عن الرضا عليه السلام: وأنت أولى بسيئاتك مني، عملت المعاصي بقوتي التي جعلت فيك.

And in a report of Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Washa,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>: '(Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said): "And you are foremost with your evil deeds than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am. You did the act of disobedience by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength which I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be in you!"'. <sup>100</sup>

101 - شى: عن ابن مسكان، عمن رواه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: ولولا فضل الله عليكم ورحمته لاتبعتم الشيطان إلا قليلا فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إنك لتسأل من كلام أهل القدر وما هو من ديني ولا دين آبائي، ولا وجدت أحدا من أهل بيتى يقول به.

From Ibn Muskan, from one who reported it,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: and had it not been for the Grace of Allah upon you and His Mercy, you would have followed the Satan except for a few [4:83]. Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'You are asking from the speech of the Fatalist people (Qadiriites), and it is neither from my-asws Religion, from the Religion of my-asws forefathers-asws, nor did I-asws find anyone from the People-asws of my-asws Household saying with it''. 101

102 - شى: عن الحسن بن علي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: ويح هذه القدرية إنما يقرؤون هذه الآية: " إلا المرأته قدرناها من الغابرين " ويحهم من قدرها إلا الله تبارك وتعالى ؟.

From Al Hassan Bin Ali,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Woe be unto these Qadiriites (Fatalists)! But rather, they should be reciting this Verse: **We Determined her to be from the remaining ones [27:57]**. Woe be unto them! Who Determine it except Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted?". 102

103 - من كتاب مطالب السؤل لمحمد بن طلحة البيهقي، بإسناده عن الشافعي عن يحيى بن سليم، عن الامام جعفر بن محمد، عن عبد الله بن جعفر رضي الله عنه، عن الجميع عن أمير المؤمنين علي عليه السلام أنه قال يوما: أعجب ما في الانسان قلبه فيه مواد من الحكمة وأضداد لها من خلافها،

<sup>99</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 99

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 100

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 101

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 102

From the book Mataalib Al Souil, from Muhammad Bin Talha Al Bayhaqi, by his chain from Al Shafi'e, from Yahya Bin Saleem,

'From the Imam Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from Abdullah Bin Ja'far, from Al Jami'e, from Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said one day, 'The most wondrous of what is in the human being is his heart, wherein is subject matter from the wisdom and the contrary to it from its opposite.

فإن سنح له الرجاء ولهه الطمع، وإن هاج به الطمع أهلكه الحرص، وإن ملكه اليأس قتله الاسف، وإن عرض له الغضب اشتد به الغيظ، وإن أسعد بالرضا نسي التحفظ، وإن ناله الخوف شغله الحزن، وإن أصابته مصيبة قصمه الجزع، وإن وجد مالا أطغاه الغني، وإن عضته فاقة شغله البلاء، وإن أجهده الجوع قعد به الضعف، وإن أفرط به الشبع كظته البطنة، فكل تقصير به مضر، و كل إفراط له مفسد.

So if there is a ray of hope for him the eagerness ruins him, and if the eagerness urges him, the greed ruins him, and if the despair controls him, the sorrow kills him, and if the anger is exposed to him the rage intensified with him, and if he ascends with the pleasure, forgets the protection, and if he attains the fear, the grief pre-occupies him, and if a calamity strikes him, the panic destroys him, and if he finds wealth, the richness makes him extravagant, and if destitution bites him, the affliction pre-occupies him, and if the hunger strikes him the weakness sits with him, and if the satiation is excessive with him, the belly hurts him, so every deficiency with him is harmful, and every excess is a spoiler for him.

A man from the ones who had witness the event of the (battle of the) camel stood up to him and he said, 'O Ami Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform us about the Pre-determination'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is a deep ocean, so do not dive into it'.

He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! inform us about the Pre-determination'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is a dark house, so, do not enter it'.

He said, 'O Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform us about the Pre-determination'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A secret of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so do not discuss about it'.

He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform us about the Pre-determination'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When you are being adamant, so it is a matter between two matters, neither Compulsion nor Delegation'.

فقال يا أمير المؤمنين إن فلانا يقول بالاستطاعة وهو حاضر، فقال علي عليه السلام: علي به، فأقاموه فلما رآه قال له: الاستطاعة تملكها مع الله أو من دون الله ؟ وإياك أن تقول واحدة منهما فترتد، فقال: وما أقول يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ قال: قل: أملكها بالله الذي أنشأ ملكتها.

He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! So and so is saying with the capability, and he is present'. Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Here, with him!' They made him stand up, and when he<sup>-asws</sup> saw him, said to him: 'The capability, do you own it along with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> or from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>? And beware of saying one from the two, for you will turn back'. He said, 'So, what should I be saying, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Say, 'I own it through Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Created its ownership''.<sup>103</sup>

104 - ب: ابن حكيم، عن البزنطي قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام إن أصحابنا بعضهم يقول بالجبر، وبعضهم يقول بالاستطاعة، فقال لي: اكتب قال الله تبارك وتعالى: يا بن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء لنفسك ما تشاء، وبقوتي أديت إلي فرائضي، وبنعمتي قويت على معصيتي،

Ibn Hakeem, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> that our companions, some of them are saying with the Compulsion, and some of them are saying with the capability, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Write: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire you are the one who used to desire for yourself whatever you desired, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties you were strengthened upon disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>.

جعلتك سميعا بصيرا قويا، ما أصابك من حسنة فمن الله، وما أصابك من سيئة فمن نفسك، وذلك أني أولى بحسناتك منك، وأنت ألى بسيئاتك مني، وذلك أنى لا أسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون، فقد نظمت لك كل شئ تريد.

I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made you hearing, seeing, strong. Whatever you achieved from a good deed, it is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and whatever you achieved from an evil deed, it is from yourself, and that is because I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your good deeds than you are, and you are foremost with your evil deeds than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am, and that is because I<sup>-azwj</sup> will not be question about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> do and they would be Questioned!" I<sup>-asws</sup> have organised for you all things you wanted".<sup>104</sup>

105 - أعلام الدين للديلمي: روي أن طاووس اليماني دخل على جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليهما السلام وكان يعلم أنه يقول بالقدر، فقال له: يا طاووس من أقبل للعذر من الله ممن اعتذر وهو صادق في اعتذاره ؟ فقال له: لا أحد أقبل للعذر منه،

(The book) A'alam Al Deen of Al Daylami –

'It is reported that Tawoos Al-Yamani went to Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> knew that he was saying with the Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'O Tawoos! Who is more accepting of the excuses than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, from the ones who excuse, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 103

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 104

Truthful in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Excusing?' He said, 'There is no one more accepting of the excuses than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Who is more truthful from the ones who says, 'I am not able' and he is (indeed) not able?' Tawoos said, 'There is no one more truthful than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

فقال الصادق عليه السلام له: يا طاووس فما بال من هو أقبل للعذر لا يقبل عذر من قال: لا أقدر وهو لا يقدر ؟ فقام طاووس وهو يقول: ليس بيني وبين الحق عداوة، الله أعلم حيث يجعل رسالته، فقد قبلت نصيحتك.

Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'O Tawoos! Then what is the matter, One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is the most accepting of the excuses, does not Accept the excuse of the one who says, 'I am not able', and he is (indeed) not able?' Tawoos stood up and he was saying, 'There isn't any enmity between me and the truth. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing where *Allah is more Knowing of where to Place His Message [6:124]*. I have accepted your<sup>-asws</sup> advice".<sup>105</sup>

106 - وقال الصادق عليه السلام لهشام بن الحكم: ألا أعطيك جملة في العدل والتوحيد ؟ قال: بلي جعلت فداك، قال: من العدل أن لا تتهمه، ومن التوحيد أن لا تتوهمه.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said to Hisham Bin Al-Hakam: 'Shall I<sup>-asws</sup> give you a summary regarding the Justice and the *Tawheed*?' He said, 'Yes, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Justice is that you do not accuse Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and from the *Tawheed* is that you do not imagine Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.<sup>106</sup>

107 - يف: روى كثير من المسلمين عن الامام جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليهما السلام أنه قال يوما لبعض المجبرة: هل يكون أحد أقبل للعذر الصحيح من الله ؟ فقال: لا، فقال: فما تقول فيمن قال ما أقدر وهو لا يقدر ؟ أيكون معذورا أم لا ؟ فقال المجبر: يكون معذورا،

It is reported by a lot of the Muslims,

'From the Imam Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said one day to one of the believers in Compulsion: 'Can anyone be more accepting of the correct excuse than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then what are you saying regarding the one who says, 'I am not able', and he is (indeed) not able? Would he happen to be excuse or not?' The believer in Compulsion said, 'He would happen to be excused'.

قال له: فإذا كان الله يعلم من عباده أنهم ما قدروا على طاعته وقال لسان حالهم أو مقالهم يوم القيامة: يا رب ما قدرنا على طاعتك لانك منعتنا منها أما يكون قولهم وعذرهم صحيحا على قول المجبرة ؟ فقال: بلى والله

 $<sup>^{105}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 105

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 106

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Then if it was so that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants that they are not able upon obeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the tongue would speak of their state, or their words would be on the Day of Judgment, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Enable us upon obeying You<sup>-azwj</sup>, because You<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevented it from us', wouldn't their words and their excuse be correct upon the word of the believers in Compulsion?' He said, 'Yes, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!'

فقال: فيجب على قولك أن الله يقبل هذا العذر الصحيح ولا يؤاخذ أحدا أبدا وهذا خلاف قول أهل الملل كلهم. فتاب المجبر من قوله بالجبر في الحال.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then it obligates upon your word that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Accept the correct excuse and not Seize anyone, ever, and this is opposite to the word of the people of the nation, all of them'. The believer in Compulsion repented from his word with the Compulsion straight away".<sup>107</sup>

108 - يف: روي أن الحجاج بن يوسف كتب إلى الحسن البصري وإلى عمرو ابن عبيد وإلى واصل بن عطا وإلى عامر الشعبي أن يذكروا ما عندهم وما وصل إليهم في القضاء والقدر،

It is reported that Al-Hajjaj Bin Yusuf wrote to Al-Hassan Al-Basry, and to Amro Ibn Ubeyd, and to Wasil Bin Ata'a, and to Aamir Al Shaby that they should mentioned what is with them and what has arrived to them regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination.

فكتب إليه الحسن البصري: إن أحسن ما انتهى إلى ما سمعت أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام أنه قال: أتظن أن الذي نماك دهاك ؟ وإنما دهاك أسفلك وأعلاك، والله برئ من ذاك.

Al-Hassan Al-Basry wrote to him, 'The best of what I ended up to is what I heard Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws saying: 'Are you thinking that the One-azwj Who Prohibited you, Does it for you? And rather, it is your lower and your upper (yourself) doing it for you, and Allah-azwj is disavowed from that'.

وكتب إليه عمرو بن عبيد: أحسن ما سمعت في القضاء والقدر قول أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: لو كان الزور في الاصل محتوما كان المزور في القصاص مظلوما.

And Amro Bin Ubeyd wrote to him, 'The best of what I heard regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination are the words of Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws: 'If the sin was originally inevitable, the sinner would be oppressed in the retaliation'.'

وكتب إليه واصل بن عطا: أحسن ما سمعت في القضاء والقدر قول أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: أيدلك على الطريق ويأخذ عليك المضيق ؟.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 107

And Wasil Bin Ata'a wrote to him, 'The best of what I heard regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination are the words of Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws: 'Would He-azwj Point upon the way and Seize the narrowness upon you?'

وكتب إليه الشعبي أحسن ما سمعت في القضاء والقدر قول أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: كل ما استغفرت الله منه فهو منك، وكل ما حمدت الله عليه فهو منه.

And Al-Shaby wrote to him, 'The best of what I heard regarding the Ordainment and the Predetermination are the words of Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws: 'All what Allah-azwj Forgives from, it is from you, and all what Allah-azwj Praises upon, it is from Him-azwj'.

فلما وصلت كتبهم إلى الحجاج ووقف عليها قال: لقد أخذوها من عين صافية.

So, when their letters arrived to Al-Hajjaj, he paused upon it (and) said, 'They have taken it from a clean spring''. 108

109 - يف: روي أن رجلا سأل جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليه السلام عن القضاء والقدر فقال: ما استطعت أن تلوم العبد عليه فهو منه، وما لم تستطع أن تلوم العبد عليه فهو من فعل الله، يقول الله تعالى للعبد: لم عصيت ؟ لم فسقت ؟ لم شربت الخمر ؟ لم زنيت ؟ فهذا فعل العبد ; ولا يقول له: لم مرضت ؟ لم قصرت ؟ لم ابيضضت ؟ لم اسوددت ؟ لانه من فعل الله تعالى.

It is reported that a man asked Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> about the Ordainment and the Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever capability you can blame the servant upon, it is from him, and whatever you are not able to blame the servant upon, it is from a Deed of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted would be Saying to the servant: "Why did you disobey? Why were you immoral? Why did you drink the wine? Why did you commit adultery?" For this is a deed of the servant, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would not be Saying: "Why were you sick? Why were you short? Why were you white? Why were you black?" Because it is from a deed of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted".<sup>109</sup>

110 - يف: روي أن الفضل بن سهل سأل الرضا عليه السلام بين يدي المأمون فقال: يا أبا الحسن الخلق مجبورون ؟ فقال: الله أحكم من أن يهمل عبده ويكله إلى نفسه.

It is reported that al Fazl Bin Sahl asked Al Reza-asws in front of Al Mamoun, and he said, 'O Abu Al Hassan-asws! Are the people compelled?' He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj is more Just than to Compel His-azwj creatures then Punish them'. He said, 'They are detached?' He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj is Wiser that to ignore His-azwj servants and Leave him to himself". 110

111 - وقال الكراجكي في كنز الفوائد: قال الصادق صلى الله عليه وآله لزرارة بن أعين: يا زرارة أعطيك جملة في القضاء والقدر ؟ قال: نعم جعلت فداك، قال: إذا كان يوم القيامة وجمع الله الخلائق سألهم عما عهد إليهم ولم يسألهم عما قضى عليهم.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 108

 $<sup>^{109}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 109

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 110

And Al Karajaky said in (the book) Kunz Al Fawaid -

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said to Zurara Bin Ayn: 'O Zurara! Did I<sup>-asws</sup> give you the total regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination?' He said, 'Yes, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When it would be the Day of Judgment, and Allah Gathers the people, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Ask them about what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pacted to them and would not Question them about what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Ordained upon them''.<sup>111</sup>

112 - وروي عن محمد بن أحمد بن شاذان القمي، عن الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن أيوب بن نوح، عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: خمسة لا تطفئ نيرانهم، ولا تموت أبدانهم: رجل أشرك، ورجل عق والديه، ورجل سعى بأخيه إلى السلطان فقتله، ورجل قتل نفسا بغير نفس، ورجل أذنب وحمل ذنبه على الله عزوجل.

And it is reported from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Shazan Al Qummy, from Al Sadouq, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ayoub Bin Nuh,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Five, neither would their fire be extinguished nor would their bodies be dying – a man who associates (with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), and a man disloyal to his parents, and a man who strives with his brother to a ruling authority, and he kills him, and a man kills a soul without retaliation, and a man commits a sin and loads his sin upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic".<sup>112</sup>

 $<sup>^{111}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 111

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 1 H 112

(باب 2) \* (آخر وهو من الباب الاول) \*

## CHAPTER 2 – ANOTHER, AND IT IS FROM THE FIRST CHAPTER

وفيه رسالة آبى الحسن الثالث صلوات الله عليه في الرد على أهل الجبر والتفويض وإثبات العدل والمنزلة بين المنزلتين بوجه أبسط مما مر. \*

And in it is a letter of Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 3<sup>rd</sup> in the rebuttal upon the people (believers in) the Compulsion and the Delegation, and proof of the Justice, and the status between the two statuses in a more extensive perspective that was has passed before.

 $1 - \dot{\omega}$  في بن محمد: سلام عليكم وعلى من اتبع الهدى ورحمة الله وبركاته، فإنه ورد علي كتابكم وفهمت ما ذكرتم من اختلافكم في دينكم وخوضكم في القدر، ومقالة من يقول منكم بالجبر، ومن يقول بالتفويض، وتفرقكم في ذلك وتقاطعكم، وما ظهر من العداوة بينكم،

Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws: 'Greetings be upon you and upon the ones who follow the Guidance, and (upon him be the) Mercy of Allah-azwj and His-azwj Blessings. Your letter came to me-asws, and I understood what you mentioned from your differing in your Religion and your arguments regarding the Pre-determination, and the words of the ones from you saying with the Compulsion, and ones saying with the Delegation, and your separations regarding that, and your cutting off from each other and what has appeared from the enmity between you.

ثم سألتموني عنه وبيانه لكم وفهمت ذلك كله، اعلموا رحمكم الله أنا نظرنا في الآثار وكثرة ما جاءت به الاخبار فوجدناها عند جميع من ينتحل الاسلام ممن يعقل عن الله عزوجل لا تخلو من معنيين ; إما حق فيتبع، وإما باطل فيجتنب،

Then you asked me<sup>-asws</sup> about it and I<sup>-asws</sup> shall explain it for you, and you will understand that, all of it. Know, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, we<sup>-asws</sup> look into the effects and most of what the Ahadeeth have come with, and we<sup>-asws</sup> found it with the entirety of the ones who impersonate Al-Islam, from the ones who understand about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic not being devoid from two meanings – either it is true, so follow it, or it is false, so shun it.

وقد اجتمعت الامة قاطبة لا اختلاف بينهم أن القرآن حق لا ريب فيه عند جميع أهل الفرق، وفي حال اجتماعهم مقرون بتصديق الكتاب وتحقيقه مصيبون مهتدون، وذلك بقول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: " لا تجتمع أمتي على ضلالة "

And the whole community has united upon, there being no differing between them, that the Quran is true, there is no doubt in it with the entirety of the people of the sects; and in the state of their unity they are accepting the ratification of the Book and its investigation, they are correct, guided, and that is by the words of Rasool-Allah-saww: 'My-saww community will not gather upon a straying'.

فأخبر أن جميع ما اجتمعت عليه الامة كلها حق، هذا إذا لم يخالف بعضها بعضا، والقرآن حق لا اختلاف بينهم في تنزيله وتصديقه، فإذا شهد القرآن بتصديق خبر وتحقيقه وأنكر الخبر طائفة من الامة لزمهم الاقرار به ضرورة، حين اجتمعت في الاصل على تصديق الكتاب، فإن هي جحدت وأنكرت لزمها الخروج من الملة،

So, he-saww informed that the entirety of what the community is united upon, all of it is true. This is when some of them do not oppose the others. And the Quran is true, there is no differing between them regarding its Revelation and its ratification. Thus, when the Quran testifies with the verification of a Hadeeth and its investigation, and a party from the community denies the Hadeeth, it necessitates the acceptance with it as necessary when they are united regarding the original upon ratifying the Book, and if it rejects and denies, the exit from the nation would be necessitated upon it.

فأول خبر يعرف تحقيقه من الكتاب وتصديقه والماس شهادته عليه خبر ورد عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، ووجد بموافقة الكتاب وتصديقه، بحيث لا تخالفه أقاويلهم حيث قال: " إنى مخلف فيكم الثقلين كتاب الله وعترتي أهل بيتي لن تضلوا ما تمسكتم بحما وأنهما لن يفترقا حتى يردا على الحوض.

So, the first Hadeeth whose investigation is known from the Book and its ratification, and the impact of its authentication upon it, is the Hadeeth referred from Rasool-Allah-saww, and found to be concordant with the Book and its truthfulness, where there is no differing in their words, when he-saww said: 'I-saww am leaving behind among you all the two weight things – Book of Allah-azwj and my-saww family, the People-asws of my-saww Household. You will never go astray for as long as you attach with these two, and these two will never separate until they return to me-asws at the Fountain'.

فلما وجدنا شواهد هذا الحديث في كتاب الله نصا مثل قوله جل وعز: " إنما وليكم الله ورسوله والذين آمنوا الذين يقيمون الصلاة ويؤتون الزكاة وهم راكعون ومن يتول الله ورسوله والذين آمنوا فإن حزب الله هم الغالبون "

So, when we find testification of this Hadeeth in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwi</sup>, a ling like the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **But rather**, **your Guardian is Allah**, **and His Rasool**, **and those who are believing**, **those who are establishing the Salat and are giving the Zakat while they are performing Ruku [5:55] And whoever takes Allah and His Rasool and those who believe for a Guardian**, then they are the party of Allah, they would be triumphant [5:56].

وروت العامة في ذلك أخبارا لامير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه تصدق بخاتمه وهو راكع فشكر الله ذلك له وأنزل الآية فيه،

And it is reported by the general Muslims regarding that, Ahadeeth of Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having given in charity with his<sup>-asws</sup> ring while he<sup>-asws</sup> was in *Ruku*, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Thanked that for him<sup>-asws</sup> and the Verse was Revealed regarding him<sup>-asws</sup>.

فوجدنا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قد أتى بقوله: " من كنت مولاه فعلى مولاه، وبقوله: " أنت منى بمنزلة هارون من موسى إلا أنه لا نبى بعدى، و وجدناه يقول: " على يقضي ديني وينجز موعدي وهو خليفتي عليكم من بعدي، We find Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> to have come with his<sup>-saww</sup> words: 'One whose Master I<sup>-saww</sup> was, so Ali<sup>-asws</sup> is his Master', and by his<sup>-saww</sup> words: 'You<sup>-asws</sup> are from me<sup>-saww</sup> at the status of Haroun<sup>-as</sup> from Musa<sup>-as</sup> except there would be no Prophet<sup>-as</sup> after me<sup>-saww</sup>, and we find him<sup>-saww</sup> saying: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> would pay back my<sup>-saww</sup> debts, and fulfil my<sup>-saww</sup> promises made, and he<sup>-asws</sup> is my<sup>-saww</sup> Caliph upon you all from after me<sup>-saww</sup>'.

فالخبر الاول الذي استنبط منه هذه الاخبار خبر صحيح مجمع عليه لا اختلاف فيه عندهم، وهو أيضا موافق للكتاب، فلما شهد الكتاب بتصديق الخبر وهذه الشواهد الاخر لزم على الامة الاقرار بما ضرورة، إذ كانت هذه الاخبار شواهدها من القرآن ناطقة، و وافقت القرآن والقرآن وافقها،

So, the first Hadeeth is which these Ahadeeth have been contrived from is a correct Hadeeth, united upon, there is no differing with them with regards to it, and it is concordant with the Book as well. When the Book testifies with the verification of the Hadeeth, and this is the other testification, it necessitates the community to acknowledge with it out of necessity, when these Ahadeeth are testifying for it from the speaking Quran, and it is concordant with the Quran, and the Quran is concordant with it.

ثم وردت حقائق الاخبار عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، عن الصادقين عليهم السلام نقلها قوم ثقاة معروفون فصار الاقتداء بمذه الاخبار فرضا واجبا على كل مؤمن ومؤمنة، لا يتعداه إلا أهل العناد، وذلك أن أقاويل آل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله متصلة بقول الله، وذلك مثل قوله في محكم كتابه: " إن الذين يؤذون الله ورسوله لعنهم الله في الدنيا والآخرة وأعد لهم عذابا مهينا "

Then came the realities of the Ahadeeth from Rasool-Allah-saww, from the two truthful ones (5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> Imam-asws), a well-known reliable people having transmitted it, so the belief with this Ahadeeth becomes a necessity, an Obligation upon every Momin and Momina, none would exceed it except the obstinate people, and that is because the words of the Family-asws of the Rasool-saww are connected with the Words of Allah-azwi; and that is like His-azwi Words in the Decisive of His-azwi Book: *Surely those hurting Allah and His Rasool, Allah Curses them in the world and the Hereafter, and has Prepared for them a disgraceful Punishment [33:57]*.

ووجدنا نظير هذه الآية قول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: " من آذى عليا فقد آذانى، ومن آذانى فقد آذى الله، ومن آذى الله يوشك أن ينتقم منه " وكذلك قوله صلى الله عليه وآله: " من أحب عليا فقد أحبنى، ومن أحبنى فقد أحب الله "

And we find a match of this Verse in the words of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who hurts Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, so he has hurt me<sup>-saww</sup>, and one who hurts me<sup>-saww</sup>, so he has hurt Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who hurts Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, undoubtedly He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Take Revenge from him; and similar to that are his<sup>-saww</sup> words: 'One who loves Ali<sup>-asws</sup> so he has loved me<sup>-saww</sup>, and one who loves me<sup>-saww</sup> so he has loved Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

ومثل قوله صلى الله عليه وآله في بني وليعة: " لابعثن إليهم رجلا كنفسي يحب الله ورسوله ويحبه الله ورسوله قم يا علي فسر إليهم

And, like his<sup>-saww</sup> words regarding the clan of Waliah: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> shall send to them a man like myself<sup>-saww</sup>, loved by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> loves Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>. Arise, O Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, and go to them!'

وقوله صلى الله عليه وآله يوم خيبر: " لابعثن إليهم غدا رجلا يحب الله ورسوله، ويحبه الله ورسوله، كرارا غير فرار، لا يرجع حتى يفتح الله عليه " فقضى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله بالفتح قبل التوجيه فاستشرف لكلامه أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، فلما كان من الغد دعا عليا عليه السلام فبعثه إليهم

And his<sup>-saww</sup> words on the Day of Khyber: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> shall send to them tomorrow and man who loves Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> love him<sup>-asws</sup>, a brave fighter nor fleeing. He<sup>-asws</sup> will not return until Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Grants victory to him<sup>-asws</sup>'. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> foretold of the victory before he<sup>-asws</sup> went ahead, and the companions of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> watched his<sup>-saww</sup> words. When it was the next morning, he<sup>-saww</sup> called Ali<sup>-asws</sup> and sent him<sup>-asws</sup> towards them.

فاصطفاه بمذه الصفة وسماه كرارا غير فرار، فسماه الله محبا لله ولرسوله، فأخبر أن الله ورسوله يحبانه.

So, He<sup>-saww</sup> chose him<sup>-asws</sup> with these qualities and named his<sup>-asws</sup> as, 'brave not fleeing', and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Named him<sup>-asws</sup> as 'One who loves Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>', and informed that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> both love him<sup>-asws</sup>.

وإنما قدمنا هذا الشرح والبيان دليلا على ما أردنا وقوة لما نحن مبينوه من أمر الجبر والتفويض، والمنزلة بين المنزلتين، وبالله العون والقوة وعليه نتوكل في جميع أمورنا،

And rather we preceded this expounding and the explanation as evidence upon what we<sup>-asws</sup> want, and a strengthening to what we<sup>-asws</sup> want to manifest from the matter of the Compulsion and the Delegation, and the status between the two statuses, and through Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Assistance and the Strength, and upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> we<sup>-asws</sup> rely in the entirety of our<sup>-asws</sup> affairs.

فإنا نبدأ من ذلك بقول الصادق عليه السلام: " لا جبر ولا تفويض ولكن منزلة بين المنزلتين " وهي صحة الخلقة، و تخلية السرب، والمهلة في الوقت، والزاد مثل الراحلة، والسبب المهيج للفاعل على فعله،

We<sup>-asws</sup> hereby begin from that by the words of Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'There is neither Compulsion nor Delegation, but a status between the two statuses', and it is the health of the body, and being devoid of the means, and the opportunity regarding the time, and the provision like the ride, and the stirring cause for the doer upon his deed.

فهذه خمسة أشياء جمع بها الصادق عليه السلام جوامع الفضل فإذا نقص العبد منها خلة كان العمل عنه مطروحا بحسبه، فأخبر الصادق عليه السلام بأصل ما يجب على الناس من طلب معرفته، ونطق الكتاب بتصديقه، فشهد بذلك محكمات آيات رسوله، لان الرسول صلى الله عليه وآله وآله عليهم السلام لا يعدو شئ من قوله وأقاويلهم حدود القرآن

These are the five characteristics Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> gathered with as being the summary, and when the servant is deficient of one characteristic from these, the deeds would be dropped from him by its reckoning. Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> informed with the origin of what is Obligated upon the people from seeking His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and the Book speaks with its testification, and the Decisive Verses of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> testify with that because the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> does not exceed anything from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words, and their<sup>-asws</sup> words are the limits of the Quran.

فإذا وردت حقائق الاخبار والتمست شواهدها من التنزيل فوجد لها موافقا وعليها دليلاكان الاقتداء بها فرضا لا يتعداه إلا أهل العنادكما ذكرنا في أول الكتاب،

When the realities of the Ahadeeth are received and their testification is sought from the Revelation, and concordance is found for it, and upon it is evidence, the belief with these would be Obligatory, none would go beyond it except the obstinate people, as we<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned in the beginning of the letter.

ولما التمسنا تحقيق ما قاله الصادق عليه السلام من المنزلة بين المنزلتين وإنكاره الجبر والتفويض وجدنا الكتاب قد شهد له وصدق مقالته في هذا وخبر عنه أيضا موافقا لهذا أن الصادق عليه السلام سئل: هل أجبر الله العباد على المعاصي ؟ فقال الصادق عليه السلام: هو أعدل من ذلك، فقيل له: فهل فوض إليهم ؟ فقال عليه السلام: هو أعدل من ذلك.

And when we seek the realities of what Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said of the status between the two statuses, and his<sup>-asws</sup> denial of the Compulsion and the Delegation, and we find the Book to have testified for it and ratify his<sup>-asws</sup> words regarding this, and a Hadeeth from him<sup>-asws</sup> as wellbeing concordant to this that Al Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel the servants upon the disobedience?' Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Just than that'. It was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate to them?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mighty and more Conquering to them than that'.

And it is reported from him<sup>-asws</sup> that he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people, regarding the Predetermination, are upon three perspectives – a man claims that the Command is Delegated to him, so he has weakened Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, and he would be destroyed;

And a man claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Compels the servants upon the disobedience and Encumbers them what they cannot endure, so he has been unjust to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, and he would be destroyed; and a man claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the servant what they can endure and does not Encumber them with what they cannot endure, then it is the excellent praise of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and when he does evil, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Forgive, and this is a mature Muslim.

فأخبر عليه السلام أن من تقلد الجبر والتفويض ودان بهما فهو على خلاف الحق، فقد شرحت الجبر الذي من دان به يلزمه الخطاء، وأن الذي يتقلد التفويض يلزمه الباطل فصارت المنزلة بين المنزلتين بينهما،

So, he-asws informed that the one who wears the collar of the Compulsion and the Delegation and makes it a religion with these two, then he would be upon opposition to the Truth. I-asws have expounded the Compulsion which one who makes a religion with it, the error would be necessitated with him, and that the one who wears the collar of the Delegation, the falsehood would be necessitate with him, so the status comes to be between the two statuses.

ثم قال: وأضرب لكل باب من هذه الابواب مثلا يقرب المعنى للطالب ويسهل له البحث عن شرحه، تشهد به محكمات آيات الكتاب، وتحقق تصديقه عند ذوى الالباب وبالله التوفيق والعصمة.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And I<sup>-asws</sup> shall strike an example for each subject from these subjects, to draw closer the meaning for the seeker and ease the discussion for him of its explanation. The Decisive Verses of the Book would testify with it, and the investigation would verify it in the presence of the ones with understanding. And by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Inclination and the Protection.

فأما الجبر الذى يلزم من دان به الخطاء فهو قول من زعم أن الله عزوجل أجبر العباد على المعاصي وعاقبهم عليها، ومن قال بهذا القول فقد ظلم الله في حكمه وكذبه ورد عليه قوله: " ولا يظلم ربك أحدا " وقوله: " ذلك بما قدمت يداك وأن الله ليس بظلام للعبيد " وقوله: " إن الله لا يظلم الناس شيئا ولكن الناس أنفسهم يظلمون " مع آي كثيرة في ذكر هذا،

As for the Compulsion which necessitates the error for the one who makes a religion with it, is the word of the one who claims that Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Compels the servants upon the disobedience and Punishes them upon it; and one who says this word, he would be unjust to Allah-azwj in His-azwj Wisdom, and belied Him-azwj, and rebutted upon Him-azwj His-azwj Words: and your Lord will not Wrong anyone [18:49], and the His-azwj Words,: That is due to what your two hands have sent forward, and surely Allah isn't unjust to the servants [22:10], and His-azwj Words: Surely, Allah does not do any injustice to the people, but the people are being unjust to themselves [10:44], along with a lot regarding the mention of this.

فمن زعم أنه مجبر على المعاصي فقد أحال بذنبه على الله، وقد ظلمه في عقوبته، ومن ظلم الله فقد كذب كتابه، ومن كذب كتابه فقد لزمه الكفر باجتماع الامة،

So, the one who claims that he is Compelled upon the disobedience, so he has transferred his sins upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and has wronged Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment; and one who wrongs Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has belied His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, and one who belies His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book so the *Kufr* is necessitated for him, by the unison of the community.

ومثل ذلك مثل رجل ملك عبدا مملوكا لا يملك نفسه، ولا يملك عرضا من عروض الدنيا، ويعلم مولاه ذلك منه، فأمره على علم منه بالمصير إلى السوق لحاجة يأتيه بها ولم يملكه ثمن ما يأتيه به من حاجته، وعلم المالك أن على الحاجة رقيبا لا يطمع أحد في أخذها منه إلا بما يرضى به من الثمن، And the example struck regarding that is an example of a man who owns a slave who does not own anything except his soul, and he does not own any chattels from the chattels of the world, and his master knows that from him. He instructs him based upon a knowledge from him with going to the market for a need to come with to him, and he does not give him the price of what he should come with, and the owner (of the needed item) knows that upon the need, no one would covet to take from him except with what he would be pleased from the price.

وقد وصف مالك هذا العبد نفسه بالعدل والنصفة، وإظهار الحكمة، ونفي الجور، وأوعد عبده إن لم يأته بحاجته أن يعاقبه على علم منه بالرقيب الذي على حاجته أنه سيمنعه، وعلم أن المملوك لا يملك ثمنها ولم يملكه ذلك، فلما صار العبد إلى السوق وجاء ليأخذ حاجته التي بعثه المولى لها وجد عليها مانعا يمنع منها إلا بشراء وليس يملك العبد ثمنها

And, the owner of this slave has described himself to be with the justice and the fairness, and display of wisdom and negation of the tyranny, and he threatens his slave that if he does not come with the need (item), he would punish him. So, when the slave goes to the market and goes to take his need which his master had sent him for, he finds no prohibition preventing him from it, except the purchasing, and the slave doesn't have its price.

فانصرف إلى مولاه خائبا بغير قضاء حاجته، فاغتاظ مولاه من ذلك وعاقبه عليه، أليس يجب في عدله وحكمته أن لا يعاقبه وهو يعلم أن عبده لا يملك عرضا من عروض الدنيا ولم يملكه ثمن حاجته ؟ فإن عاقبه عاقبه ظالما متعديا عليه، مبطلا لما وصف من عدله وحكمته ونصفته،

So, he leaves to go to his master, disappointed, without having fulfilled his need. His master gets upset from that and Punishes him upon it. Isn't he obligated in his justice, and his wisdom that the does not punish him and he knew that his slave did not own any chattels from the chattels of the world and did not own the price of his needed item? Thus, if he punishes him, his punishing would be unjust, transgressing upon him, an invalidation to what he had described from his justice, and his wisdom, and his fairness.

And if he does not punish him, he would belie himself regarding his promise to him when he promised him with the lie, and the lie and the injustice both negate the justice and the wisdom. Exalted is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from what they are saying, loftier, Greater.

فمن دان بالجبر أو بما يدعو إلى الجبر فقد ظلم الله، ونسبه إلى الجور والعدوان، إذ أوجب على من أجبر العقوبة، ومن زعم أن الله أجبر العباد فقد أوجب على قياس قوله أن الله يدفع عنهم العقوبة،

So, one who makes it a religion with the Compulsion or with that calls to the Compulsion, so he has wronged Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and attributed Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to the tyranny and the aggression, when the punishment is obligated upon the one who compels. And one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Compels the servants, so he has necessitated upon the analogy of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Dispels the Punishment from them.

ومن زعم أن الله يدفع عن أهل المعاصي العذاب فقد كذب الله في وعيده، حيث يقول: " بلى من كسب سيئة وأحاطت به خطيئته فاولئك أصحاب النار هم فيها خالدون " وقوله: " إن الذين يأكلون أموال اليتامي ظلما إنما يأكلون في بطونهم نارا وسيصلون سعيرا

And one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Dispels the punishment from the disobedient people, so he has belied Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Promise where He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: **Yes!** The one who earns evil and his sins surround him, so they are the inmates of the Fire; they would be in it eternally [2:81], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: (As for) those who are consuming the wealth of the orphans unjustly, are rather consuming fire in their bellies, and they would be arriving at the Blazing Fire [4:10];

وقوله: " إن الذين كفروا بآياتنا سوف نصليهم نارا كلما نضجت جلودهم بدلناهم جلودا غيرها ليذوقوا العذاب إن الله كان عزيزا حكيما " مع آي كثيرة في هذا الفن،

And His-azwi Words: (As for) those who disbelieve in Our Signs, soon We shall Make them arrive to the Fire; Every time their skins are thoroughly burned, We will Replace them for other skins, so that they would be (re) tasting the Punishment; surely Allah was always Mighty, Wise [4:56], along with a lot regarding this sort.

فمن كذب وعيد الله يلزمه في تكذيبه آية من كتاب الله الكفر، وهو ممن قال الله: " أفتؤمنون ببعض الكتاب وتكفرون ببعض فما جزاء من يفعل ذلك منكم إلا خزي في الحيوة الدنيا ويوم القيمة يردون إلى أشد العذاب وما الله بغافل عما يعملون "

So, the one who belies the Promises of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the *Kufr* would be necessitated for him during his belying a Verse from the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and he would be from the ones for whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: *Are you believing in part of the Book and disbelieving in a part (of it)?* So what is a Recompense of the one from you who does that except disgrace in the life of the world? And on the Day of Judgment he would be Driven to the severe Punishment; and Allah is not heedless from what you are doing. [2:85].

بل نقول: إن الله عز وجل جازى العباد على أعمالهم، ويعاقبهم على أفعالهم بالاستطاعة التي ملكهم إياها فأمرهم ونحاهم، بذلك ونطق كتابه " من جاء بالحسنة فله عشر أمثالها ومن جاء بالسيئة فلا يجزى إلا مثلها وهم لا يظلمون "

But, we<sup>-asws</sup> are saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Recompenses the servants upon their (good) deeds, and Punishes them upon their (evil) deeds, by the capability which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave to them, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them and Prohibited them. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book Spoke with that: *One who comes with the good deed, then for him would be ten the likes of it, and one who comes with the evil deed, so he would not be Recompensed except the like of it, and they would not be wronged [6:160].* 

وقال جل ذكره: " يوم تجدكل نفس ما عملت من خير محضرا وما عملت من سوء تود لو أن بينها وبينه أمدا بعيدا ويحذركم الله نفسه " وقال: " اليوم تجزى كل نفس بما كسبت لا ظلم اليوم " فهذه آيات محكمات تنفي الجبر ومن دان به، ومثلها في القرآن كثير، اختصرنا ذلك لئلا يطول الكتاب، وبالله التوفيق.

And, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention, Said: *On the Day every soul shall find what it has done of good to be present and what it has done of evil. It will wish that between it and him there was a long duration; and Allah Cautions you all Himself [3:30]*. And Said: *Today every soul shall be Recompensed for whatever it has earned. There shall be no injustice today [40:17]*. So, these are Decisive Verses negating the Compulsion and the one who makes a religion with it, and the likes of these are a lot in the Quran. We<sup>-asws</sup> have shortened that lest the letter gets prolonged; and by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Inclination.

فأما التفويض الذي أبطله الصادق عليه السلام وخطأ من دان به وتقلده فهو قول القائل: إن الله جل ذكره فوض إلى العباد اختيار أمره ونهيه وأهملهم، وفي هذا كلام دقيق لمن يذهب إلى تحريره ودقته، وإلى هذا ذهبت الائمة المهتدية من عترة الرسول عليهم السلام،

As for the Delegation which Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> invalidated, and the one who makes a religion with it and collars it, has erred, so it is the word of the speaker, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention, Delegated to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants the choice of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commandments, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions, and their being loaded with them'. And in this speech there is an intricacy for the one who goes to compile it and edit it, and to this (depth) went the Guided Imams<sup>-asws</sup> from the Family of the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>.

فإنهم قالوا لو فوض إليهم على جهة الاهمال لكان لازما له رضى ما اختاروه، واستوجبوا به الثواب، ولم يكن عليهم فيما جنوه العقاب إذا كان الاهمال واقعا،

They<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If it is Delegated to them upon an aspect of the neglect (leaving them), it would necessitate for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to Agree with whatever they choose, and they would be obligated the Rewards with it, and there would not happen to be any Punishment upon them for its crime, when the leaving occurred.

وتنصرف هذه المقالة على معنيين: إما أن يكون العباد تظاهروا عليه فألزموه قبول اختيارهم بآرائهم ضرورة، كره ذلك أم أحب، فقد لزمه الوهن، أو يكون جل وعز عجز عن تعبدهم بالامر والنهي على إرادته، كرهوا أو أحبوا

And the utilisation of these words is upon two meanings — Either the servants become pretending to be upon it, and it would still necessitate upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to Accept their choices by their opinions as a necessity, whether He<sup>-azwj</sup> Dislikes it or Loves it. Thus, the weakness would be necessitated, and the Mighty and Majestic would become unable from making them worship with the Commands and the Prohibitions upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, whether they dislike it or love it.

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegated His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibitions and Caused these to flow upon their love, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> was unable from Making them worship by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, and Made the choice to be for them regarding the *Kufr* and the *Eman*.

ومثل ذلك مثل رجل ملك عبدا ابتاعه ليخدمه، ويعرف له فضل ولايته، ويقف عند أمره ونهيه، وادعى مالك العبد أنه قاهر عزيز حكيم فأمر عبده ونهاه و وعده على اتباع أمره عظيم الثواب، وأوعده على معصيته أليم العقاب، An example of that is an example of a man owning a slave he has bought to serve him, and he recognises the merit for him and his *Wilayah*, and his pausing at his instructions and his prohibition. And the owner claims to the slave that he is able, compeller, mighty wise, so he instructs his slave and prohibits him, and promises him great rewards upon his following his instructions, and promises him painful punishment upon his disobedience.

But, the slave opposes the will of his owner and does not pause at his instructions and his prohibition. So, whichever order he orders his with, or prohibition he prohibits him from, he does not carry out upon the will of the master, but the slave pursues his own intentions and his own whims.

And the master cannot bear that he returns him to follow his orders and his prohibitions upon his will. So, he delegates the choice of his orders and his prohibitions to him and is please from him with everything what he does upon the will of the slave, nor upon the will of the master, and sends him regarding one of his needs and specifies the need to him. But, he opposes his master and aims for his own intentions and follows his whims.

When he returns to his master, he looks at what he has come with, and it is different to what he has ordered him with, so he says to him, 'Why did you come to me with different to what I had ordered you with?' The slave says, 'I relied upon your delegating the command to me, so I followed my whims and my intentions because the delegate, there is no prohibition upon him'. Thus, the Delegation is impossible.

Or, does it not obligate upon this reason, that the master should happen to be able upon the slave to order his slave to follow his orders and his prohibitions upon his will, not upon the will of the slave, and give him from the strength by a measurement of whatever he orders him with and prohibits him from.

So, when he does order him with an order, and prohibits him with a prohibition, he would introduce to him the rewards and the punishment upon these two, and make him desirous with the description of his rewards and his punishment so that the slave would recognise the power of his master with what he has made him own from the strength for his orders and his prohibition, and his desire and his awe.

Thus, his justice and his fairness would become included for him, and hits argument would be clear upon him for the excusing and the warning. So, when the slave pursues the orders of his master, he would reward him, and when he does not restrain from his prohibitions, he would punish him, or would he become frustrated, without power, so he would delegate his orders to him, whether he does good or evil, obeys or disobeys, he would be unable to punish him and return him to follow his orders.

And, in the proving of the inability is negation of the Power and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Deification, and invalidation of the Commands and the Prohibitions, and the Rewards and the Punishments, and opposition to the Book, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: **and He is not Pleased with the Kufr of His servants; and if you are grateful, He would be Pleased for you.** [39:7], and the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **Fear Allah as is His right to be feared and do not be dying except and you are submitters** [3:102],

and His-azwi Words: And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56] 'I do not want any sustenance from them, and I do not want that they should feed me [51:57], and His-azwi Words: And worship Allah and do not associate anything with Him [4:36], and His-azwi Words: O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Rasool and do not turn back from Him while you are hearing [8:20].

فمن زعم أن الله تعالى فوض أمره ونميه إلى عباده فقد أثبت عليه العجز، وأوجب عليه قبول كل ما عملوا من خير وشر، وأبطل أمر الله ونميه، ووعده ووعيده لعلة ما زعم أن الله فوضها إليها لان المفوض إليه يعمل بمشيته، فإن شاء الكفر أو الايمان كان غير مردود عليه ولا محظور

So, the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Delegated His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, so he has proved the Compulsion upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and obligated upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the Acceptance of everything what they do from good or evil, and invalidate the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Promises and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Threats, lest what is claimed that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegated, because the delegate acts with his desire, if he so

desires the *Kufr*, and if he so desires, the *Eman*, he would not neither be repelled upon it nor cautioned.

فمن دان بالتفويض على هذا المعنى فقد أبطل جميع ما ذكرنا من وعده ووعيده وأمره ونهيه، وهو من أهل هذه الآية " أفتؤمنون ببعض الكتاب وتكفرون ببعض فما جزاء من يفعل ذلك منكم إلا خزي في الحياة الدنيا ويوم القيمة يردون إلى أشد العذاب وما الله بغافل عما تعملون "

The one who makes it a religion with the Delegation upon this meaning, so he has invalidated the entirety of what we<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Promise, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Threat, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition, and he would be from the people of this Verse: *Are you believing in part of the Book and disbelieving in a part (of it)? So what is a Recompense of the one from you who does that except disgrace in the life of the world? And on the Day of Judgment he would be Driven to the severe Punishment; and Allah is not heedless from what you are doing. [2:85].* 

تعالى الله عما يدين به أهل التفويض علوا كبيرا، لكن نقول: إن الله عز وجل، خلق الخلق بقدرته، وملكهم استطاعة تعبدهم بها، فأمرهم ونهاهم بما أراد فقبل منهم اتباع أمره ورضى بذلك لهم،

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from what the people of Delegation are making a religion with, Loftier, Greater. But, we<sup>-asws</sup> are saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the creatures by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and Gave them capability they could be worshipping with, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them, and Prohibited them with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted, and would Accept from them the following of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commandments and would be Pleased with that for them.

ونهاهم عن معصيته وذم من عصاه وعاقبه عليها، ولله الخيرة في الامر والنهي، يختار ما يريد ويأمر به، وينهى عما يكره و يعاقب عليه، بالاستطاعة التي ملكها عباده لاتباع أمره واجتناب معاصيه

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited them from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and Condemned the ones who did disobeyed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishing upon it, and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Choice regarding the Commanding and Prohibiting. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chooses whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants and Commands with it, and Prohibits from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Dislikes and Punishes over it, by the capability which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants to follow His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and shun His<sup>-azwj</sup> disobedience.

لانه ظاهر العدل والنصفة والحكمة البالغة، بالغ الحجة بالاعذار والانذار، وإليه الصفوة يصطفي من يشاء من عباده لتبليغ رسالته واحتجاجه على عباده

(This is) because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifested the Justice, and the Fairness, and the Conclusive Wisdom, Concluding the Argument with the Excusing and Warning, and to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> are the Elites He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants to deliver His<sup>-azwj</sup> Message and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Argument upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants.

اصطفى محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله وبعثه برسالاته إلى خلقه فقال من قال من كفار قومه حسدا واستكبارا: " لولا نزل هذا القرآن على رجل من القريتين عظيم " يعنى بذلك امية بن أبي الصلت وأبا مسعود الثقفي، He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and Sent him<sup>-saww</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Message to His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, so he said, the one from the *Kafirs* of his<sup>-saww</sup> people, out of envy and arrogance, ''If only this Quran had been Revealed unto a great man from the two towns' [43:31], meaning by that Amiyah Bin Abu Al-Salt and Abu Masoud Al-Saqafy.

فأبطل الله اختيارهم ولم يجز لهم آراءهم حيث يقول: " أهم يقسمون رحمة ربك نحن قسمنا بينهم معيشتهم في الحياة الدنيا ورفعنا بعضهم فوق بعض درجات ليتخذ بعضهم بعضا سخريا ورحمة ربك خير مما يجمعون " ولذلك اختار من الامور ما أحب، ونحى عما كره،

But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Invalidate their choice and did not Allow them their opinions where He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: **Are they distributing the Mercy of your Lord? We Distribute their livelihoods between them in the life of the world, and We Raised some of them above the others in rank in order for some of them to take others in subjection, and the mercy of your Lord is better than what they are amassing [43:32]**, and for that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose from the matter what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved, and Prohibited from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Disliked.

فمن أطاعه أثابه، ومن عصاه عاقبه، ولو فوض من اختيار أمره إلى عباده لاجاز لقريش اختيار امية ابن أبي الصلت وأبي مسعود الثقفي إذكانا عندهم أفضل من محمد صلى الله عليه وآله،

So, the one who obeyed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Reward him, and one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish him, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Delegated the Choosing of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, it would have been allowed for Quraysh to choose Amiyah Ibn Abu Al-Salt and Abu Masoud Al-Saqafy, when these two, in their presence, were superior than Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>.

فلما أدب الله المؤمنين بقوله: " وماكان لمؤمن ولا مؤمنة إذا قضى الله ورسوله أمرا أن يكون لهم الخيرة من أمرهم " فلم يجز لهم الاختيار بأهوائهم ولم يقبل منهم إلا اتباع أمره واجتناب نهيه على يدي من اصطفاه

When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Educated the Momineen by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And it was not for a Momin, nor for a Momina, when Allah and His Rasool decide a matter that the choice would happen to be for them from their matter. [33:36]*. Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Allow the choice for them by their whims and did not Accept from them except following of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command and shunning His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition upon the hands of the one He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose.

فمن أطاعه رشد، ومن عصاه ضل وغوى ولزمته الحجة بما ملكه من الاستطاعة لاتباع أمره واجتناب نهيه، فمن أجل ذلك حرمه ثوابه، وأنزل به عقابه،

The one who obeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is rightly guided, and one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup> has strayed and deviated, and the Argument is necessitated for him due to what he is Given from the capability to follow His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command and shun His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition. Then, from that reason, he is deprived of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment would descend with him.

وهذا القول بين القولين ليس بجبر ولا تفويض وبذلك أخبر أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه عباية بن ربعي الاسدي حين سأله عن الاستطاعة التي بما يقوم ويقعد ويفعل، فقال له أمير المؤمنين: سألت عن الاستطاعة تملكها من دون الله أو مع الله ؟ فسكت عباية،

So, this is the word between the two words. It isn't with Compulsion nor Delegation, and with that Amir Al-Momineen-asws informed Abayah Bin Rabie Al-Asady when he asked him-asws about the capability by which he is standing and sitting and doing. Amir Al-Momineen-asws said to him: 'You asked about the capability. Do you possess it from besides Allah-azwj, or with Allah-azwj?' Abayah was silent.

فقال له أمير المؤمنين: قل يا عباية، قال وما أقول ؟ قال عليه السلام: إن قلت إنك تملكها مع الله قتلتك وإن قلت: تملكها دون الله قتلتك قال عباية: فما أقول يا أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام ؟ قال عليه السلام: تقول: إنك تملكها بالله الذي يملكها من دونك،

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Speak, O Abayah'. He said, 'And what should I say?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you say you possess it with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> will kill you, and if you say you possess it besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> will kill you'. Abayah said, 'Then what shall I say, O Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You should say that you possess is with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Owns it from besides you.

فإن يملكها إياك كان ذلك من عطائه، وإن يسلبكها كان ذلك من بلائه هو المالك لما ملكك، والقادر على ما عليه أقدرك، أما سمعت الناس يسألون الحول والقوة حين يقولون: لاحول ولا قوة إلا بالله ؟

Thus, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Giving you, that was from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Gifts, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Withdraw it, that would be from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Afflictions. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Owner of whatever you own, and Able upon whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made you to be able upon. But, have you not heard the people asking for the might and the strength where they are saying, 'There is neither Might nor Strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

قال عباية: وما تأويلها يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ قال: عليه السلام لا حول عن معاصي الله إلا بعصمة الله، ولا قوة لنا على طاعة الله إلا بعون الله،

Abayah said, 'And what is its explanation, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is neither might from disobeying Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except by Protection of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any strength for us upon obeying Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except by Assistance of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قال: فوثب عباية فقبل يديه ورجليه.

He-asws said: 'Abayah leapt and kissed his-asws hand and his-asws leg.

وروى عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام حين أتاه نجدة يسأله عن معرفة الله قال: يا أمير المؤمنين بماذا عرفت ربك ؟ قال عليه السلام: بالتمييز الذي خولني، والعقل الذي دلني، قال: أفمجبول أنت عليه ؟ قال: لو كنت مجبولا ماكنت محمودا على إحسان، ولا مذموما على إساءة، وكان المحسن أولى باللائمة من المسئ،

And it is reported from Amir Al-Momineen-asws when Najdah came to him and asked him-asws about recognition of Allah-azwj. He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! By what do you-asws recognise your-asws Lord-azwj?' He-asws said: 'By the distinction which has been Given to me-asws, and the intellect which points me'. He said, 'Are you-asws naturally disposed upon it?' He-asws said: 'If I-asws was naturally disposed, I-asws would neither be praise-worthy upon the good deeds nor condemned upon evil deeds, and the good does would be foremost with the blame that the evil doer.

فعلمت أن الله قائم باق، وما دونه حدث حائل زائل، وليس القديم الباقي كالحدث الزائل. قال نجدة: أجدك أصبحت حكيما يا أمير المؤمنين قال: أصبحت مخيرا فإن أتيت السيئة بمكان الحسنة فأنا المعاقب عليها.

So, I<sup>-asws</sup> know that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Eternal, Remaining, and whatever besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is an occurrence, beginning and ending, and the Ancient, the Ever-Lasting isn't like the occurring, the declining'. Najdah said, 'I find you as a wise one, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> became a chooser, so if I<sup>-asws</sup> were to come to an evil deed in place of the good deed, then I would be Punished over it'.

وروى عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال لرجل سأله بعد انصرافه من الشام فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرنا عن خروجنا إلى الشام بقضاء وقدر ؟ قال: نعم يا شيخ ما علوتم تلعة ولا هبطتم واديا إلا بقضاء وقدر من الله،

And it is reported from Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said to a man who had asked him-asws after his-asws dispersal from Syria (battle of Siffeen). He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform us about our going out to Syria, was it Ordained and Pre-determined?' He-asws said: 'Yes, O sheykh! You did not ascend a hill nor descended into a valley except by Ordainment and Pre-determination from Allah-azwj'.

فقال الشيخ: عند الله أحتسب عنائي يا أمير المؤمنين، فقال: مه يا شيخ فإن الله قد عظم أجركم في مسيركم وأنتم سائرون، وفي مقامكم وأنتم مقيمون، وفي انصرافكم وأنتم منصرفون، ولم تكونوا في شئ من اموركم مكرهين، ولا إليه مضطرين،

The sheykh said, 'Would my effort be Reckoned with in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Shh, O sheykh, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Magnified your Recompense during your journey, and you were travelling, and during your staying and you were staying, and during your dispersal and you were dispersing, and you did not happen to be unwilling in anything from your affairs, nor desperate to it.

لعلك ظننت أنه قضاء حتم وقدر لازم، ولو كان ذلك كذلك لبطل الثواب والعقاب، ولسقط الوعد والوعيد، ولما ألزمت الاشياء أهلها على الحقائق، ذلك مقالة عبدة الاوثان وأولياء الشياطين

Perhaps you thing that it is an inevitable Ordainment and a definite Pre-determination, and had that been like that, it would invalidate the Rewards and the Punishments, and the Promises and the Threats would fall, and for what would the thing necessitate its people upon the realities? These are the words of the ones worshipping the idols and friends of Satan<sup>-la</sup>.

إن الله عزوجل أمر تخييرا، ونحى تحذيرا، ولم يطع مكرها، ولم يعص مغلوبا، ولم يخلق السماوات والارض وما بينهما باطلا ذلك ظن الذين كفروا فويل للذين كفروا من النار.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commanded as choices, and Prohibited as cautions, and is not being obeyed by force, and is not being disobeyed by overcoming, and did not Create the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two in vain. That is a conjecture of those who are committing *Kufr*, so woe from the fire be unto those who are committing *Kufr*'.

فقام الشيخ فقبل رأس أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام وأنشأ يقول: أنت الامام الذي نرجو بطاعته \* يوم النجاة من الرحمن غفرانا أوضحت من ديننا ماكان ملتبسا \* جزاك ربك عنا فيه رضوانا فليس معذرة في فعل فاحشة \*

The sheykh stood up and kissed the head of Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and prosed saying, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> are the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> who we hope with obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>, for salvation on a Day from the Beneficent with Forgiveness, clarifying from our Religion what was confusing. May your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Recompense you<sup>-asws</sup> excellently on our behalf regarding it, therefore there is no excuse in perpetrating immoralities'.

فقد دل قول أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام على موافقة الكتاب ونفي الجبر والتفويض اللذين يلزمان من دان بمما وتقلدهما الباطل والكفر وتكذيب الكتاب، ونعوذ بالله من الضلالة والكفر، ولسنا ندين بجبر ولا تفويض،

The words of Amir Al-Momineen-asws evidence upon concordance with the Book and negate the Compulsion and the Delegation, those which necessitate for the one who makes it a religion with these two and collars them, the falsehood and the *Kufr* and the belying of the Book. And we-asws seek Refuge with Allah-azwj from the straying and the *Kufr*, and we aren't making a Religion with Compulsion nor with Delegation.

لكنا نقول بمنزلة بين المنزلتين، وهو الامتحان والاختبار بالاستطاعة التي ملكنا الله وتعبدنا بما على ما شهد به الكتاب ودان به الائمة الابرار من آل الرسول صلوات الله عليهم.

We have been saying with a status between the two statuses, and it is the Exam and the Trial with the capability which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave, and we<sup>-asws</sup> worship with these upon what the Book has testified with, and the righteous Imams<sup>-asws</sup> from the Family<sup>-asws</sup> of the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> have made it a Religion with.

ومثل الاختبار بالاستطاعة مثل رجل ملك عبدا وملك مالا كثيرا أحب أن يختبر عبده على علم منه بما يؤول إليه، فملكه من ماله بعض ما أحب، ووقفه على امور عرفها العبد، فأمره أن يصرف ذلك المال فيها ; ونهاه عن أسباب لم يحبها، وتقدم إليه أن يجتنبها، ولا ينفق من ماله فيها،

And an example of a Trial with the capability is an example of a man who own a slave, and owns a lot of wealth. He loves to test his slave upon knowledge from him with what is construed to him. So, he gives him from his wealth what he loves, and harmonises him upon matters the slave understands, and orders him to use that wealth in these matters, and

prohibits him from reasons he does not like, and extends to him that he shuns these (prohibited matters) and should not spend from his wealth in these.

And the wealth can be utilised in whichever of the two ways — one of the two is that the wealth is used in following the orders of the master and his pleasure, and other, it is sued in following his prohibitions and his anger; and he settles him in a trial house letting him know that it is not permanent for him to dwell in the house, and that for him is another house and he would be going out to it, wherein are permanent rewards and punishments.

If the slave spends the wealth which his master had given him in the way which he had been ordered with, he would make those permanent rewards to be for him in that house which he had let him know that he would be going out to it; and if he spends the wealth in the way which he had been forbidden from spending it, he would make those permanent punishments to be for him in the eternal house.

وقد حد المولى في ذلك حدا معروفا وهو المسكن الذي أسكنه في الدار الاولى، فإذا بلغ الحد استبدل المولى بالمال وبالعبد على أنه لم يزل مالكا للمال والعبد في الاوقات كلها، إلا أنه وعد أن لا يسلبه ذلك المال ماكان في تلك الدار الاولى إلا أن يستتم سكناه فيها، فوفى له لان من صفات المولى العدل والوفاء والنصفة والحكمة

And the master had placed well known limits and it is the dwelling which he had settled him in the first house. So, when the limit is reached, the master would replace with the wealth and with the servant upon the basis that he would not cease to be owner of the wealth and the slave during all the times, except that he promised that he would not confiscate that wealth for as long as he was in the first house, except that he would complete his dwelling in it, and he would fulfil for him, because it is from the characteristics of the master, the justice and the loyalty and the fairness and the wisdom.

Or, doesn't it obligate that if that slave was to use the wealth in the way he had been ordered with, and he (the master) would fulfil for him with what he had promised him from the rewards, and grace upon him due to his using it in the perishing house and reward him upon his obedience therein, permanent bounties in the permanently lasting house?

وإن صرف العبد المال الذي ملكه مولاه أيام سكناه تلك الدار الاولى في الوجه المنهي عنه وخالف أمر مولاه كذلك يجب عليه العقوبة الدائمة التي حذره إياها غير ظالم له لما تقدم إليه وأعلمه وعرفه وأوجب له الوفاء بوعده ووعيده بذلك يوصف القادر القاهر على المنافعة التي حذره إياها غير ظالم له لما تقدم إليه وأعلمه وعرفه وأوجب له الوفاء بوعده ووعيده بذلك يوصف القادر القاهر على المنافعة المنافعة

And if the slave was to use the wealth which his master had given him in the days he had settle him in that first house, in the way of the prohibition from it and opposing the orders of his master, like that would it not obligate the permanent punishment upon him which he had cautioned him of, without being unjust to him, for what had preceded to him, and had let him know and made him understand, and obligate the loyalty for him by his promises and his threats with that, he had described (himself as) the Able, the Conqueror?

وأما المولى فهو الله عزوجل، وأما العبد فهو ابن آدم المخلوق، والمال قدرة الله الواسعة، ومحنته إظهار الحكمة والقدرة، والدار الفانية هي الدنيا، وبعض المال الذي ملكه مولاه هو الاستطاعة التي ملك ابن آدم، والامور التي أمر الله بصرف المال إليها هو الاستطاعة لاتباع الانبياء والاقرار بما أوردوه عن الله جل وعز،

And as for the master, so he is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and as for the slave so he is the son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, the created being, and the wealth is the vast Power of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Tests Manifesting the Wisdom and the Power; and the perishing house, it is the world, and some of the wealth which his master had given him, it is the capability which the son of Adam<sup>-as</sup> possesses, and the affairs which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded with utilisation of the wealth (capability) to it, it is the capability to follow the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and the acknowledgment with whatever has come from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Majestic and Mighty.

واجتناب الاسباب التي نمى عنها هي طرق إبليس، وأما وعده فالنعيم الدائم وهي الجنة، و أما الدار الفانية فهي الدنيا، وأما الدار فهي الدار الباقية وهي الآخرة، والقول بين الجبر والتفويض هو الاختبار والامتحان والبلوي بالاستطاعة التي ملك العبد،

And the shunning of the causes which He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited from, it is the way of Iblees<sup>-la</sup>, and also for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Promises, these are the permanent bounties, and it is the Paradise, and as for the perishing house, it is the world, and as for the house, it is the lasting house and it is the Hereafter, and the word between the Compulsion and the Delegation, it is the Trials and the Tests and the afflictions with the capabilities which the slave possesses.

وشرحها في خمسة الامثال التي ذكرها الصادق عليه السلام أنها جمعت جوامع الفضل، وأنا مفسرها بشواهد من القرآن والبيان إن شاء الله، تقسير صحة الخلقة،

And I<sup>-asws</sup> have explained these in five examples which Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned these are gathered with total merits, and I<sup>-asws</sup> shall interpret these with testification from the Quran and the explanation, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, the interpretation of the correct creation.

أما قول الصادق عليه السلام فإن معناه كمال الخلق للانسان بكمال الحواس وثبات العقل والتمييز، وإطلاق اللسان بالنطق، وذلك قول الله: " ولقد كرمنا بني آدم وحملناهم في البر والبحر ورزقناهم من الطيبات وفضلناهم على كثير ممن خلقنا تفضيلا "

As for the words of Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, its meaning is perfection of the creation of the human being with perfect senses, and firm intellects, and the distinction, and casting of the tongue with the speaking, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And We have Honoured the Children of Adam, and We Carry them in the land and the sea, and We Sustain them of the good things, and We Preferred them over most of the ones We Created, with a Preference [17:70]**.

فقد أخبر عزوجل عن تفضيله بني آدم على سائر خلقه من البهائم والسباع ودواب البحر والطير وكل ذي حركة تدركه حواس بني آدم بتمييز العقل والنطق، وذلك قوله " لقد خلقنا الانسان في أحسن تقويم " وقوله " يا أيها الانسان ما غرك بربك الكريم الذي خلقك فسواك فعدلك في أي صورة ما شاء ركبك " وفي آيات كثيرة،

Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic has Informed about His-azwj Preferring the son of Adam-as over the rest of His-azwj creatures, from the animals, and the predators, and the creatures of the sea and the bird, and every one with movement which the senses of the son of Adam-as detects by the distinction of the intellect and the talk, and these are His-azwj Words: *We have Created the human being in an excellent form [95:4]*, and His-azwj Words: *O you, the human being! What deceived you with your Lord, the Benevolent? [82:6] Who Created you, so He Completed you, then Made you symmetrical [82:7] Into whichever image what He so Desires, He Constitutes you [82:8]*, and in many Verses.

فأول نعمة الله على الانسان صحة عقله وتفضيله على كثير من خلقه بكمال العقل وتمييز البيان، وذلك أن كل ذي حركة على بسيط الارض هو قائم بنفسه بحواسه مستكمل في ذاته

The first Favour of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon the human being is the health of his intellect and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Preference over the numerous of the ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, due to the perfection of the intellect and the distinction of the explanation, and that is because everyone with movement upon the extended earth, it is standing by itself, by its senses, completed in its self.

ففضل بني آدم بالنطق الذي ليس في غيره من الخلق المدرك بالحواس، فمن أجل النطق ملك الله ابن آدم غيره من الخلق حتى صار آمرا ناهيا، وغيره مسخر له، كما قال الله: "كذلك سخرها لكم لتكبروا الله على ما هداكم " وقال: " وهو الذي سخر البحر لتأكلوا منه لحما طريا وتستخرجوا منه حلية تلبسونها "

The son of Adam<sup>-as</sup> has been merited with the talking which isn't in others from the creation, the ones realising by the senses. From the reasons of the talking, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the son of Adam<sup>-as</sup> to possess from the creation until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Became Commanding and Prohibiting, and other subjected to him, just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **We Subjected these for you, for you to exclaim the Greatness of Allah upon what We Guided you, [22:37]**, and Said: **And He is the One Who Made the sea subservient for you to be eating fresh flesh from it, and (for) you to extract ornaments from it to wear, [16:14]**;

وقال: " والانعام خلقها لكم فيها دفء ومنافع ومنها تأكلون ولكم فيها جمال حين تريحون وحين تسرحون وتحمل أثقالكم إلى بلد لم تكونوا بالغيه إلا بشق الانفس " And Said: And the cattle, He Created these for you. In these you have warm clothing and benefits, and from these you are eating [16:5] And for you is beauty in these when you are bringing them in (to rest) and when you are taking them out (to pasture) [16:6] And they carry your loads to cities you could not reach except with difficulties of the self. [16:7].

فمن أجل ذلك دعا الله الانسان إلى اتباع أمره وإلى طاعته بتفضيله إياه باستواء الخلق وكمال النطق والمعرفة، بعد أن ملكهم استطاعة ما كان تعبدهم به بقوله: " فاتقوا الله ما استطعتم واسمعوا وأطيعو " وقوله: " لا يكلف الله نفسا إلا وسعها " وقوله: " لا يكلف الله نفسا إلا ما آتيها " وفي آيات كثيرة،

Thus, from that reason, Allah-azwj Called the human being to follow His-azwj Command and to His-azwj Obedience, due to His-azwj Preferring him with the normalcy of the creation and perfect speaking and the recognition, after having Given them capability what they could be worshipping with, by His-azwj Words: *Therefore fear Allah as per your capacity; and listen and obey [64:16]*, and His-azwj Words: "Allah does not Encumber a soul except to its capacity. [2:286], and His-azwj Words: Allah does not Encumber a soul except what He has Given it. [65:7], and in many Verses.

فإذا سلب العبد حاسة من حواسه رفع العمل عنه بحاسته كقوله: "ليس على الاعمى حرح ولا على الاعرج حرج " الآية، فقد رفع عن كل من كان بهذه الصفة الجهاد وجميع الاعمال التي لا يقوم إلا بها،

So, when a sense from the senses is withdrawn from the servant, the deed is raised from him by his senses, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *There isn't a blame upon the blind, nor a blame upon the lame, nor a blame upon the sick, [24:61]* – the Verse. There has been raised from every one who was with this description, the Jihad and the entirety of the deeds which cannot stand except by these.

وكذلك أوجب على ذي اليسار الحج والزكاة لما ملكه من استطاعة ذلك، ولم يوجب على الفقير الزكاة والحج، قوله تعالى: "ولله على الناس حج البيت من استطاع إليه سبيلا " وقوله في الظهار: " والذين يظاهرون من نسائهم ثم يعودون لما قالوا فتحرير رقبة " إلى قوله: " فمن لم يستطع فإطعام ستين مسكينا "

And, similar to that, it is Obligated upon the one with (financial) ease, the Hajj and the Zakat due to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave him from that capability, and it is not Obligated upon the poor, the Zakat and the Hajj. The Words of the Exalted: And for the Sake of Allah, Hajj of the House is incumbent upon the people for the one has the capacity for a way to it [3:97], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words regarding the Zihaar: And those who did pronounce Zihaar from their wives, then retracted what they had said, so you should free a neck [58:3] – up to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: And one who is not capable, so he should feed sixty needy ones. [58:4].

كل ذلك دليل على أن الله تبارك وتعالى لم يكلف عباده إلا ما ملكهم استطاعته بقوة العمل به، ونهاهم عن مثل ذلك فهذه صحة الخلقة. All that is evidence upon that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not Encumber His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them its capability with the strength of the deed with it, and Prohibited them from the like of that, and this is the health of the body.

As for his as words: 'Devoid of devoid of the watcher, so he is the one there isn't any watcher over him and preventing him from the deed with what Allah allah allah allah and that is his word regarding the one who is weak and there is danger upon him of the deed, so he does not find a means (of avoidance) and is not guided to a way: **Except for the weak ones from the men and the women and the children, not being capable of dodging (Kufr) nor being guided to a Way [4:98]**.

Thus, he<sup>-asws</sup> informed that the weak one is not devoid of his means, and there isn't anything upon him from the word, when he was assured of the heart being with the *Eman*.

And as for the opportunity in the time, so it is the life-span which the human being enjoys with from a limit Obligating the recognition upon him up to a deferred time, and that is not a time he distinguishes and reaches the maturity until he comes to his (end of) term. The one who dies upon seeking the Truth and does not reach his maturity, he would be upon good, and that is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and the one who goes out from his house emigrating to Allah and His Rasool [4:100]* – the Verse.

وإن كان لم يعمل بكمال شرائعه لعلة ما لم يمهله في الوقت إلى استتمام أمره، وقد حظر على البالغ ما لم يحظر على الطفل إذا لم يبلغ الحلم في قوله تعالى: " وقل للمؤمنات يغضضن من أبصارهن " الآية فلم يجعل عليهن حرجا في إبداء الزينة للطفل وكذلك لا تجري عليه الاحكام.

And if he did not work with the complete of its condition, perhaps there was no opportunity regarding the time to completion of his life-span, and there does present to the mature one what does not get presented to the child, when he does not reach the maturity, regarding the Words of the Exalted: *And say to the Mominaat to cast down their eyes [24:31]* – the Verse. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Make any blame to be upon them in displaying the adornments of the child, and like that the ordinances do not flow upon him.

وأما قوله: الزاد فمعناه الجدة والبلغة التي يستعين بها العبد على ما أمره الله به، وذلك قوله: " ما على المحسنين من سبيل " الآية ألا ترى أنه قبل عذر من لم يجد ما ينفق، وألزم الحجة كل من أمكنته البلغة، والراحلة للحج والجهاد وأشباه ذلك،

And as for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: The provision – so its meaning is the riches and the livelihood which the servant is assisted with upon what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded him with, and that is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *There is no way (to a blame) upon the good doers [9:91]*. Do you not see that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Accepts the excuse of the one who does not find what he could spend, and Necessitates the argument on every one who is able of the livelihood, and the ride for the Hajj and the Jihad, and the like of that?

كذلك قبل عذر الفقراء وأوجب لهم حقا في مال الاغنياء بقوله: " للفقراء الذين احصروا في سبيل الله " الآية، فأمر بإعفائهم، ولم يكلفهم الاعداد لما لا يستطيعون ولا يملكون.

Similar to that, He<sup>-asws</sup> Accepts the excuse of the poor ones and Obligated for them a right in the wealth of the rich ones, by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *(Alms are) for the poor, those who are confined in the way of Allah [2:273]* – the Verse. Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded for their exemption and did not Encumber them the preparation to what they had not capability nor any possessions.

وأما قوله: في السبب المهيج، فهو النية التي هي داعية الانسان إلى جميع الافعال، وحاستها القلب، فمن فعل فعلا وكان بدين لم يعقد قلبه على ذلك لم يقبل الله منه عملا إلا بصدق النية، كذلك أخبر عن المنافقين بقوله: " يقولون بأفواههم ما ليس في قلوبحم والله أعلم بما يكتمون "

And as for his<sup>-asws</sup> words regarding 'the stirring cause', it is the intention which calls the human being to the entirety of the deeds, and the heart senses it. So, the one who does a deed, and he was with faith, his heart not holding upon that, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Accept a deed from him except with the true intention. Like that, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Informed about the hypocrites by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *They are saying with their mouths what is not in their hearts, and Allah best Knows what they are concealing* [3:167].

ثم أنزل على نبيه صلى الله عليه وآله توبيخا للمؤمنين " يا أيها الذين آمنوا لم تقولون ما لا تفعلون " الآية، فإذا قال الرجل: قولا واعتقد في قوله دعته النية إلى تصديق القول بإظهار الفعل، وإذا لم يعتقد القول لم يتبين حقيقة،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> a Rebuke to the Momineen: *O you those who believe! Why do you say that which you do not do? [61:2]* – the Verse. So, when the man says a word and holds it in his heart, the intention should call him to the verification of the word by manifestation of the deed, and when he does not hold the word, its reality would not appear.

وقد أجاز الله صدق النية وإن كان الفعل غير موافق لها لعلة مانع يمنع إظهار الفعل في قوله: " إلا من أكره وقلبه مطمئن بالايمان " وقوله: " لا يؤاخذكم الله باللغو في أيمانكم " الآية،

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has allowed the truthful intention and even if the deeds was not in accordance with it, perhaps there was a prevention preventing the appearance of the deed, in His<sup>-azwj</sup>

Words: **except for the one coerced, and his heart is content with the Eman [16:106]**, and His<sup>azwj</sup> Words: **Allah will not Seize you with the vanity in your oaths [2:225]** – the Verse.

So, the Quran and the Ahadeeth of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> evidence that the heart is the master of the entirety of the senses correcting their deed, and nothing can invalidate what the heart corrects.

This is the explanation of all the five examples which Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned are gathered for the status between the two statuses, and these two are the Compulsion and the Delegation.

So, when the complete of these five examples are gathered in the human being, it Obligates the complete deed upon him to what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and His<sup>-saww</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup> have Commanded with; and when the servant is deficient of one characteristic from these, the deed would be dropped from him by that reckoning.

As for the testifications of the Quran upon the Trials and the afflictions by the capabilities which the gather the word between the two words, these are many, and from that are His<sup>azwj</sup> Words: **And We will Test you until We Make known the striving ones from you and the patient ones, and We Test your affairs [47:31]**, and Said: **We Let them be gradually enticed from where they are not knowing [7:182]**, and Said: **Do the people reckon that they will be left alone on saying, 'We believe', and they will not be Tried? [29:2]**, and Said regarding the Fitna meaning the Trial: **And We Tested Suleyman [38:34]** – the Verse.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said in the story of the people of Musa<sup>-as</sup>: *He said: "We have Tried your people from after you, and Al-Samiri strayed them!" [20:85]*, and the words of Musa<sup>-as</sup>: *Surely, it is only your Fitna [7:155]*, i.e. your Test. These are the Verses comparing part with a part and part of it testify a part.

وأما آيات البلوى بمعنى الاختبار قوله: " ليبلوكم فيما آتاكم " وقوله: " ثم صرفكم عنهم ليبتليكم " وقوله: " أنا بلوناهم كما بلونا أصحاب الجنة، وقوله: " خلق الموت والحياة ليبلوكم أيكم أحسن عملا "

As from the Verses of the calamities in the meaning of the Trial, are His-azwj Words: *Try you regarding what He Gave you [5:48]*, and His-azwj Words: *then He Turned you away from them to Try you [3:152]*, and His-azwj Words: *Surely, We will Try them just as We Tried the owners of the garden, when they swore that they would be plucking its fruit in the morning [68:17]*, and His-azwj Words: *Who Created the death and the life in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds [67:2]*,

وقوله: " وإذا ابتلى إبراهيم ربه بكلمات " وقوله: " ولو شاء الله لانتصر منهم ولكن ليبلو بعضكم ببعض " وكل ما في القرآن من بلوى هذه الآيات التي شرح أولها فهي اختبار وأمثالها في القرآن كثيرة، فهي إثبات الاختبار والبلوى إن الله عزوجل لم يخلق الخلق عبثا، ولا أهملهم سدى، ولا أظهر حكمته لعبا، بذلك أخبر في قوله: " أفحسبتم أنما خلقناكم عبثا ".

And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And when his Lord Tested Ibrahim with certain words* [2:124], and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and if Allah so Desires He would Take Retribution from them, but He Tries some with others.* [47:4], and all what is in the Quran from a calamity in these Verses which I<sup>-asws</sup> explained at first, so it is the Test, and the like of this in the Quran are many. These prove the Test and the affliction that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic did not Create the creature in vain, and does not Load them in vain, nor does His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom appear as a play. With that, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Informed in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Did you reckon that rather We had Created you in vain* [23:115].

فإن قال قائل: فلم يعلم الله ما يكون من العباد حتى اختبرهم ؟ قلنا: بلى قد علم ما يكون منهم قبل كونه، وذلك قوله: " ولو ردوا لعادوا لما نحوا عنه "

If a speaker says, 'So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Know what would be happening from the servants until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Tested them?' We<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Known what would be happening from them before it's happening, and that is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from [6:28]**.

وإنما اختبرهم ليعلمهم عدله ولا يعذبهم إلا بحجة بعد الفعل، وقد أخبر بقوله: " ولو أنا أهلكناهم بعذاب من قبله لقالوا ربنا لولا أرسلت إلينا رسولا " وقوله: " وماكنا معذبين حتى نبعث رسولا " وقوله: " رسلا مبشرين ومنذرين "

And rather He<sup>-azwj</sup> Tests them to let them know of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Justice and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Punish them except by an argument after the deed, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Informed by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And had We Destroyed them with a Punishment from before it, they would be saying, 'Our Lord! If only You had Sent a Rasool to us, [20:134]*, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and We do not Punish until We Send a Rasool [17:15]*, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *(We Sent) Rasools as the givers of glad tidings and as warners [4:165]*.

فالاختبار من الله بالاستطاعة التي ملكها عبده وهو القول بين الجبر والتفويض بمذا نطق القرآن وجرت الاخبار عن الائمة من آل الرسول. The Trial from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is with the capability which is Given to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant, and it is the word between the Compulsion and the Delegation. The Quran Spoke with this, and the Ahadeeth from the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> from the Family<sup>-asws</sup> of the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> flowed.

فإن قالوا: ما الحجة في قول الله: " يهدي من يشاء ويضل من يشاء " وما أشبهها ؟ قيل: مجاز هذه الآيات كلها على معنيين: أما أحدهما فإخبار عن قدرته أي أنه قادر على هداية من يشاء وضلال من يشاء، وإذا أجبرهم بقدرته على أحدهما لم يجب لهم ثواب ولا عليهم عقاب على نحو ما شرحنا في الكتاب،

If they said, 'What is the argument in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **but He Lets stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to, [16:93]**, and what resembles it?' It would be said, 'The way of all these Verses are upon two meanings – As for one of the two, it informs about His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, i.e., He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Able upon Guiding one He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Letting to stray one He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compels them by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power upon one of the two (guidance or letting to stray) does not obligate the Rewards for them nor Punishment upon them, upon the approximate of what we<sup>-asws</sup> explained in the letter.

والمعنى الآخر أن الهداية منه تعريفه كقوله: " وأما ثمود فهديناهم " أي عرفناهم " فاستحبوا العمى على الهدى " فلو جبرهم على الهدى لم يقدروا أن يضلوا، وليس كلما وردت آية مشتبهة كانت الآية حجة على محكم الآيات اللواتي أمرنا بالاخذ بحا،

And the other meaning is that the Guidance from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Introduction like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And as for Samood, so We Guided them*, i.e. Made them recognise, *but they loved the blindness over the Guidance [41:17]*. If He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Compelled them upon the Guidance, they would not have been able upon straying, and it isn't every time an Allegorical Verse come, the Verse would be an argument upon the Decisive Verses, those which we have been Commanded with taking with it.

من ذلك قوله: " منه آيات محكمات هن أم الكتاب وأخر متشابهات فأما الذين قي قلوبهم زيغ فيتبعون ما تشابه منه ابتغاء الفتنة وابتغاء تأويله " الآية، وقال: " فبشر عبادي الذين يستمعون القول فيتبعون أحسنه " أي أحكمه وأشرحه " أولئك الذى هديهم الله وأولئك هم أولو الالباب "

From that are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: from it are Decisive Verses - these are the Mother of the Book; and others are Allegorical. Then as for those in whose hearts there is perversity, so they are following what is allegorical from it, seeking the Fitna and seeking its (personal) interpretation. [3:7] – the Verse, and Said: therefore give glad tidings to My servants [39:17] Those who are listening intently to the Word and they are following the best of it – i.e. its Decisive and its explanation, those are they whom Allah Guided, and those, they are the ones of understanding [39:18].

وفقنا الله وإياكم من القول والعمل لما يحب ويرضى، وجنبنا وإياكم معاصيه بمنه وفضله، والحمد لله كثيراكما هو أهله، وصلى الله على محمد وآله الطيبين، وحسبنا الله و نعم الوكيل.

May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Harmonise us<sup>-asws</sup> and you all from the words and the deed, to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves and is Pleased with, and Keep us<sup>-asws</sup> and you all aside from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, by His<sup>-azwj</sup>

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 113}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 2 H 1

(باب 3) \* (القضاء والقدر والمشية والارادة وسائر أسباب الفعل) \*

## CHAPTER 3 – THE ORDAINMENT (FATE) AND THE PRE-DETERMINATION (DESTINY), AND THE DESIRE, AND THE WILL, AND REST OF THE CAUSES OF THE DEED

الايات، البقرة: " 2 " ولو شاء الله ما اقتتلوا ولكن الله يفعل ما يريد 253.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: And had Allah so Desired, they would not have fought, but Allah Does whatever He Wants to [2:253]

آل عمران " 3 " وما كان لنفس أن تموت إلا بإذن الله كتابا مؤجلا 145.

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran: And it was not for a soul that it should be dying except by the Permission of Allah, being an Ordained term [3:145]

الانعام " 6 " ولو شاء الله ما أشركوا 107 "

(Surah) Al Anaam: And if Allah had so Desired, they would not have associated, [6:107]

وقال تعالى ": ولو شاء الله ما فعلوه فذرهم وما يفترون 137 "

And the Exalted Said: And had Allah so Desired, they would not have done it. Therefore leave them and what they are fabricating [6:137]

وقال تعالى ": سيقول الذين أشركوا لو شاء الله ما أشركنا ولا آباؤنا ولا حرمنا من شئ كذلك كذب الذين من قبلهم حتى ذاقوا بأسنا قل هل عندكم من علم فتخرجوه لنا إن تتبعون إلا الظن وإن أنتم إلا تخرصون

Those who are associating would be saying, 'Had Allah so Desired, we would not have associated nor would have our fathers, nor prohibited from anything'. Like that lied those from before them until they tasted Our Wrath. Say, 'Is there any knowledge with you? (If so), then bring it out to us. You are not following except for the conjecture and that you are only fabricating lies' [6:148]

\* قل فلله الحجة البالغة فلو شاء لهديكم أجمعين 148 - 149.

Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof. Then if He so Desires to, He would Guide you altogether' [6:149]

الاعراف " 7 " قل لا أملك لنفسي نفعا ولا ضرا إلا ما شاء الله 187.

(Surah) Al A'raaf: Say: 'I neither control a benefit for myself nor a harm except what Allah so Desires to [7:188]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: but for Allah to Accomplish a matter which was to be done [8:42]

Say: 'It will never befall us except what Allah Ordains for us. He is our Master, and upon Allah do the Momineen rely' [9:51]

So, do not let their wealth or their children fascinate you. But rather, Allah Intends to Punish them with it in the life of the world and their souls would depart while they are Kafirs [9:55]

(Surah) Yunus: And if your Lord so Desired, the ones in the earth would believe, all of them in their entirety. So, will you force the people until they become Momineen? [10:99]

And it was not for a soul that it believes except by the Permission of Allah, and He Makes the uncleanness to be upon those who are not understanding [10:100]

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: and the Command of Allah Will always be Done [33:37]

And Said: and the Command of Allah was a Decree Ordained [33:38]

(Surah) Fatir: And no female bears, nor gives birth, except with His Knowledge; and for no one is there a prolongation from his life-span, nor a reduction from his life-span, except it is in a Book. Surely, that is easy upon Allah [35:11]

(Surah) Al Sajdah: and had there not preceded a Word from your Lord, it would have been Decided between them, [41:45]

(Surah) Al Shura: And if Allah had so Desired, He would have Made them as one community (by Force), but He Enters one He so Desires through His Mercy, and (for) the unjust ones, there would neither be a guardian for them nor a helper [42:8]

And the Exalted Said: And had not a Decisive Word preceded, it would have been Decided between them [42:21]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: And they say, 'If the Beneficent had so Desired, we would not have worshipped them'. There is no knowledge of that with them. Surely, they are only guessing [43:20]

(Surah) Al Qamar): Surely, We Created all things in a Pre-determined measure [54:49]

And Said: And everything they had done is in the Psalms [54:52] And everything small and big is Written [54:53]

(Surah) Al Hadeed: **Neither does a difficulty afflicts in the earth nor regarding yourselves, except it is in a Book from before We Bring it into existence. Surely that is easy upon Allah** [57:22]

(Surah) Al Hashr: Whatever palm-tree you cut down or you leave it standing upon its roots, so it is by Permission of Allah [59:5]

(Surah) Al Taghabun: No difficulty afflicts except by Permission of Allah. And one who believes in Allah [64:11]

الطلاق " 65 " يتنزل الامر بينهن لتعلموا أن الله على كل شئ قدير وأن الله قد أحاط بكل شئ علما 12.

(Surah) Al Talaq: The Command descends between these for you to know that Allah is Able upon all things, and that Allah has Encompassed with all things in Knowledge [65:12]

المدثر " 74 "كذلك يضل الله من يشاء ويهدي من يشاء 31 "

(Surah) Al Muddasir: Like that, Allah Lets stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to. [74:31]

وقال تعالى ": وما يذكرون إلا أن يشاء الله 56.

And the Exalted Said: And they will not be paying heed except if Allah so Desires. [74:56]

الدهر " 76 " وما تشاؤن إلا أن يشاء الله 30 " وقال تعالى ": يدخل من يشاء في رحمته 31.

(Surah) Al Dahr: And you (Imams) are not desiring except if Allah so Desires. [76:30] He Enters one He so Desires to into His Mercy [76:31]

كورت " 81 " وما تشاؤن إلا أن يشاء الله رب العالمين 29.

(Surah) Kuwwirat: And you (Imams) are not desiring except if Allah so Desires, Lord of the worlds [81:29]

1 - ب: ابن طریف، عن ابن علوان، عن جعفر، عن أبیه، قال: قیل لرسول الله صلی الله علیه وآله: یا رسول الله رقبیستشفی بما هل ترد من قدر الله ؟ فقال: إنها من قدر الله.

Ibn Tareyf, from Ibn Ulwan,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said, 'Incantations one heals with this, would it repel from a Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It (healing) is from a Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>".<sup>114</sup>

2 - U: الخليل بن أحمد السنجري، عن محمد بن إسحاق بن خزيمة، عن علي بن حجر، عن شريك، عن منصور بن المعتمر، عن ربعي بن خراش، عن علي عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لا يؤمن عبد حتى يؤمن بأربعة: حتى يشهد أن لا إله إلا الله وحده لا شريك له، وأني رسول الله بعثني بالحق، وحتى يؤمن بالبعث بعد الموت، وحتى يؤمن بالقدر.

Al Khaleedl Bin Ahmad Al Sanjari, from Muhammad Bin Is'haq Bin Khuzeyman, from Ali Bin Hajar, from Shareek, from Mansour Bin Al Mo'tamar, from Rabie Bin Kharash,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'A servant has not believed until he believes in four – Until he testifies that there is no god except Allah-azwj Alone, there being no associates

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 1

for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-saww</sup> am a Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent me<sup>-saww</sup> with the Truth, and until he believes in the Resurrection after the death, and until he believes in the Predetermination".<sup>115</sup>

3 - ل: أبو أحمد محمد بن جعفر البندار، عن جعفر بن محمد بن نوح، عن محمد بن عمر، عن يزيد بن زريع، عن بشر بن نمير، عن القاسم بن عبد الرحمن، عن أبي أمامة قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: أربعة لا ينظر الله إليهم القيامة: عاق، ومنان، ومكذب بالقدر، ومدمن خمر.

Abu Ahmad Bin Ja'far Al Bandaar, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Nuh, from Muhammad Bin Umar, from Yazeed Bin Zarie, from Bashr Bin Numeyr, from Al Qasim Bin Abdul Rahman, from Abu Amama who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Four (people), Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Look at them (on the Day of) Judgment — One disloyal (to the parents), and a slanderer, and a belier of the Predetermination, and one habitual of wine''.<sup>116</sup>

4 - ل: حمزة العلوي، عن أحمد الهمداني، عن يحيى بن الحسن بن جعفر، عن محمد بن ميمون الخزاز، عن عبد الله بن ميمون، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن علي بن الحسين عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: ستة لعنهم الله وكل نبي مجاب: الزائد في كتاب الله، والمكذب بقدر الله، والتارك لسنتي، والمستحل من عترتي ما حرم الله، والمتسلط بالجبروت ليذل من أعزه الله ويعز من أذله الله، والمستأثر بفئ المسلمين المستحل له.

Hamza Al Alawy, from Ahmad Al Hamdany, from Yahya Bin Al Hassan Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Maymoun, Al Khazaz, from Abdullah Bin Maymoun,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Six, Allah-azwj Curses them, and (so does) every Prophet-as responds (by cursing as well) – The increaser in the Book of Allah-azwj, and the belier of the Pre-determination of Allah-azwj, and the neglecter of my-saww Sunnah, and the ones from my-saww family legalising what Allah-azwj Prohibited, and the domineering despot disgracing the one whom Allah-azwj Honoured, and honouring the one whom Allah-azwj Disgraced, and the appropriator of the *Fey* of the Muslims, the legaliser of it". 117

5 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبي القاسم الكوفي، عن عبد المؤمن الانصاري، عن أبي عبد الله عليه وآله: إني لعنت سبعة لعنهم الله وكل نبي مجاب قبلي، فقيل: ومن هم يا رسول الله ؟

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad al Attar, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Qasim Al Kufi, from Abdul Momin Al Ansaqy,

Page 107 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 2

 $<sup>^{116}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 4

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> curse seven, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Curses them and (so did) every Prophet<sup>-as</sup> responding (by cursing as well) before me<sup>-saww</sup>'. It was said, 'Who are they, O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>?'

فقال: الزائد في كتاب الله، والمكذب بقدر الله، والمخالف لسنتي، و المستحل من عترتي ما حرم الله، والمتسلط بالجيرية ليعز من أذل الله ويذل من أعز الله، والمستأثر على المسلمين بفيئهم مستحلا له والمحرم ما أحل الله عز وجل.

So, he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The increases in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the belier of the Predetermination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the opposer of my<sup>-saww</sup> Sunnah, and the legaliser from my<sup>-saww</sup> family, what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited, and the despot domineering to honour one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Disgraced, and disgracing one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Honoured, and the appropriator upon the Muslims of their Fey, legalising for it, and the prohibitor of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Permitted".<sup>118</sup>

6 - ل: محمد بن عمر الحافظ، عن محمد بن الحسين الخثعمي، عن ثابت بن عامر السنجاري ؟ عن عبد الملك بن الوليد، عن عمرو بن عبد الجبار، عن عبد الله بن زياد، عن زيد بن علي، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: سبعة لعنهم الله وكل نبي مجاب، المغير لكتاب الله، والمكذب بقدر الله، والمبدل سنة رسول الله، والمستحل من عترتي ما حرم الله عزوجل، والمتسلط في سلطانه ليعز من أذل الله ويذل من أعز الله، والمستحل لحرم الله، والمتكبرعبادة الله عزوجل.

Muhammad Bin Umar Al Hafiz, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Al Khash'amy, from Sabit Bin Aamir Al Sanjary, from Abdul Malik Bin Al Waleed, from Amro bin Abdul Jabbar, from Abdullah Bin Ziyad, from Zayd Bin Ali, from his father, from his grandfather,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'The Prophet-saww said: 'Seven, Allah-azwj Curses them, and (so does) every Prophet-as responds (by cursing them as well) – the alterer of the Book of Allah-azwj, and the belier of the Pre-determination of Allah-azwj, and the replaces of Sunnah of Rasool-Allah-saww, and the legaliser from my-saww family what Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Prohibited, and the domineering one in his authority honouring one whom Allah-azwj Disgraced, and the disgraces of one whom Allah-azwj Honoured, and the legalised of a Prohibition of Allah-azwj, and the arrogant worshipper of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic''. 119

7 - ل: أبى، عن سعد، عن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي، عن زكريا ابن عمران، عن أبي الحسن الاول عليه السلام قال: لا يكون شئ في السماوات والارض إلا بسبعة: بقضاء، وقدر وإرادة، ومشية، وكتاب، وأجل، وإذن، فمن قال غير هذا فقد كذب على الله، أورد على الله عزوجل.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Zakariya Ibn Imran,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup> having said: 'There is nothing happening in the skies and the earth except by seven – By Ordainment, and Pre-determination, and Will, and Desire, and

Page 108 of 341

 $<sup>^{118}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 6

Book, and term, and Permission. So, the one who says other than this, he has belied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, or rebutted upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic". <sup>120</sup>

8- - خس: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن موسى عليه السلام سأل ربه أن يجمع بينه وبين آدم عليه السلام فجمع، فقال له موسى: يا أبه ألم يخلقك الله بيده، ونفخ فيك من روحه، وأسجد لك ملائكته، وأمرك أن لا تأكل من الشجرة ؟ فلم عصيته ؟

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah 'From Abu Abdullah' having said: 'Musa' asked his' asked his' to gather between him' and Adam', so He' athered. Musa' said to him' to father 'St. 'O father' I Didn't Allah' Create you' by His' Hands, and Blew into you' from His' Spirit, and His' Angels performed Sajdah to you' and Commanded you' that you should not eat from the tree? So, why did you' disobey Him' that you' should not eat from the tree?

<del>قال: يا موسى بكم وجدت خطيئتي قبل خلقي في التوراة ؟ قال: بثلاثين سنة، قال: فهو ذلك، قال الصادق عليه السلام: فحج آدم موسى عليه السلام.</del>

He<sup>-as</sup>-said: 'O Musa<sup>-as</sup>! By how many years did you<sup>-as</sup>-find my<sup>-as</sup>-mistake to be before my<sup>-as</sup> creation, in the Torah?' He<sup>-as</sup>-said: 'By thirty (thousand) years'. He<sup>-as</sup>-said: 'So, it is that'. Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>-said: 'Adam<sup>-as</sup>-disproved Musa<sup>-as</sup>'. (this hadith does not add anything but conflicts the concept of infallibility of Prophets<sup>-as</sup>)

9 - ع: أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك، عن عباد بن يعقوب، عن عمر بن بشر البزاز قال: قال أبو جعفر محمد بن علي الباقر عليه السلام: ما يستطيع أهل القدر أن يقولوا; والله لقد خلق الله آدم للدنيا وأسكنه الجنة ليعصيه فيرده إلى ما خلقه له.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Malik, from Abaad Bin Yaqoub, from Umar Bin Bashr Al Bazaz who said,

'Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The believers in the Pre-determination are not able to be saying, 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> for the world, and Settled him<sup>-as</sup> in the Paradise for him<sup>-as</sup> to disobey Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he<sup>-as</sup> could be returned to what he<sup>-as</sup> had been Created for''.<sup>122</sup>

10 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن شعيب، عن أبي بصير قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: شاء وأراد، ولم يحب ولم يرض. قلت: كيف ؟ قال: شاء أن لا يكون شئ إلا بعلمه، وأراد مثل ذلك، ولم يحب أن يقال له: ثالث ثلاثة، ولم يرض لعباده الكفر.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 9

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Shuayb, from Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Wills, and does not Love and is not Pleased'. I said, 'How?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires that nothing should happen except with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and Wanted the like of that, and did not Love that it be said to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'Third of the three', and is nor Pleased with the *Kufr* being for His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants''.<sup>123</sup>

## P.s. - No. 11 is missing

12 - ن: أحمد بن إبراهيم بن بكر الخوري، عن إبراهيم بن محمد بن مروان، عن جعفر بن محمد بن زياد، عن أحمد بن عبد الله الجويباري، عن علي بن موسى الرضا، عن أبيه، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الله عزوجل قدر المقادير، و دبر التدابير قبل أن يخلق آدم بألفى عام.

Ahmad Bin Ibrahim Bin Bakr Al Khowry, from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Bin Marwan, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Ziyad, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah Al Juweybari,

'From Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Pre-determined the determinations, and Arranged the arrangements before He-azwj Created Adam-as, by two thousand years". 124

13 - فس: أبى، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني ؟ عن جعفر، عن أبيه صلوات الله عليهما قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: سبق العلم وجف القلم ومضى القضاء وتم القدر بتحقيق الكتاب، وتصديق الرسل، وبالسعادة من الله لمن آمن واتقى، وبالشقاء لمن كذب وكفر، وبالولاية من الله للمؤمنين، وبالبراءة منه للمشركين.

My father, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The Knowledge preceded, and the Pen dried up, and the Ordainment was Accomplished, and the Predetermination was completed by investigation of the Book, and ratification of the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and by the fortunacy from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to the ones who believe and fear, and by the wretchedness for the ones who belied and disbelieve, and by the *Wilayah* from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for the Momineen, and by the disavowment from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to the Polytheists''.

ثم قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الله يقول: يابن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء لنفسك ما تشاء، وبإرادتي كنت أنت الذي تريد لنفسك ما تريد، وبفضل نعمتي عليك قويت على معصيتي، وبقوتي وعصمتي وعافيتي أديت إلي فرائضي،

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired, you are the one who used to desire for yourself what you desired, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Will you were the one wanting for yourself what you wanted, and by the Grace of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties upon you,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 12

you were strengthened upon disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Protection and My<sup>-azwj</sup> (Given) health, you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations to Me<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وأنا أولى بحسناتك منك، وأنت أولى بذنبك مني، الخير مني إليك بما أوليتك به، والشر مني إليك بما جنيت جزاءا، وبكثير من تسلطي لك انطويت عن طاعتي، وبسوء ظنك بي قنطت من رحمتي،

And I<sup>-azwj</sup> am foremost with your good deeds than you are, and you are foremost with your sins than I<sup>-azwj</sup> am. The good from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to you is due to what I Made you first with it, and the evil from Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to you is due to what Recompense you earned, and by a lot of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority to you, you acquiesced to obey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by your evil thoughts with Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, you despaired from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy.

فلي الحمد والحجة عليك بالبيان، ولي السبيل عليك بالعصيان، ولك الجزاء الحسن عندي بالاحسان، لم أدع تحذيرك بي، ولم آخذك عند عزتك، وهو قوله: " ولو يؤاخذ الله الناس بما كسبوا ما ترك على ظهرها من دابة " لم أكلفك فوق طاقتك، ولم أحملك من الامانة إلا ما أقررت بما على نفسك، ورضيت لنفسى منك ما رضيت به لنفسك مني.

For Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Praise and the Argument upon you with the explanation, and for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is the way upon you with the disobedience, and for you is the excellent Recompense of the good deeds in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence. I<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Leave Warning you, and did not Seize you during your honour, (and it is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And if Allah were to seize the people for what they earn, He would not leave any creature on its back. [35:45]*), I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Encumber you above your strength, and do not Load you from the entrustments except what you accept with these upon yourself, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Pleased for Myself from you what you are pleased with for yourself from Me<sup>-azwj</sup>!"'.<sup>125</sup>

14 - يد: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن محمد العطار، وأحمد بن إدريس معا، عن الاشعري، عن ابن يزيد، عن علي بن حسان، عن السكوني، عن ثور بن يزيد، عن خالد بن سعدان، عن معاذ بن جبل، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله مثله.

My father and Ibn Al Waleed both together, from Muhammad Al Attar and Ahmad Bin Idrees both together, from Al Ashary, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ali Bin Hasaan, from Al Sakuny, from Sowr Bin Yazeed, from Khalid Bin Sa'dan, from Muaz Bin Jabal,

'From the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> – similar to it.<sup>126</sup>

15 - فس: " والذي قدر فهدى " قال: قدر الاشياء في التقدير الاول ثم هدى إليها من يشاء.

And the One Who Determined, then Guided [87:3], he said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined the things regarding the first determinations, then Guided to these one He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired'.<sup>127</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 13

 $<sup>^{126}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 15

16 - ج: روي أنه سئل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عن القضاء والقدر، فقال: لا تقولوا: وكلهم الله إلى أنفسهم فتوهنوه، ولا تقولوا: جبرهم على المعاصى فتظلموه، ولكن قولوا: الخير بتوفيق الله، والشر بخذلان الله، وكل سابق في علم الله.

It is reported that Amir Al-Momineen-asws was asked about the Ordainment and the Predetermination, so he-asws said: 'Do not be saying, 'Allah-azwj has Left them to themselves', for you will consider Him-azwj weak, nor be saying, 'He-azwj Compels them upon the disobedience', for you will be unjust to Him-azwj, but, be saying, 'The good is by Inclination of Allah-azwj, and the evil is by Forsaking of Allah-azwj, and everything preceded in the Knowledge of Allah-azwj''. 128

17 - قال الرضا عليه السلام: ثمانية أشياء لا تكون إلا بقضاء الله وقدره: النوم، و اليقظة، والقوة، والضعف، والصحة، والمرض، والحياة.

Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Eight thing cannot happen except by Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determination – the sleep, and the waking up, and the strength, and the weakness, and the health, and the sickness, and the death, and the life". <sup>129</sup>

18 - وقال النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: يقول الله عزوجل: من لم يرض بقضائي، ولم يشكر لنعمائي، ولم يصبر على بلائي، فليتخذ ربا سوائي.

And the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying: "One who is not pleased with My<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment, and does not thank for My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties, and is not patient upon My<sup>-azwj</sup> afflictions, then let him take a lord besides Me<sup>-azwj</sup>". <sup>130</sup>

19 - ج: روي عن علي بن محمد العسكري عليهما السلام في رسالته إلى أهل الاهواز في نفي الجبر والتفويض أنه قال: روي عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أنه سأله رجل بعد انصرافه من الشام فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرنا عن خروجنا إلى الشام أ بقضاء وقدر ؟ فقال له أمير المؤمنين: نعم يا شيخ ما علوتم تلعة ولا هبطتم بطن واد إلا بقضاء من الله وقدره.

It is reported from Ali-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Askari-asws in his-asws letter to the people of Al-Ahwaz regarding negation of the Compulsion and the Delegation, he-asws said: 'And it is reported from Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said to a man who had asked him-asws after his-asws dispersal from Syria (battle of Siffeen). He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform us about our going out to Syria, was it Ordained and Pre-determined?' He-asws said: 'Yes, O sheykh! You did not ascend a hill nor descended into a valley except by Ordainment from Allah-azwi and His-azwi Pre-determination'.

فقال الرجل: عند الله أحتسب عنائي والله ما أرى لي من الاجر شيئا. فقال علي عليه السلام: بلى فقد عظم الله لكم الاجر في مسيركم وأنتم ذاهبون، وعلى منصرفكم وأنتم منقلبون، ولم تكونوا في شئ من حالاتكم مكرهين ؟

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 18

The man said, 'Would my efforts be Reckoned with in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has not Shown me anything from the Recompense?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Magnified the Recompense for you all during your journey and you were going, and upon your dispersal and you were coming back, and you did not happen to be forced in anything from your states'.

The man said, 'And how can we not happen to be forced, and the Ordainment and the Predetermination were ushering us and from these two was our journey?'

فقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لعلك أردت قضاءا لازما وقدرا حتما لو كان ذلك كذلك لبطل الثواب و العقاب، وسقط الوعد والوعيد، والامر من الله والنهي، وما كانت تأتي من الله لائمة لمذنب، ولا محمدة لمحسن، ولا كان المحسن أولى بثواب الاحسان من المذنب، ولا المذنب، ولا المذنب أولى بعقوبة الذنب من المحسن،

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Perhaps you intend the inevitable Ordainment and definite Predetermination. Had that been like that, it would invalidate the Rewards and the Punishment, and drop the Promise and the Threat, and the Commandment from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Prohibition, and there would not come a blame from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for a sinner, nor a praise for a good doer, now would the good doer be foremost with the Rewards of the good deeds than the sinner would be, nor would the sinner be foremost with Punishment of the sin than the good doer.

تلك مقالة إخوان عبدة الاوثان، وجنود الشيطان، وخصماء الرحمن، وشهداء الزور والبهتان، وأهل العمى والطغيان، هم قدرية هذه الامة ومجوسها

There are the words of the brethren of the idol worshippers, and armies of Satan<sup>-la</sup>, and disputer with the Beneficent, and testifiers of the falsehood and the slander, and the people of blindness and the tyranny. They are the Qadiriites (Fatalists) of this community, and its Magians.

إن الله تعالى أمر تخييرا، ونمى تحذيرا، وكلف يسيرا، ولم يعص مغلوبا، ولم يطع مكرها، ولم يرسل الرسل هزلا، ولم ينزل القرآن عبثا، ولم يخلق السماوات والارض وما بينهما باطلا، ذلك ظن الذين كفروا فويل للذين كفروا من النار.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Commanded as a choice, and Prohibited as a caution, and Encumbered the easy, and was not disobeyed by overcoming, nor obeyed forcefully, and did not Send the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> for fun, and did not Reveal the Quran in vain, and did not Create the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two in vain. That is a conjecture of those who are committing *Kufr*, so woe from the Fire be unto those who are committing *Kufr*'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited: **And your Lord has Decreed that you shall not worship except Him** [17:23]'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And the man arose cheerfully and he was saying (in prose), "You<sup>-asws</sup> are the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> who we hope with obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>, for salvation on a Day from the Beneficent with Pleasure'. <sup>131</sup>

And it is reported that the man said, 'So, what is the Ordainment and the Pre-determination which you<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?'

قال: الامر بالطاعة، والنهي عن المعصية، والتمكين من فعل الحسنة وترك المعصية، والمعونة على القربة إليه، والخذلان لمن عصاه، والوعد والوعيد، والترغيب والترهيب كل ذلك قضاء الله في أفعالنا وقدره لاعمالنا، أما غير ذلك فلا تظنه فإن الظن له محبط للاعمال،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Command with the obedience, and the Prohibition from the disobedience, and the enablement from the good deed and leaving the disobedience, and the Assisting upon the drawing closer to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Forsaking of the one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Promise and the Threat, and the desire and the awe, all that is an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in our deeds, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined it for our deeds. As for other than that, so you should not guess, for the conjecture of it would thwart the deeds'.

So, the man said, 'You have relieved me, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Relieve you<sup>-</sup>asws'' 132

21 - فوائد الكراجكي، عن المفيد، عن محمد بن عمر الحافظ، عن إسحاق بن جعفر العلوي، عن أبي جعفر محمد بن علي، عن سليمان بن محمد القرشي، عن السكوني، عن الصادق عليه السلام، عن أبيه، عن جده عليهم السلام قال: دخل رجل من أهل العراق على أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: أخبرنا عن خروجنا إلى أهل الشام; إلى آخر الحبرين

(The book) Fawaid, of Al Karajaky, from Al Mufeed, from Muhammad Bin Umar Al Hafiz, from Is'haq Bin Ja'far Al Alawy, from Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ali, from Suleyman Bin Muhammad Al Qarshy, from Al Sakuny,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'A man from the people of Iraq came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'Inform us about our advent to the people of Syria' – up to the end of the two Ahadeeth''.<sup>133</sup>

22 - عد: اعتقادنا في القضاء والقدر قول الصادق عليه السلام لزرارة حين سأله فقال: ما تقول في القضاء والقدر ؟

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 21

(Majlisi says), 'Our belief in the Ordainment and the Pre-determination are the words of Al Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> to Zurara when he asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, and he said: 'What are you<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination?'

قال: أقول: إن الله عزوجل إذا جمع العباد يوم القيامة سألهم عما عهد إليهم، ولم يسألهم عما قضى عليهم، والكلام في القدر منهي عنه كما قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام لرجل قد سأله عن القدر: فقال: بحر عميق فلا تلجه، ثم سأله ثانية فقال: طريق مظلم فلا تسلكه، ثم سأله ثالثة فقال: سر الله فلا تتكلفه.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gathers the servants on the Day of Judgment, would Ask them about what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Pacted to them and will not ask them about what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Ordained upon them; and the speech regarding the Pre-determination has been forbidden from, just as Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said and he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about the Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A deep ocean, do not dive into it'. The he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked secondly, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A dark path, do not travel it'. The he asked him<sup>-asws</sup> for a third time, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A secret of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, do not encumber yourself with it".<sup>134</sup>

23 - وقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في القدر: ألا إن القدر سر من سر الله، وحرز من حرز الله مرفوع في حجاب الله، مطوي عن خلق الله، مختوم بخاتم الله، سابق في علم الله،

And Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said regarding the Pre-determination: 'Indeed! The Pre-determination is a secret from the Secrets of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and an inaccessible from the inaccessibles of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> high in the veils of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, folded from the creatures of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, sealed by a Seal of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, preceded in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وضع الله عن العباد علمه، ورفعه فوق شهاداتهم، لانهم لا ينالونه بحقيقة الربانية، ولا بقدرة الصمدانية، ولا بعظمة النورانية، ولا بعزة الوحدانية،

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Dropped its knowledge from the servants, and Raised it above their witnessing (reach) because they cannot attain it by the realities of the Lordship, nor by the Power of the His<sup>-azwj</sup> being Samad, nor by the Magnificence of the inner light, nor by the Might of the Oneness.

لانه بحرز اخر، مواج، خالص لله عزوجل، عمقه ما بين السماء والارض، عرضه ما بين المشرق والمغرب، أسود كالليل الدامس، كثير الحيات والحيتان، تعلو مرة وتسفل أخرى،

(This is) because it is with another protection wave purely for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. Its depth is what is between the sky and the earth, and its width is what is between the east and the west. It is black like the absolutely dark night, abundant with the whales and the fishes. It rises at times and lowers at times.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 22

في قعره شمس تضئ، لا ينبغى أن يطلع عليها إلا الواحد الفرد، فمن تطلع عليها فقد ضاد الله في حكمه، ونازعه في سلطانه، وكشف عن سره وستره، وباء بغضب من الله، ومأواه جهنم، وبئس المصير.

In its bottom is a bright sun. It is not befitting for anyone to notice it except the One<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Individual. So, the one who aspires upon it, so he has opposed Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, and contended Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, and uncovered from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Secret and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Veil, and has bought the Wrath from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and his abode is Hell and it is an evil destination".<sup>135</sup>

24 - وروي أن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عدل من عند حائط مائل إلى مكان آخر، فقيل له: يا أمير المؤمنين تفر من قضاء الله ؟ فقال عليه السلام: أفر من قضاء الله إلى قدر الله.

And it is reported that Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> moved away from a sloping wall, to another place, so it was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O Amir A- Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Are you<sup>-asws</sup> fleeing from an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> am fleeing from an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to a Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

وسئل الصادق عليه السلام عن الرقى هل تدفع من القدر شيئا ؟ فقال: هي من القدر.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the incantation, 'Does it repel anything from the Predetermination'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It (healing) is from the Pre-determination'. <sup>136</sup>

25 - يد: المفسر بإسناده إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام - فيما يصف به الرب -: لا يجور في قضيته، الخلق إلى ما علم منهم، ولا غيره يريدون.

Al Mufassir,

'By his chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Al-Reza-asws said, among what he-asws described the Lord-azwj with: 'He-azwj is not tyrannical in His-azwj Decisions, the creatures are submissive to what He-azwj Knows, and upon what He-azwj Wrote in His-azwj Book takes place, they are not doing differently to what He-azwj Knows from them, nor are they wanting other than Him-azwj''. 137

26 - يد: في خبر الفتح بن يزيد، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام إن الله إرادتين ومشيتين: إرادة حتم، وإرادة عزم، ينهى وهو يشاء، ويأمر وهو لا يشاء،

In the Hadeeth of Al Fat'h Bin Yazeed,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 25

'From Abu Al Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there are two Wills and two Desires – an inevitable Will and a Will of determination. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibits and He<sup>-asws</sup> Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desire.

Or, did you not see that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibited Adam<sup>-as</sup> and his<sup>-as</sup> wife<sup>-as</sup> from eating from the tree, and (although) He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that? And had He<sup>-azwj</sup> not Desired, they<sup>-as</sup> would not have eaten, and had they<sup>-as</sup> eaten, their<sup>-asws</sup> desired would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> with slaughtering his<sup>-as</sup> son<sup>-as</sup>, and Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not do slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, and had He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, (and if he<sup>-as</sup> had done so), the desire of Ibrahim would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic".<sup>138</sup>

Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ibn Aamir, from Al Moalla who said,

'The Aalim-asws (Imam-asws) was asked, 'How does Allah-azwj Know?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows, and Desires, and Wills, and Pre-determines, and Ordains, and Accomplishes, and Accomplishes what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains, and Ordains What He<sup>-azwj</sup> Predetermines, and Pre-determines what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wills.

So, by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge was the Desired, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire was the Will, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will was the destiny, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Destining was the Ordainment, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment was the accomplishment.

Thus, the Knowledge preceded upon the Desire, and the Desire was second, and the Will was third, and the Destiny occurred upon the Ordainment with the Accomplishment.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 26

Then, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is change of Decision regarding whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows, whenever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and regarding whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wills as the destiny of the things.

فإذا وقع القضاء بالامضاء فلا بداء، فالعلم بالمعلوم قبل كونه، والمشية في المشاء قبل عينه، والارادة في المراد قبل قيامه، والتقدير لهذه المعلومات قبل تفصيلها وتوصيلها عيانا وقياما،

So, when the Ordainment occurs with the Accomplishment, then there is no change of Decision, and the Knowledge is with the known before its coming into being, and the Desire regarding the desired is before its 'whereness', and the Will regarding the intended is before its standing, and the destiny of these known matters is before their detail and their arrival, visually and quantitatively.

والقضاء بالامضاء هو المبرم من المفعولات ذوات الاجسام المدركات بالحواس، من ذي لون وريح، ووزن وكيل، وما دب ودرج، من إنس وجن، وطير وسباع، وغير ذلك مما يدرك بالحواس

And the Ordainment with the Accomplishment, it is the conclusion of the effects with the bodies realised by the senses, from the ones with colour and smell, and weight and measurement, and what crawls and climbs, from the humans and the Jinn, and bird and wild animals, and other than that from what can be detected by the senses.

فلله تبارك وتعالى فيه البداء مما لا عين له، فإذا وقع العين المفهوم المدرك فلا بداء، والله يفعل ما يشاء،

For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is the change of Decision in it, from what there is no visualising for it. So, when the visualising occurs upon the understandable, the realised, then there is no change of mind, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to.

وبالعلم علم الاشياء قبل كونما، وبالمشية عرف صفاتها وحدودها وأنشأها قبل إظهارها، وبالارادة ميز أنفسها في ألوانها وصفاتها وحدودها، وبالتقدير قدر أقواتها وعرف أولها وآخرها، وبالقضاء أبان للناس أماكنها ودلهم عليها، و بالامضاء شرح عللها وأبان أمرها ذلك تقدير العزيز العليم.

And by the Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows the thing before their coming into being, and by the Desire He<sup>-azwj</sup> Recognises their qualities, and their limits, and their growth before their manifestation; and by the Will He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distinguishes their selves regarding their colours, and their attributes, and their limitations; and by the Pre-determination He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines their timings and Recognises their first and their last; and by the Ordainment He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifests for the people, their places, and Points them upon these; and by the Accomplishment He<sup>-azwj</sup> Explains its reasons and Manifests its affair. That is a Determination of the Mighty, the Wise".<sup>139</sup>

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 27

28 - يد: القطان، عن أحمد الهمداني، عن علي بن الحسن بن فضال، عن أبيه، عن مروان بن مسلم، عن الثمالي، عن ابن طريف، عن الاصبغ قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أوحى الله تعالى إلى داود: يا داود تريد وأريد، ولا يكون إلا ما أريد، فإن أسلمت لما أريد أعطيتك ما تريد، وإن لم تسلم لما أريد أتعبتك فيما تريد ثم لا يكون إلا ما أريد

Al Qatan, from Ahmad Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from his father, from Marwan Bin Muslim, from Al Sumaly, from Ibn Tareyf, from Al Asbagh who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Revealed unto Dawood<sup>-as</sup>: "O Dawood<sup>-as</sup>! You<sup>-as</sup> want and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want, and it would not happen except what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want. Therefore, if you<sup>-as</sup> submit to what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want, I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Give you what you<sup>-as</sup> want, but if you<sup>-as</sup> do not submit to what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want, I<sup>-azwj</sup> will exhaust you<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding what you want, then it would not happen except what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want!"'.<sup>140</sup>

29 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن العرزمي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان لعلي عليه السلام غلام اسمه قنبر، وكان يحب عليا عليه السلام حبا شديدا، فإذا خرج على عليه السلام خرج على أثره بالسيف،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Al Azramy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There was a slave for Ali<sup>-asws</sup> whose name was Qanbar, and he used to love Ali<sup>-asws</sup> with intense love. So, whenever Ali<sup>-asws</sup> went out, he would go out upon his<sup>-asws</sup> footsteps with the sword (for protection).

فرآه ذات ليلة فقال: يا قنبر مالك؟ قال: جئت لامشي خلفك فإن الناس كما تراهم يا أمير المومنين فخفت عليك! قال: ويحك أمن أهل الارض؟

One day he-asws saw him and said: 'O Qanbar! What is the matter with you?' He said, 'I came walking behind you-asws, for the people are as you-asws see them to be (hostile), O Amir Al-Momineen-asws, so I feared upon you-asws!' He-asws said: 'Woe be unto you! Are you (trying) to protect me-asws from the ones in the skies or from the people of the earth?' He said, 'No, but from the people of the earth'.

قال: إن أهل الارض لا يستطيعون بي شيئا إلا بإذن الله عزوجل من السماء، فارجع فرجع. " ص 350 "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people of the earth are not able of (doing) anything with me<sup>-asws</sup> except by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic from the sky, therefore return'. He returned''. <sup>141</sup>

30 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن زيد الشحام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام جلس إلى حائط مائل يقضي بين الناس، فقال بعضهم: لا تقعد تحت هذا الحائط فإنه معور، فقال أمير المؤمنين: حرس امرء أجله، فلما قام سقط الحائط.

Page 119 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 29

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Zayd Al Shaham,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> sat by a sloping wall judging between the people, so one of them said, 'Do not sit beneath this wall for it is vulnerable'. Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A guard of a person is his term'. When he<sup>-asws</sup> arose, the wall fell down.

قال: وكان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يفعل هذا وأشباهه وهذا اليقين.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> used to do this and the like of this, and this is the 'اليقين' certainty".<sup>142</sup>

31 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الوشاء، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي حمزة، عن سعيد بن قيس الهمداني قال: نظرت يوما في الحرب إلى رجل عليه ثوبان فحركت فرسي فإذا هو أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقلت: يا أمير المؤمنين في مثل هذا الموضع ؟! فقال: نعم يا سعيد بن قيس، إنه ليس من عبد إلا وله من الله عزوجل حافظ وواقية معه ملكان يحفظانه من أن يسقط من رأس جبل، أو يقع في بئر فإذا نزل القضاء خليا بينه وبين كل شئ.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Washa, from Abdullah Bin Sinan, from Abu Hamza, from Saeed Bin Qays Al Hamdany who said,

'One day, during the war, I looked at a man upon whom were two clothes (nor armour). So, I move my horse, and it was Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>. I said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! (You<sup>-asws</sup> are dressed) like this in this place (battlefield)?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, O Saeed Bin Qays. There is none from a servant except and for him, from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, there is a guard and a protector with him, two Angels protecting him from falling from the top of a mountain, or from falling into a well. Then, when the Ordainment descends, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Leaves him alone between him and all things''.<sup>143</sup>

32 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن جعفر بن محمد بن عبد الله، عن القداح، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قيل لعلي عليه السلام: إن رجلا يتكلم في المشية فقال: ادعه لي، فقال: فدعي له، فقال: يا عبد الله خلقك الله لما شاء أو لما شئت ؟ قال: لما شاء،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Al Qadah,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It was said to Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, 'There is a man speaking regarding the Desire (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'). He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Leave him to me<sup>-asws</sup>'. He said, 'So he<sup>-asws</sup> called him and said: 'O servant of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created you for what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired, or for what you desired?' He said, 'To what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired'.

Page 120 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 31

قال: فيمرضك إذا شاء أو إذا شئت ؟ قال: إذا شاء، قال: فيشفيك إذا شاء أو إذا شئت ؟ قال: إذا شاء، قال: فيدخلك حيث يشاء أو حيث شئت ؟ فقال: حيث يشاء،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So you fall sick when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires or when you desire?' He said, 'When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So you get well when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires or when you desire?' He said, 'When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do you enter into where He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires or where you desire?' He said, 'Where He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires'.

قال: فقال على عليه السلام: لو قلت غير هذا لضربت الذي فيه عيناك.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If you had said other than this, I would have struck that where your eyes are resting". <sup>144</sup>

33 - يد: وبمذا الاسناد قال: دخل على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أو أبى جعفر عليه السلام رجل من أتباع بني أمية فخفنا عليه، فقلنا له: لو تواريت وقلنا ليس هو ههنا!

And by this chain he said,

'There came to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> or Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, a man from the followers of the clan of Umayya, so we feared upon him<sup>-asws</sup>, and we said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'If you<sup>-asws</sup> could hide, and we would say, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> isn't over here'.

قال: بلى ائذنوا له فإن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قال: إن الله عزوجل عند لسان كل قائل ويد كل باسط، فهذا القائل لا يستطيع أن يقول إلا ما شاء الله، وهذا الباسط لا يستطيع أن يبسط يده إلا بما شاء الله فدخل عليه فسأله عن أشياء آمن بما وذهب.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But, give permission to him, for Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is with the tongue of every speaker and the hand of every extender, so this speaker would not be able to speak except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and this extender would not be able to extend his hand except with what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires'. So, he came and asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about things, believed in these and went". <sup>145</sup>

34 - يد: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن معبد، عن درست، عن الفضيل قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: شاء وأراد ولم يحب ولم يرض، شاء أن لا يكون في ملكه شئ إلا بعلمه وأراد مثل ذلك، ولم يحب أن يقال له: ثالث ثلاثة، ولم يرض لعباده الكفر.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Ma'bad, from Dorost, from Al Fazeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Wants, and did not Love and was not Pleased. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that there does not happen anything in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom except with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 32

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 33

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and Wanted the like of that, and did not Love that it be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'Third of the three', and was not Pleased for the *Kufr* to be for His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants''.<sup>146</sup>

35 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عن عبد الملك بن عنترة الشيباني، عن أبيه، عن جده قال: جاء رجل إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرني عن القدر، فقال: بحر عميق فلا تلجه. فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرني عن القدر، قال: سر الله فلا تتكلفه. قال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرني عن القدر، قال: هذا تتكلفه عن القدر،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Al Barqy, from Abdul Malik Bin Antarat Al Shaybani, from his father, from his grandfather who said,

'A man came to Amir Al-Momineen-asws and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform me about the Pre-determination'. He-asws said: 'A deep ocean, do not dive into it'. He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform me about the Pre-determination'. He-asws said: 'A dark road, do not travel it'. He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Inform me about the Pre-determination'. He-asws said: 'A Secret of Allah-azwj, do not encumber (yourself with) it'. He said, 'O Amir Al Momineen-asws! Inform me about the Pre-determination'.

قال: فقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أما إذا أبيت فإني سائلك: أخبرني أكانت رحمة الله للعباد قبل أعمال العباد أم كانت أعمال العباد قبل رحمة الله ؟ قال: فقال له الرجل: بل كانت رحمة الله للعباد قبل أعمال العباد.

He (the narrator) said, 'So, Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But, when you are refusing, then I<sup>-asws</sup> shall ask you: 'Inform me, was the Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to the servants before the deeds of the servants, or were the deeds of the servants before the Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' The man said, 'But, the Mercy of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to the servants was before the deeds of the servants'.

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Arise and greet upon your brother for he has become a Muslim, and he was a *Kafir*'.

قال: وانطلق الرجل غير بعيد ثم انصرف إليه فقال له: يا أمير المؤمنين أبا لمشية الاولى نقوم ونقعد ونقبض ونبسط ؟ فقال له أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: وإنك لبعيد في المشية ؟ ! أما اني سائلك عن ثلاث لا يجعل الله لك في شيء منها مخرجا:

He (the narrator) said, 'And the man went didn't go far, then came back to him-asws and said to him-asws, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! But, for the first Desire, we are standing, and sitting, and grabbing and extending?' Amir Al-Momineen-asws said to him: 'And you are far away in the Desire? But, I-asws shall ask you about three for which Allah-azwj did not Make an exit to be for you in anything from these.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 34

أخبرني أخلق الله العباد كما شاء أو كما شاؤوا ؟ فقال: كما شاء، قال: فخلق الله العباد لما شاء أو لما شاؤوا ؟ فقال: لما شاء، قال: يأتونه يوم القيامة كما شاء أو كما شاؤوا ؟ قال: يأتونه كما شاء، قال: قم فليس إليك من المشية شئ.

Inform me, did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Create the servants just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired or just as they desired?' He said, 'Just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Would they be coming on the Day of Judgment just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires or just as they desire?' He said, 'They would be coming just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Arise, for there isn't anything from the Desire to you''.<sup>147</sup>

36 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن جميل، عن زرارة، عن عبد الله بن سليمان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن القضاء والقدر خلقان من خلق الله، والله يزيد في الخلق ما يشاء.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Jameel, from Zurara, from Abdullah Bin Suleyman,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'The Ordainment, and the Pre-determination are two creations from the creations of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Increases in the creation whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>148</sup>

37 - فس: النضر، عن هشام، وعبيد، عن حمران، عنه عليه السلام مثله.

Al Nazar, from Hisham and Ubeyd, from Humran,

'From him-asws - similar to it'. 149

38 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن معبد، عن درست، عن ابن أذينة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال، قلت له: جعلت فداك ما تقول في القضاء والقدر ؟ قال: أقول: إن الله تعالى إذا جمع العباد يوم القيامة سألهم عما عهد إليهم، ولم يسألهم عما قضى عليهم

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Ma'bad, from Dorost, from Ibn Azina,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! What are you-asws saying regarding the Ordainment and the Pre-determination?' He-asws said: 'I-asws am saying that Allah-azwj the Exalted, when He-azwj Gathers the servants on the Day of Judgment, would Ask them what He-azwj had Promised with them, and will not Ask them about what He-azwj had Ordained upon them''. 150

39 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن الاصبهاني، عن المنقري، عن سفيان بن عيينة، عن الزهري قال: قال رجل لعلي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: جعلني الله فداك، أبقدر بصيب الناس ما أصابحم أم بعمل ؟

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 37

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 38

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Asbahany, from Al Mingary, from Sufyan Bin Ayayna, from Al Zuhry who said,

A man said to Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, 'May Allah-azwj Make me to be sacrificed for you-asws! Is it by Pre-determination it hits the people what hits them or by deed?'

فقال: إن القدر والعمل بمنزلة الروح والجسد فالروح بغير جسد لا يحس، والجسد بغير روح صورة لا حراك بها، فإذا اجتمعا قويا وصلحا،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Pre-determination and the deed are at the status of the soul and the body. The soul with a body cannot be felt, and the body without a soul is an image (idol), there being no movement with it. When they get together, they are strong and correct.

كذلك العمل والقدر فلو لم يكن القدر واقعا على العمل لم يعرف الخالق من المخلوق وكان القدر شيئا لم يحس، ولو لم يكن العمل بموافقة من القدر لم يمض ولم يتم، ولكنهما باجتماعهما قويا، ولله فيه العيون لعباده الصالحين.

Similar to that are the deed and the Pre-determination, for it there did not happen to be the Pre-determination occurring upon the deed, the Creator would not be recognised from the created, and the Pre-determination would be a thing not felt; and if there does not happen to be the deed concordant with the Pre-determination, it would neither be accomplished nor be complete. But, these two, by their being together, are strong. And for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, regarding it, is the Assistance for His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, the righteous ones'.

ثم قال: ألا إن من أجور الناس من رأى جوره عدلا وعدل المهتدي جورا، ألا إن للعبد أربعة أعين: عينان يبصر بهما أمر آخرته، وعينان يبصر بهما أمر دنياه،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Indeed! The most tyrannical of the people is the one who sees his tyranny as being justice, and the justice of the Guided one as tyranny. Indeed! For the servant, there are four eyes – two eyes to see with these the matters of his Hereafter, and two eyes to see with these the matters of his world.

فإذا أراد الله عزوجل بعبد خيرا فتح له العينين اللتين في قلبه فأبصر بمما العيب، وإذا أراد غير ذلك ترك القلب بما فيه.

So, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Wants good with a servant, Opens the two eyes for him those which are in his heart, and he sees the faults with these two; and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants other than that, Leave the heart with whatever is in it'.

ثم التفت إلى السائل عن القدر فقال: هذا منه هذا منه.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> turned towards the questioner of the Pre-determination, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This is from it.' This is from it'.'. <sup>151</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 39

40 - يد: القطان، عن ابن زكريا، عن ابن حبيب، عن علي بن زياد، عن مروان بن معاوية، عن الاعمش، عن ابن حيان التيمي، عن أبيه - وكان مع علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يوم صفين وفيما بعد ذلك - قال بينما علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يعبي الكتائب يوم صفين، ومعاوية مستقبله على فرس له يتأكل تحته تأكلا، وعلي عليه السلام على فرس رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله المرتجز، وبيده حربة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، وهو متقلد سيفه ذا الفقار، فقال رجل من أصحابه: احترس يا أمير المؤمنين فإنا نخشى أن يغتالك هذا الملعون،

Al Qatan, from Ibn Zakariya, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ali Bin Ziyad, from Marwan Bin Muawiya, from Al Amash, from Ibn Hayan Al Taymi,

'From his father – and he was with Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws on the Day of Siffeen and in whatever was after that. He said, 'While Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws was mobilising the battalions on the day of Siffeen, and Muawiya was facing him-asws upon a horse of his neighing under him with (loud) neighing, and Ali-asws was upon a horse of Rasool-Allah-azwj, Al-Murtajaz, and in his-asws hand was a spear of Rasool-Allah-saww, and he-asws had belted his-asws sword Zulfiqar, a man from his-asws companions said, 'Watch out, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws, for I fear that this accursed one might assassinate you!'

So, Ali-asws said: 'If you say that. It is such that he is not to be relied upon his religion, and there is no doubt he is (from) the unjust ones, and the most Cursed one of the ones coming out against the Imams-asws of Guidance.

ولكن كفى بالاجل حارسا، ليس أحد من الناس إلا ومعه ملائكة حفظة يحفظونه من أن أن يتردى في بئر أو يقع عليه حائط أو يصيبه سوء، فإذا حان أجله خلوا بينه وبين ما يصيبه، فكذلك أنا إذا حان أجلي انبعث أشقاها فخضب هذه من هذا - وأشار إلى لحيته ورأسه - عهدا معهودا، ووعدا غير مكذوب.

But, suffice with the terms (life-spans) as a guard. There isn't anyone from the people except and with him is an Angel of protecting and guarding him from falling into a well, or a wall falling upon him, or an evil hitting him. When his term arrives, he is left between him and what is to hit him. Like that is me<sup>-asws</sup>, when my<sup>-asws</sup> term comes, its wretched one would arise and dye this from this' – and he<sup>-asws</sup> gestured to his<sup>-asws</sup> beard and his<sup>-asws</sup> head – 'an agreement pacted, and a promise not to be belied'.

والحديث طويل أخذنا منه موضع الحاجة.

(Majlisi said), 'And the Hadeeth is lengthy. We have taken the needed subject matter from it'. 152

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 40

41 - يد: الوراق وابن مغيرة معا، عن سعد، عن النهدي، عن ابن علوان، عن عمرو بن ثابت، عن ابن طريف، عن ابن نباتة قال: إن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عدل من عند حائط مائل إلى حائط آخر فقيل له يا أمير المؤمنين تفر من قضاء الله ؟ قال: أفر من قضاء الله عزوجل.

Al Waraq and Ibn Mugheira both together, from Sa'ad, from Al Nahdy, from Ibn Ulwan, from Amro Bin Saibit, from Ibn Tareyf, from Ibn Nabata who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> moved away from a sloping wall to another wall, and it was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Are you<sup>-asws</sup> fleeing from an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> flees from an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to a Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic''.<sup>153</sup>

42 - يد: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن محمد العطار، وأحمد بن إدريس معا، عن الاشعري، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن معبد، عن ابن أذينة، عن زرارة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كما أن بادئ النعم من الله عزوجل وقد نحلكموه، وكذلك الشر من أنفسكم وإن جرى به قدره.

My father and Ibn Al Waleed both together, from Muhammad Al Attar and Ahmad Bin Idrees both together, from Al Ashary, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Ma'bad, from Ibn Azina, from Zurara who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Just as the appearance of the Bounty is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and we have welcome it, and like that is the evil from yourselves, and even if its Pre-determination has flowed with it''.<sup>154</sup>

43 - يد: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الاشعري، عن يوسف بن الحارث، عن محمد بن عبد الرحمن العرزمي، عن أبيه رفعه إلى من قال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله يقول: قدر الله المقادير قبل أن يخلق السماوات والارض بخمسين ألف سنة.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, from Yusuf Bin Al Haris, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Rahman Al Arzamy, from his father, raising it to the one who said,

'I heard Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined the determination before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the skies and the earth by fifty thousand years''. <sup>155</sup>

44 - فس: محمد بن جعفر، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن أحمد بن محمد السياري، عن فلان، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: إن الله جعل قلوب الائمة موردا لارادته فإذا شاء الله شيئا شاؤوه، وهو قوله: " وما تشاؤن إلا أن يشاء الله رب العالمين.

Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Sayyari, from so and so,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the hearts of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> to be receptacles of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, so whenever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires anything, they<sup>-asws</sup> desire it (as well),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 41

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 43

and it is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And you (Imams) are not desiring except if Allah so Desires, Lord of the worlds [81:29]**". 156

45 - فس: جعفر بن أحمد، عن عبد الله بن موسى، عن ابن البطائني، عن أبيه، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: قوله تعالى: " وما تشاؤن إلا أن يشاء الله رب العالمين " قال: لان المشية إليه تبارك وتعالى لا إلى الناس.

Ja'far Bin Ahmad, from Abdullah Bin Musa, from Ibn Al Batainy, from his father, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The Words of the Exalted: **And you (Imams) are not desiring except if Allah so Desires, Lord of the worlds [81:29]**'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Because the Desire is to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Blessed and Exalted, not to the people''. <sup>157</sup>

46فس: قال علي بن إبراهيم: وأما الرد على المعتزلة فإن الرد من القرآن عليهم كثير، وذلك أن المعتزلة قالوا: نحن نخلق أفعالنا وليس لله فيها صنع ولا مشية ولا إرادة ويكون ما شاء إبليس، ولا يكون ما شاء الله، واحتجوا أنهم خالقون بقول الله تعالى: " تبارك الله أحسن الخالقين " فقالوا: في الخلق خالقون غير الله، فلم يعرفوا معنى الخلق وعلى كم وجه هو،

Ali Bin Ibrahim said,

'And as for the rebuttal upon the Mutazilites, the rebuttal from the Quran upon them is a lot, and that is because the Mutazilites said, 'We create our own deeds, and there isn't any making for Allah-azwj in these, nor a Desire, nor a Will, and it can happen what Iblees-la desires, and it cannot happen what Allah-azwj Desires', and they argues that they are the creators, by the Words of Allah-azwj the Exalted: **So, Blessed is Allah, the best of the Creators [23:14]**, and they said, 'Regarding the creation, there are creators other than Allah-azwj'. So, they did not understand the meaning of the creation, and upon how many aspects it is.

فسئل الصادق عليه السلام: أفوض الله إلى العباد أمرا ؟ فقال: الله أجل وأعظم من ذلك، فقيل: فأجبرهم على ذلك ؟ فقال: الله أعدل من أن يجبرهم على فعل ثم يعذبهم عليه، فقيل له: هل بين هاتين المنزلتين منزلة ؟ قال: نعم ما بين السماء والارض.

Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delegate Command to the servants?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Majestic and more Magnificent than that'. It was said, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Compel them upon that?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Just than to Compel them upon a deed then Punish them over it'. It was said, 'Is there a status between these two statuses?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, what is between the sky and the earth''.<sup>158</sup>

47 - وفي حديث آخر قال: سئل هل بين الجبر والقدر منزلة ؟ قال: نعم، فقيل ما هو ؟ فقال: سر من أسرار الله.

And in another Hadeeth, he said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 44

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 46

'He<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, 'Is there a status between the two statuses?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. It was said, 'What is it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A Secret from the Secrets of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>159</sup>

And in another Hadeeth, he-asws said: 'This is how it has come out to us-asws''. 160

49 – قال: وحدثني محمد بن عيسى بن عبيد، عن يونس قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام: يا يونس لا تقل بقول القدرية فإن القدرية لم يقولوا بقول أهل الجنة، ولا بقول أهل النار، ولا بقول إبليس فإن أهل الجنة قالوا: " الحمد لله الذي هدينا لهذا وما كنا لنهتدي لو لا أن هدينا الله " ولم يقولوا بقول أهل النار، فإن أهل النار قالوا: " ربنا غلبت علينا شقوتنا " وقال إبليس: " رب بما أغويتني "

He said, 'It was narrated to me by Muhammad Bin Isa Bin Ubeyd, from Yunus who said,

'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Yunus! Do not speak with the words of the Qadiriites (Fatalists), for the Qadiriites are neither speaking with the words of the people of the Paradise, nor by the words of the people of the Fire, nor by the words of Iblees<sup>-la</sup>, for the people of the Paradise would be saying, 'The Praise is for Allah Who Guided us to this, and we would not have been rightly Guided if Allah had not Guided us [7:43]', and would not be saying with the words of the people of the Fire, for the people of the Fire would be saying, 'O our Lord! Our wretchedness overcame upon us [23:106], and Iblees<sup>-la</sup> said, 'Lord! Due to You having Misled me [15:39].

I said, 'O my Master<sup>-asws</sup>! By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I am not speaking with their words, but I am saying that nothing happens except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and Ordains, and Pre-determines'.

So, he-asws said: 'It isn't like that, O Yunus, but there does not happen (anything) except what Allah-azwj Desires, and Wants, and Pre-determines, and Ordains. Do you know what the Desire is, O Yunus?' I said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'It is the first *Zikr*, and do you know what is the Will?' I said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'The determination upon what He-azwj Desires, and do you know what is the destiny?' I said, 'No'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is the placing of the limitations, from the terms, and the sustenances, and the remaining and the perishing. And, do you know what is the Ordainment?' I said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 48

said: 'It is the establishment of the visualisation, and there does not happen (anything) except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires regarding the first *Zikr*''.<sup>161</sup>

50 - ثو: على بن أحمد، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن محمد بن أبي القاسم، عن إسحاق بن إبراهيم، عن علي بن موسى البصري، عن سليمان بن عيسى، عن إسرائيل، عن أبي إسحاق، عن الحارث، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: إن أرواح القدرية يعرضون على النار غدوا وعشيا حتى تقوم الساعة، فإذا قامت الساعة عذبوا مع أهل النار بألوان العذاب، فيقولون: يا ربنا عذبتنا خاصة وتعذبنا عامة فيرد عليهم " ذوقوا مس سقر إنا كل شئ خلقناه بقدر ".

Ali Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Qasim, from Is'haq Bin Ibrahim, from Ali Bin Musa Al Basry, from Suleyman Bin Isa, from Israil, from Abu Is'haq, from Al Haris,

'From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The souls of the Qadiriites (Fatalists) are being presented to the Fire morning and evening until the Establishment of the Hour. So, when the Hour is Established, they would be Punished along with the people of the Fire by a variety of the Punishments, and they would be saying, 'O our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> are Punishing us with a special torment, and You<sup>-azwj</sup> should torment us with a general torment'. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Respond to them: "Taste the touch of 'Saqar' (Inferno of Hell)!" [54:48] Surely, We Created all things in a Pre-determined measure [54:49]". 162

51 - ثو: علي بن أحمد، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن محمد بن أبي بشر، عن محمد بن عيسى الدامغاني، عن محمد بن خالد البرقي، عن يونس، عمن حدثه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما أنزل الله هذه الآيات إلا في القدرية: " إن المجرمين في ضلال وسعر يوم يسحبون في النار على وجوههم ذوقوا مس سقر إناكل شئ خلقناه بقدر ".

Ali Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Abu Bashr, from Muhammad Bin Isa Al Damagany, from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Barqy, from Yunus, from the one who narrated it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'This Verse has not been Revealed except regarding the Qadiriites (Fatalists): Surely, the criminals are in straying and frenzy [54:47] On the Day they would come to be in the Fire upon their faces: "Taste the touch of 'Saqar' (Inferno of Hell)!" [54:48] Surely, We Created all things in a Pre-determined measure [54:49]". 163

52 - ثو: على بن أحمد، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن مسلمة بن عبد الملك، عن داود ابن سليمان، عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: صنفان من أمتى ليس لهما في الاسلام نصيب: المرجئة، والقدرية.

Ali Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Maslamat Bin Abdul Malik, from Dawood Ibn Suleyman,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Two types (of people) from my<sup>-saww</sup> community, there wouldn't be any share for them in Islam – the Murjiites and the Qadiriites (Fatalists)". <sup>164</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 50

 $<sup>^{163}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 51

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 52

53 - ثو: العطار، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الاهوازي، عن صفوان، عن علي بن أبي حمزة، عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: يحشر المكذبون بقدر الله من قبورهم قد مسخوا قردة وخنازير.

Al Attar, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Ahwzy, from Safwan, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from his father,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The beliers of the Pre-determination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be ushered from their graves and they would have been morphed into monkeys and pigs''.<sup>165</sup>

54 - ثو: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن محبوب، عن هشام بن سالم، عن زرارة ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: نزلت هذه الآية في القدرية: " ذوقوا مس سقر إنا كل شئ خلقناه بقدر ".

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ibn Mahboub, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Zurara and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'This Verse was Revealed regarding the Qadiriites (Fatalists): "Taste the touch of 'Saqar' (Inferno of Hell)!" [54:48] Surely, We Created all things in a Predetermined measure [54:49]". 166

55 - شي: عن زرارة وحمران ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام في قوله: " وكل إنسان ألزمناه طائره في عنقه " قال: قدره الذي قدره عليه.

From Zurara and Humran and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And every human, We Fastened to him his fate in his neck [17:13]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determination which He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Determined upon it''.<sup>167</sup>

56 - وفي رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: خيره وشره معه، حيث كان لا يستطيع فراقه حتى يعطى كتابه يوم القيامة بما عمل.

And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'His good and his evil is with, where he would not be able upon separating from it until he is Given his Book on the Day of Judgment with what he had done''.<sup>168</sup>

57 - ثو: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن الصادق، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليهم قال: يجاء بأصحاب البدع يوم القيامة فترى القدرية من بينهم كالشامة البيضاء في الثور الاسود فيقول الله عزوجل: ما أردتم ؟

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 53

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 55

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 56

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Al Nakhaie, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'They would with the innovators on the Day of Judgment, and you will see the Qadiriites (Fatalists) from between them like the white spot on the black bull, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would be Saying: "What did you intend?"

They would be saying, 'We intended Your-azwj Face'. He-azwj would be Saying: "I-azwj have Reduced your impacts and have Forgiven your mistakes for you, except the Qadiriites, for they entered into the Shirk from where they were not knowing!"'.169

By this chain,

'From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For every community there are Magians, and the Magians of this community are those who are saying, 'There is no Pre-determination''.<sup>170</sup>

By this chain he said,

'Mujahid, a slave of Abdullah Bin Abbas came to Ali-asws and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineenasws! What are you-asws saying regarding the speech of the believers in the Pre-determination?' – and with him-asws was a group of people.

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Is there any one of them with you, or any one of them in the house?' He said, 'What shall I do with them, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'Tell them to repent, so if they do repent (fine), or else I<sup>-asws</sup> will strike their necks''.<sup>171</sup>

By the preceding chain from Al Sakuny, from Marwan Bin Shuja'a, from Alim Al Qatas, from Saeed Bin Jubeyr who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 57

 $<sup>^{170}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 58

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 59

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No one would exaggerate regarding the Pre-determination except he would exit from the *Eman*".<sup>172</sup>

61 - ثو: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن أحمد بن محمد العاصمي، عن علي بن عاصم، عن محمد بن عبد الرحمن، عن يحيى بن سالم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: ما الليل بالليل ولا النهار بالنهار أشبه من المرجئة باليهودية، ولا من القدرية بالنصرانية.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Aasimy, from Ali Bin Aasim, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Rahman, from Yahya Bin Saalim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Neither is the night with the night, nor the day with the day more resembling than the Murjiites with the Jews, nor more than the Qadiriites (Fatalists) with the Christians''.<sup>173</sup>

62 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن جميل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن القضاء والقدر، فقال: هما خلقان من خلق الله والله يزيد في الخلق ما يشاء،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from one of our companions, from Jameel,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Ordainment and the Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'These two are creations of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Increases in His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to'.

و أردت أن أسأله في المشية فنظر إلى فقال: يا جميل لا أجيبك في المشية.

And I intended to ask him<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Desire, but he<sup>-asws</sup> looked at me and said: 'O Jameel! I<sup>-asws</sup> will not answer you regarding the Desire''.<sup>174</sup>

63 - سن: أبى، عن إسماعيل بن إبراهيم، وابن أبي عمير، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة، عن حمران قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قوله الله عزوجل: " هل أتى على الانسان حين من الدهر لم يكن شيئا مذكورا " فقال: كان شيئا ولم يكن مذكورا،

My father, from Ismail Bin Ibrahim and Ibn Umeyr, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara, from Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *Didn't there come upon the human being, a phase, when he did not happen to be a mentionable thing? [76:1]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He was a thing and did not happen to be mentioned'.

قلت: فقوله " :أو لم ير الانسان أنا خلقناه من قبل ولم يك شيئا " قال: لم يكن شيئا في كتاب ولا علم.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 60

 $<sup>^{173}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 61

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 62

I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Or does not the human being remember that We Created him before,* and he was nothing? [19:67]'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He did not happen to be anything (mentionable) in the Book nor Knowledge''.<sup>175</sup>

64 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله إذا أراد شيئا قدره، فإذا قدره قضاه، فإذا قضاه أمضاه.

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Whenever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants something, Determines it, so when He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Determined it, Ordains it, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Ordained it, Accomplishes it''.<sup>176</sup>

65 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن محمد بن عمارة، عن حريز بن عبد الله، أو عبد الله بن مسكان قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام لا يكون شئ في الارض ولا في السماء إلا بهذه الخصال السبعة: بمشية، وإرادة، وقدر، وقضاء، وإذن، وكتاب، وأجل; فمن زعم أنه يقدر على نقص واحدة منهن فقد كفر.

My father, from Fazalat, from Muhammad Bin Amarah, from Hareez Bin Abdullah, or Abdullah Bin Muskan who said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There does not happen anything in the earth, nor in the sky, except by these seven characteristics — By Desire, and Will, and Pre-determination, and Ordainment, and Permission, and Book, and Term. So, the one who, being upon a deficiency of one of these, claims that he is able, so he has committed *Kufr*".<sup>177</sup>

66 - سن: النضر، عن هشام، وعبيد بن زرارة، عن حمران، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كنت أنا والطيار جالسين فجاء أبو بصير فأفرجنا له فجلس بيني وبين الطيار، فقال: في أي شئ أنتم ؟ فقلنا: كنا في الارادة والمشية والمحبة،

Al Nazar, from Hisham and Ubeyd Bin Zurara, from Humran,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'I and Al-Tayyar were seated and Abu Baseer came, so we parted for him, and he sat between me and Al-Tayyar, and he said, 'Regarding which thing are you (discussing)?' We said, 'We were (discussing) regarding the Will, and the Desire and the Love''.

فقال أبو بصير: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: شاء لهم الكفر وأراده ؟ فقال: نعم، قلت: فأحب ذلك ورضيه ؟ فقال: لا، قلت: شاء وأراد ما لم يحب ولم يرض ؟ قال: هكذا خرج إلينا.

Abu Baseer said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire the *Kufr* to be for them and Wants it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'So, does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Love that and is Pleased (with it)?' He<sup>-asws</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 63

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 64

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 65

said: 'No'. I said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Wants what He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Love and is not Pleased (with)?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is how it has come to us<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>178</sup>

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The Desire is an occurrence". 179

My father, from Yunus,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Nothing happens except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and Wants, and Pre-determines, and Ordains, so what is the meaning of Desire?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Beginning of the deed'.

قلت: فما معنى أراد ؟ قال: الثبوت عليه، قلت: فما معنى قدر ؟ قال: تقدير الشئ من طوله و عرضه، قلت: فما معنى قضى ؟ قال: إذا قضى أمضاه فذلك الذي لا مرد له.

I said, 'So, what is the meaning of Will?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The certainty upon it'. I said, 'So what is the meaning of Pre-determination?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Determination of the thing from its length, and its width'. I said, 'So what is the meaning of Ordainment?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains it, Accomplishes it, so that is which there is no averting of it''.<sup>180</sup>

69 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن إسحاق قال: قال أبو الحسن عليه السلام ليونس مولى علي بن يقطين: يا يونس لا تتكلم بالقدر، قال: إنى لا أتكلم بالقدر و لكن أقول: لا يكون إلا ما أراد الله وشاء وقضى وقدر،

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Is'haq who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said to Yunus, a slave of Ali Bin Yaqteen, 'O Yunus! Do not speak about the Pre-determination'. He said, 'My father did not speak about the Pre-determination, but I am saying, 'Nothing happens except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants, and Desires, and Ordains, and Pre-determines'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is how I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying, but I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying: 'Nothing happens except what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and Wants, and Pre-determines, and Ordains'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 66

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 67

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 68

ثم قال: أتدري ما المشية ; فقال: لا، فقال: همه بالشئ ; أو تدري ما أراد ؟ قال: لا، قال: إتمامه على المشية، فقال: أو تدري ما قدر ؟ قال: لا، قال: هو الهندسة من الطول والعرض والبقاء.

Then he-asws said: 'Do you know what is the Desire?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'His-azwj Purpose with the thing'. Or, do you know what is Will?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'His-azwj Completing it upon the Desire. Or, do you know what is Pre-determination?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'It is the engineering, from the length and the width and the durability'.

ثم قال: إن الله إذا شاء شيئا أراده، وإذا أراد قدره، وإذا قدره قضاه، وإذا قضاه أمضاه.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires something, Wills it, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wills, Determines it, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines it, Ordains it, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains it, Accomplishes it'.

يا يونس إن القدرية لم يقولوا بقول الله: " وما تشاؤن إلا أن يشاء الله " ولا قالوا بقول أهل الجنة: " الحمد لله الذي هدينا لهذا وما كنا لنهتدي لولا أن هدينا الله " ولا قالوا بقول أهل النار: " ربنا غلبت علينا شقوتنا وكنا قوما ضالين " ولا قالوا بقول إبليس: ": رب بما أغويتني " ولا قالوا بقول نوح: " ولا ينفعكم نصحي إن أردت أن أنصح لكم إن كان الله يريد أن يغويكم هو ربكم وإليه ترجعون "

O Yunus! The Qadiriites (Fatalists) are not saying with the Words of Allah-azwj: 'And you (Imams) are not desiring except if Allah so Desires, Lord of the worlds [81:29]', nor with the words of the people of the Paradise, 'The Praise is for Allah Who Guided us to this, and we would not have been rightly Guided if Allah had not Guided us [7:43]', nor are they saying with the words of the people of the Fire, 'O our Lord! Our wretchedness overcame upon us and we were a straying people' [23:106], nor are they saying with the words of Iblees-la, 'Lord! Due to You having Misled me [15:39]', nor with the words of Noah-as: 'And my advice will not benefit you if I intend to advise you and Allah Intends to Let you stray. He is your Lord, and to Him you will be returning [11:34]".

ثم قال: قال الله: يابن آدم بمشيتي كنت أنت الذي تشاء، وبقوتي أديت إلى فرائضي، وبنعمتي قويت على معصيتي، وجعلتك سميعا بصيرا قويا، فما أصابك من حسنة فمني، وما أصابك من سيئة فمن نفسك، وذلك إنى لا أسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O son of Adam<sup>-as</sup>! My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire was the one with which you desired, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength you fulfilled My<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations to Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties you were strengthened upon disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made you hearing, seeing, strong. So, whatever you attained from a good it was from Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and whatever you attained from an evil deed, it is from yourself, and that is because I<sup>-asws</sup> will not be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and they would be Questioned!".

ثم قال: قد نظمت لك كل شئ تريده.

Then he-asws said: 'I-azwj have organised for you everything you wanted". 181

70 - ضا: سئل أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه عن القدر قال: فقيل له: أنبئنا عن القدر يا أمير المؤمنين. فقال: سر الله فلا تفتشوه. فقيل له الثاني: أنبئنا عن القدر،

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Pre-determination. It was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform us about the Pre-determination, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>!' So, Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not investigate it'. It was said to him<sup>-asws</sup> for a second time, 'Inform us about the Predetermination, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A deep ocean, do not dive into it'. It was said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform us about the Pre-determination'.

فقال: " ما يفتح الله للناس من رحمة فلا ممسك لها وما يمسك فلا مرسل لها "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever Mercy Allah Opens to the people, so there is none to withhold it, and whatever He Withholds, there is no sender to him from after Him, [35:2].

فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين إنما سألناك عن الاستطاعة التي بما نقوم ونقعد، فقال: استطاعة تملك مع الله أم دون الله ؟ قال: فسكت القوم ولم يحروا جوابا، فقال صلى الله عليه وآله: إن قلتم: إنكم تملكونها مع الله قتلتكم، وإن قلتم: دون الله قتلتكم ! فقالوا: كيف نقول يا أمير المؤمنين ؟

He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! But rather, we are asking you-asws about the capability by which we are standing and sitting'. He-asws said: 'Do you possess capability with Allah-azwj or besides Allah-azwj?' The people were silent and did not respond an answer, so he-asws said: 'If you were to say that you are possessing it with Allah-azwj, I-asws will kill you, and if you say, besides Allah-azwj, I-asws will (still) kill you!' They said, 'How should we be saying, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws?'

قال: تملكونها بالذي يملكها دونكم فإن امدكم بهاكان ذلك من عطائه، وإن سلبهاكان ذلك من بلائه، إنما هو المالك لما ملككم، والقادر لما عليه أقدركم،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You are possessing it by which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made you to possess besides you all, so if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Supports you with it, that would be from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Gifts, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Withdraw it, that would be from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Afflictions. But rather, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Owner of whatever you own, and the Able to whatever you are able upon.

أما تسمعون ما يقول العباد ويسألونه الحول والقوة حيث يقولون: لا حول ولا قوة إلا بالله،

But, are you not hearing what the servants are saying and asking for the might and the strength where they are saying, 'There is neither Might nor Strength except by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'?'

فسئل عن تأويلها: فقال: لا حول عن معصيته إلا بعصمته، ولا قوة على طاعته إلا بعونه.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 69

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about its explanation, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is neither might from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup> except by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Protection, nor any strength upon obeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup> except by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Assistance''. <sup>182</sup>

71 - قال العالم كتب الحسن بن أبي الحسن البصري إلى الحسين بن علي بن أبي طالب صلوات الله عليهما يسأله عن القدر، وكتب إليه: فاتبع ما شرحت لك في القدر مما افضي إلينا أهل البيت فإنه من لم يؤمن بالقدر خيره وشره فقد كفر، ومن حمل المعاصى على الله عزوجل فقد افترى على الله افتراءا عظيما،

The scholar said,

'Al-Hassan Bin Abu Al-Hassan Al-Basry wrote to Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Pre-determination, and he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote back to him: 'Follow what I<sup>-asws</sup> have explained to you regarding the Pre-determination from what leads to us<sup>-asws</sup>, the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household, for the one who does not believe in the Pre-determination, its good and its evil, so he has committed *Kufr*, and the one who loads the (acts) of disobedience upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so he has fabricated upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> a grievous fabrication.

إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يطاع بإكراه، ولا يعصى بغلبة، ولا يهمل العباد في الهلكة، لكنه المالك لما ملكهم، والقادر لما عليه أقدرهم،

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not obeyed by force, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> disobeyed by overcoming, no does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Carry the servants to the destruction, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Owner of whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made them own, and the Able for whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> enabled upon.

فإن ائتمروا بالطاعة لم يكن الله صادا عنها مبطئا، وإن ائتمروا بالمعصية فشاء أن يمن عليهم فيحول بينهم وبين ما ائتمروا به فعل، وإن لم يفعل فليس هو حملهم عليها قسرا، ولا كلفهم جبرا، بل بتمكينه إياهم بعد إعذاره وإنذاره لهم واحتجاجه عليهم طوقهم ومكنهم، وجعل لهم السبيل إلى أخذ ما إليه دعاهم، وترك ما عنه نهاهم،

So, if they were to deliberate with obedience, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would not happen to block from it, delaying, and if they deliberate with the disobedience, then if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be a barrier between them and what they had been deliberating with a deed, and if they do it, then it wasn't Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Carried them upon it forcibly, nor did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumber them Compelling, but by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Enabling them after His<sup>-azwj</sup> Advice and Warning to them and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Protection upon them, Strengthening them and Enabling them, and Made the way to be for them to take whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Called them to, and leave whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Prohibited them from.

جعلهم مستطيعين لاخذ ما أمرهم به من شئ غير آخذيه، ولترك ما نهاهم عنه من شئ غير تاركيه، والحمد لله الذي جعل عباده أقوياء لما أمرهم به، ينالون بتلك القوة وما نهاهم عنه، وجعل العذر لمن يجعل له السبيل، حمدا متقبلا

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made them capable to take what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded them with from anything without taking it, and to leave what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Prohibited them from anything without leaving it. And the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Made His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants strong for what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has

<sup>182</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 70

\_

Commanded them with. They can take with that strength what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Prohibited them from, and Made the excuse to be for the one He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the way to be for him.

So, I<sup>-asws</sup> am upon that I<sup>-asws</sup> go, and with it I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-asws</sup>, and my<sup>-asws</sup> companions as well are upon it, and for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Praise". <sup>183</sup>

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

He<sup>-asws</sup> said, and he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about the Pre-determination: 'A dark road, do not travel it, and a deep ocean, do not dive into it, and a Secret of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, do not encumber yourself with it''.<sup>184</sup>

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, so He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there are two Desires – an inevitable Desire and a Desire of determination, and like that there are two Wills for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – an inevitable Will and a Will of determination. The inevitable Will you do not err, and a Will of determination you err and you get it right.

And for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> there are two Desires – A Desire He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and a Desire He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desire. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibits and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desire. Its meaning is He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants from the servants and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Want the disobedience and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires.

And, everything is by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determination, and the matters flow what is between the two. So, when the Ordainment misses the Pre-determination it does not miss, and when the Pre-determination does not miss the Ordainment does not miss. And rather, the creation is from the Ordainment to the Pre-determination, and when it misses, and from the Pre-determination to the Ordainment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 71

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 72

والقضاء على أربعة أوجه في كتاب الله عزوجل الناطق على لسان سفيره الصادق صلى الله عليه وآله: منها قضاء الخلق وهو قوله تعالى: " فقضيهن سبع سموات في يومين " معناه خلقهن.

And the Ordainment is upon four aspects in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, talking upon the tongue of His<sup>-azwj</sup> truthful Ambassador<sup>-saww</sup>: 'From it is Ordainment of the creation, and it is in the Words of the Exalted: **So, He Ordained them to be seven skies in two periods** [41:12] – its meaning is, Created these.

And the second is the Ordainment of the Decision, and these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *it shall be Ordained between them with the Truth [39:75]*, its meaning is, Judged.

And the third is an Ordainment of the Command, and these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And your Lord has Ordained that you shall not worship except Him [17:23]**, it means the Command of your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>.

And the fourth is the Ordainment of the knowledge, and these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And We Ordained to the Children of Israel in the Book: "You will make mischief in the land twice [17:4]**, it's meaning is, Taught us from the children of Israel.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Desired the disobedience from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants and did not Want, and Desired the obedience and Wanted from them, because the Desire, is Desire of the Command and Desire of the Knowledge, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Demand is the Demand of the Pleasure and Want of the Command. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands with the obedience and is Pleased with it, and Desires the disobedience, meaning Knows the disobedience to be from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, and did not Command them with it.

So, this is from Justice of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants. Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty and Magnificent is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Glory". <sup>185</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 73

74 - شا: روى الحسن بن أبي الحسن البصري قال: جاء رجل إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام بعد انصرافه من حرب صفين فقال له: يا أمير المؤمنين خبرني عماكان بيننا و بين هؤلاء القوم من الحرب أكان بقضاء من الله وقدر ؟

It is reported by Al Hassan Bin Abu Al Hassan Al Basry who said,

'A man came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> his<sup>-asws</sup> leaving from the battle of Siffeen, and said to him, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about what was between us and these people, of the ware. Was it by an Ordainment from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Pre-determination?'

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'You did not ascend a hill nor did you descend into a valley except and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there was an Ordainment and a Pre-determination in it'.

The man said, 'Then in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there would be a Reckoning of my efforts, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'And Why (do you ask)?' He said, 'When there was the Ordainment and the Pre-determination ushering us to the deed, so what is the Reward for us upon the obedience, and what its aspect of the Punishment upon the disobedience?'

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Or you are thinking, O man, that it is an inevitable Ordainment and a necessary Pre-determination? Do not think that, for the word with it are the words of the idol worshippers, and party of Satan<sup>-la</sup>, and contends with the Beneficent, and Qadiriites (Fatalists) of this community and its Magians.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty, Commands as a choice, and Prohibits as a caution, and Encumbers the easy, and is not being obeyed forcefully, and not being disobeyed by overcoming, and did not Created the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two in vain. That is a conjecture of those who are committing *Kufr*, so woe from the Fire be unto those who are committing *Kufr*!'

The man said, 'So, what is the Ordainment and the Pre-determination which you<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?'

قال: الامر بالطاعة، والنهى عن المعصية، والتمكين من فعل الحسنة وترك السيئة، والمعونة على القربة إليه، والخذلان لمن عصاه، والوعد والوعيد والترغيب والترهيب، كل ذلك قضاء الله في أفعالنا وقدره لاعمالنا، فأما غير ذلك فلا تظنه فإن الظن له محبط للاعمال.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Command is for the obedience and the Prohibition is from the disobedience, and the Enablement of the good deed and leaving of the evil deed, and the Assistance upon the drawing closer to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Forsaking of one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Promise and the Threat, and the awe and the hope, and all that is an Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in our deeds, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined to our deeds. As for other than that, do not guess it, for the guessing of it would drop the deeds'.

The man said, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> have relived from me, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Relieve you<sup>-asws</sup>', and he prosed saying, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> are the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> who we hope with obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>' – up to the end of the couplets''.<sup>186</sup>

(The book) Al Durra Al Baahira -

'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Desire is the embarking upon the thing, and the Will is the completion of that thing''. <sup>187</sup>

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He<sup>-asws</sup> is saying, and he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about the Pre-determination: 'A dark road, do not travel it, and a deep ocean, do not dive into it, and a Secret of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> do not encumber yourself with it''.<sup>188</sup>

And he  $^{-asws}$  said: 'The Pre-determinations overcome upon the destiny until the disaster takes place in the arrangement''.  $^{189}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 74

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 75

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 76

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 77

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From his-asws speech when he-asws was asked, 'Was his-asws journey to Syria by an Ordainment from Allah-azwj and His-azwj Pre-determination?' after a lengthy speech, selected it: 'Woe be unto you! Perhaps you think that an Ordainment is definite and a Pre-determination is inevitable, and had that been like that, it would invalidate the Reward and the Punishment, and the Promise and the Threat would drop.

إن الله سبحانه أمر عباده تخييرا، ونحاهم تحذيرا، وكلف يسيرا، ولم يكلف عسيرا، وأعطى على القليل كثيرا، ولم يعص مغلوبا، ولم يطع مكرها، ولم يرسل الانبياء لعبا، ولم ينزل الكتب للعباد عبثا، ولا خلق السماوات والارض وما بينهما باطلا، ذلك ظن الذين كفروا من النار.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious Commanded His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants as a choices, and Prohibits them as cautions, and does not Encumber them difficult (matters), and Give a lot upon the little (effort), and is not disobeyed by overcoming, and is not obeyed forcefully, and did not Send the Prophets for trivial reasons, and did not Reveal the Book to the servants in vain, and did not Create the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two without purpose. That is a conjecture of those who are committing *Kufr*, so woe be from the Fire unto those committing *Kufr*". <sup>190</sup>

79 - شى: عن مسعدة بن صدقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من زعم أن الله يأمر بالسوء والفحشاء فقد كذب على الله، ومن زعم أن المعاصي عملت بغير قوة الله فقد كذب على الله ومن كذب على الله ومن كذب على الله أدخله الله النار.

From Mas'ada Bin Sadaqa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands with the evil deeds and the immoralities, so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who claims that the good and the evil is without His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire, so he has thrown Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> out from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, and one who claims that the disobedience is done without Strength of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who lies upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Enter him into the Fire''. <sup>191</sup>

 $<sup>^{190}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 78

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 3 H 79

(باب 4) \* (الاجال)

## **CHAPTER 4 – THE TERMS (LIFE-SPANS)**

The Verses – (Surah) Aal-e-Imran:

And it was not for a soul that it should be dying except by the Permission of Allah, being an Ordained term [3:145]

And the Exalted Said: They are saying, 'If there was something for us from the matter, we would not have been killed over here'. Say: 'Had you remained in your houses, those upon whom being killed was Ordained would have gone forth to their spots of death [3:154]

(Surah) Al Anaam: He is Who Created you from clay, then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him; then (how come) you are doubting [6:2]

(Surah) Al A'raaf: And for every community there is a term. So, when their term comes, they can neither delay it for a moment, nor can they bring it forward [7:34]

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: For every community there is a term, and when their term comes, so they would not be able to delay it for a moment, nor bring it forward' [10:49]

(Surah) Al Hijr: And We did not Destroy a town except and for it is a known Ordainment [15:4] No community can precede its term nor can they delay themselves (from it) [15:5]

(Surah) Al Nahl: And if Allah were to Seize people due to their injustices, He would not Leave upon it from a single creature, but He Respites them to a Specified term. So, when their term comes, they will neither be delaying it nor will they be bringing it forward [16:61]

(Surah) Maryam<sup>-as</sup>: **Therefore, do not be hasty against them, but rather We only Number out a number to them [19:84]** 

(Surah) Ta Ha: And if a Word had not preceded from your Lord and a specified term, [20:129]

(Surah) Al Ankabout: And had a specified term not been appointed for them, the Punishment would have come to them. And it will come to them suddenly while they do not perceive [29:53]

(Surah) FAtir: and for no one is there a prolongation from his life-span, nor a reduction from his life-span, except it is in a Book. Surely, that is easy upon Allah [35:11]

(Surah) Al Shura: And, had not a Word preceded from your Lord to a specified term, it would have been Decided between them. [42:14]

(Surah) Al Munafigeen: And Allah never Respites a soul when its term comes [63:11]

(Surah) Nuh<sup>-as</sup>: and Delay you to a specified term. Surely, a term of Allah when it comes, cannot be delayed, if only you knew [71:4]

My father, from Al Nazar, from Al Halby, from Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Ordained term, it is the inevitable which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains and Necessitates it, and the Specified (term), it is in which there could be the change of Decision. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires; and the Inevitable (term), there isn't any bringing forward in it nor delaying''.<sup>192</sup>

2 - فس: أحمد بن إدريس، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر عن يحيى الحلبي، عن هارون بن خارجة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: ولن يؤخر الله نفسا إذا جاء أجلها قال: إن عند الله كتبا موقوفة يقدم منها ما يشاء ويؤخر فإذا كان ليلة القدر أنزل فيها كل شئ يكون إلى مثلها فذلك قوله: " ولن يؤخر الله نفسا إذا جاء أجلها " إذا أنزله وكتبه كتاب السماوات وهو الذي لا يؤخره.

Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar Bin Yahya Al Halby, from Haroun Bin Kharjat, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *And Allah never Respites a soul when its term comes [63:11]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is a Book of Suspended (matters) in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward from it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Delays. So, whenever it would be the Night of Pre-determination, it is Revealed everything which would be happening up to its like (next year), and these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And Allah never Respites a soul when its term comes [63:11]*. When it is Revealed and Written in the Book of the skies, it is which cannot be delayed". <sup>193</sup>

3 - شي: عن مسعدة بن صدقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله تعالى " ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده " قال: الاجل الذي غير مسمى موقوف، يقدم منه ما شاء، ويؤخر منه ما شاء،

From Mas'ada Bin Sadaqa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Exalted: **then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The terms which are unspecified are suspended. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward from it what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Delays from it what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires.

وأما الاجل المسمى فهو الذي ينزل مما يريد أن يكون من ليلة القدر إلى مثلها من قابل، فذلك قول الله: " إذا جاء أجلهم لا يستأخرون ساعة ولا يستقدمون ".

As for the specified term, so it is which Revealed from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to be happening from a Night of Pre-determination to it's like the next year, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **So, when their term comes, they will neither be delaying it nor will they be bringing it forward [16:61]**".<sup>194</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 1

 $<sup>^{193}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 3

4 - ما: وعن حمران، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: المسمى ما سمي لملك الموت في تلك الليلة وهو الذي قال الله: " إذا جاء أجلهم فلا يستأخرون ساعة ولا يستقدمون " والآخر له فيه المشية إن شاء قدمه وإن شاء أخره.

And from Humran,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The specified (term) is what is specified to the Angel of death during that night, and it is which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: *So, when their term comes, they will neither be delaying it nor will they be bringing it forward* [16:61], and there is another (term) for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> wherein is the Desire. If He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings it forwards, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, Delays it".<sup>195</sup>

5 - ما: الغضائري، عن التلعكبري، عن محمد بن همام، عن محمد بن علي بن الحسين الهمداني، عن محمد بن خالد البرقي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن المفضل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تعالى لم يجعل للمؤمن أجلا في الموت، يبقيه ما أحب البقاء فإذا علم من أنه سيأتي بما فيه بوار دينه قبضه إليه تعالى مكرها.

Al Gazairy, from Al Tal'akbay, from Muhammad Bin Hamam, from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Al Husayn Al Hamdny, from Muhammad Bin Khalid al Bargy, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Al Mufazzal,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted did not Make a term to be for the Momin regarding the death. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes him remain for as long as he loves to remain. Then when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that he would be indulging in what therein would be ruination of his Religion, the Exalted Captures him to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Forcefully''.<sup>196</sup>

6 - قال محمد بن همام: فذكرت هذا الحديث لاحمد بن علي بن حمزة مولى الطالبيين - وكان راوية للحديث - فحدثني عن الحسين بن أسد الطفاوي، عن محمد بن القاسم عن فضيل بن يسار، عن رجل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من يموت بالذنوب أكثر ممن يموت بالآجال، ومن يعيش بالاحسان أكثر ممن يعيش بالاعمار.

Muhammad Bin Hamam said, 'I mentioned this Hadeeth to Ahmad Bin Ali Bin Hamza, a slave of Al Talabiyeen – and he was a reported of the Hadeeth, and it was narrated to me from Al Husayn Bin Asad Al Tafawy, from Muhammad Bin Al Qasim, from Fazeyl Bin Yasar, from a man,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who are dying due to the sins is more than the ones dying due to the (end of) terms, and the ones who live (longer) due to the good deeds is more than the ones who live due to the (allocated) life spans''.<sup>197</sup>

7 - دعوات الراوندي: قال الصادق عليه السلام: يعيش الناس بإحسانهم أكثر مما يعيشون بأعمارهم، ويموتون بذنوبهم أكثر مما يموتون بآجالهم.

(The book) Da'waat of Al Rawandy -

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 195}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 4

 $<sup>^{196}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 6

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people (who) are living (longer) due to their good deeds are more than the ones who are living due to their (allocated) life-spans, and they are dying due to their sins more than what they drying due to their (end of) terms''.<sup>198</sup>

Al Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'With every human being there are two Angels protecting him, so when the Predetermination comes, they leave him with it, and that the term is a shield protecting him'.<sup>199</sup>

9 - شي: عن حمران قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده " قال هما أجلان: أجل موقوف يصنع الله ما يشاء وأجل محتوم.

From Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is a suspended term. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and there is an inevitable term''.<sup>200</sup>

10 - شي: عن حصين، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قي قوله: قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده قال: الاجل الاول هو الذي نبذه إلى الملائكة والرسل والانبياء، والاجل المسمى عنده هو الذي ستره عن الخلائق.

From Haseyn,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The first term, it is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives to the Angels, and the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> and the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and the specified term is with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Veils from the creatures".<sup>201</sup>

11 - شى: عن حماد بن موسى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام إنه سئل عن قول الله: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " قال: إن ذلك كتاب يمحو الله فيه ما يشاء ويثبت، فمن ذلك الذي يرد الدعاء القضاء، وذلك الدعاء مكتوب عليه: " الذي يرد به القضاء " حتى إذا صار إلى ام الكتاب لم يغن الدعاء فيه شيئا.

From Hamad Bin Musa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**. That is a Book. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deletes in it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires and Affirms. So, from that is that which an Ordainment returns the supplication (from being fulfilled), and that is the supplication

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 10

written upon it: 'Which can be returned by the Ordainment', until it comes to the *Mother of the Book*, the supplication does not avail anything in it''.<sup>202</sup>

12 - شى: عن الحسين بن زيد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن المرء ليصل رحمه وما بقي من عمره إلا ثلاث سنين فيمدها الله إلى ثلاث وثلاثين سنة، وإن المرء ليقطع رحمه وقد بقي من عمره ثلاث وثلاثون سنة فيقصرها الله إلى ثلاث سنين أو أدنى.

From Al Husayn Bin Zayd,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'If the person helps his relatives, and there does not remain from his life-span except three years, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Extends it to thirty-three years, and if the person cuts-off his relatives, and there had remained thirty three years from his life-span, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Shortens it to three years, or (even) less'.

قال الحسين: وكان جعفر عليه السلام يتلو هذه الآية: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب ".

Al-Husayn (the narrator) said, 'And Ja'far-asws used to recite this Verse: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**".<sup>203</sup>

13 - نهج: من كلامه عليه السلام - لما خوف من الغيلة - وإن علي من الله جنة حصينة، فإذا جاء يومي انفرجت عني وأسلمتني فحينئذ لا يطيش السهم ولا يبرأ الكلم.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From a speech of his-asws – when there was fear from the assassination: 'And that upon me-asws there is a fortified shield from Allah-azwj. So, when my-asws day comes it would be released from me-asws and submit me-asws (to death), that is when neither will the arrow be diverted nor would the injury heal".<sup>204</sup>

14 - نمج: قال عليه السلام: كفي بالاجل حارسا.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He-asws said: 'Suffice with the term as a guard''. 205

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 4 H 14

(باب 5) \* (الارزاق والاسعار) \*

## CHAPTER 5 — THE SUSTENANCES AND THE PRICES (INFLATION)

الايات، البقرة " 2 " والله يرزق من يشاء بغير حساب 212.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: And Allah Sustains the one He so Desires to, without a measure [2:212]

آل عمران " " إن الله يرزق من يشاء بغير حساب 37.

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran: Surely Allah Gives to whom He so Desires to without measure' [3:37]

هود " 11 " وما من دابة في الارض إلا على الله رزقها 6.

(Surah) Hud-as: And there is none from an animal in the earth except upon Allah is its sustenance [11:6]

الرعد " 13 " الله يبسط الرزق لمن يشاء ويقدر 26.

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: Allah Amplifies and Straitens the Sustenance for whoever He so Desires to; [13:26]

الاسرى " 17 " إن ربك يبسط الرزق لمن يشاء ويقدر إنه كان بعباده خبيرا بصيرا 30.

(Surah) Al Asra: Surely, your Lord Extends and Straitens sustenance to one He so Desires to. He would always be Informed, Insightful with His servants [17:30]

الحج " 22 " ليرزقنهم الله رزقا حسنا وإن الله لهو خير الرازقين 58.

(Surah) Al Hajj: Allah would Sustain them with a goodly sustenance. And surely Allah, He is the Best of the sustainers [22:58]

المؤمنين " 23 " وهو خير الرازقين 72.

(Surah) Al Mominoun: and He is the best of the providers [23:72]

النور " 24 " والله يرزق من يشاء بغير حساب. 38

(Surah) Al Noor: and Allah Graces one He so Desires to, without measure [24:38]

العنكبوت " 2 " وكأين من دابة لا تحمل رزقها الله يرزقها وإياكم وهو السميع العليم 6 "

(Surah) Al Ankabout: **And how many a creature cannot carry its sustenance (so) Allah Sustains it and you all, and He is the Hearing, the Knowing [29:60]** 

And the Exalted Said: Allah Extends the sustenance for the one He so Desires to from His servants and Straitens (for some). Surely, Allah is a Knower of all things [29:62]

(Surah) Al Roum: Or, do they not see that Allah Extends the sustenance to ones He so Desires to and Straitens? Surely in there are Signs in that for a people who believe [30:37]

(Surah) Saba: Say: 'Who Sustains you from the skies and the earth?' Say: 'Allah! And I or you are perhaps on a Guidance or in clear error' [34:24]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'Surely my Lord Extends the sustenance for whom He so Desires to and straitens, but most of the people don't know' [34:36]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'Surely my Lord Extends the sustenance for one He so Desires to from His servants, and He Straitens for him. And whatever you spend from anything, He will Replace it, and He is the best of the Sustainers [34:39]

(Surah) Al Zumar: Or, do they not know that Allah Extends the sustenance to one He so Desires to and Retrains? Surely, in that there are Signs for a believing people [39:52]

(Surah) Al Shura: For Him are the reins of the skies and the earth. He Extends the sustenance for one He so Desires to and Straitens. He is Knowing with all things [42:12]

And the Exalted Said: And if Allah was to Amplify the sustenance to His servants, they would rebel in the land. But, He Sends down in a measurement what He so Desires to. He is Aware, Insightful with His servants [42:27]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: Are they distributing the Mercy of your Lord? We Distribute their livelihoods between them in the life of the world [43:32]

(Surah) Al Zariyaat: And in the sky is your sustenance and what you are Promised (with) [51:22] So, by the Lord of the sky and the earth! It is the Truth, similar to what you are talking about [51:23]

1 - ب: ابن طريف، عن ابن علوان، عن جعفر، عن أبيه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الرزق لينزل من السماء إلى الارض على عدد قطر المطر إلى كل نفس بما قدر لها، ولكن لله فضول فاسألوا الله من فضله.

Ibn Tareyf, from Ibn Ulwan,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The sustenance comes down from the sky to the earth upon the number of the drops of rain to every soul with whatever has been Pre-determined for it, but from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is an extra, therefore ask Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace".<sup>206</sup>

2 - ن: محمد بن القاسم المفسر، عن أحمد بن الحسن الحسيني، عن الحسن بن علي، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن الرضا، عن أبيه موسى بن جعفر عليهم السلام عن بعض أهل مجلسه فقيل: عليل، فقصده عائدا وجلس عند رأسه فوجده دنفا،

Muhammad Bin Al Qasim Al Mufasar, from Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Al Husayni, from Al Hassan Bin Ali, from his father, from his grandfather,

'From Al Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his grandfather,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> asked about one of the people of his<sup>-asws</sup> gathering, and it was said, 'He is sick'. So, he headed to console him and sat by his head, and he found him as very ill.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Improve your thoughts with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'. He said, 'As for my thoughts with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, these are good, but my anguish is for my daughters. Nothing is making me sick apart from my anguish with them'.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 1

فقال الصادق عليه السلام: الذي ترجوه لتضعيف حسناتك ومحو سيئاتك فارجه لاصلاح حال بناتك أما علمت أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قال: لما جاوزت سدرة المنتهى وبلغت أغصانها وقضبانها رأيت بعض ثمار قضبانها أثداء معلقة

Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That which you are hoping for, you should increase your good deeds and delete your evil deeds, then hope for the correction of the state of your daughters. But, do you not know that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'When I<sup>-asws</sup> crossed Sidrat Al-Muntaha and reached its branches and its twigs, I<sup>-saww</sup> saw some of the fruits of its branches (shaped like) hanging breasts.

يقطر من بعضها اللبن، ومن بعضها العسل، ومن بعضها الدهن، ويخرج عن بعضها شبه دقيق السميذ، وعن بعضها الثياب، وعن بعضها كالنبق فيهوي ذلك كله نحو الارض، فقلت في نفسي: أين مقر هذه الخارجات عن هذه الاثداء ؟ وذلك أنه لم يكن معي جبرئيل لاين كنت جاوزت مرتبته، واختزل دوين،

The milk was dropping from one of them, and the honey from one of them, and the oil from one of them, and there was coming out from one of the something resembling like fine flour, and the clothes from one of them, and (something) like berries, and all that was inclining towards the earth. So, I-saww said to myself-saww: 'Where is the centre (origin) of these emergences from these breasts?' And that is because Jibraeel-as did not happen to be with me-saww as I-saww had exceeded his-as rank and he-as was reduced below me-saww.

فناداني ربي عزوجل في سري: يا محمد هذه أنبتها من هذا المكان الا رفع لاغذو منها بنات المؤمنين من أمتك وبنيهم فقل لآباء البنات: لا تضيقن صدوركم على فاقتهن فإني كما خلقتهن أرزقهن.

My<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Called out to me<sup>-saww</sup> in my<sup>-saww</sup> privacy: "O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! I<sup>-saww</sup> have Grown these in this place only to lift to provide from these the daughters of the Momineen from your<sup>-saww</sup> community, and their sons, therefore say to the fathers of the daughters: 'Do not constrict your chests upon their destitution, for I<sup>-azwj</sup>, just as I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Created them, I<sup>-azwj</sup> will Sustain them!"'<sup>207</sup>

3 - شى: عن إسماعيل بن كثير رفع الحديث إلى النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: لما نزلت هذه الآية: " واسألوا الله من فضله ". قال: فقال أصحاب النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: ما هذا الفضل ؟ أيكم يسأل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله عن ذلك ؟ قال: فقال علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: أنا أسأله فسأله عن ذلك الفضل ما هو ؟

From Ismail Bin Kaseer,

'Raising the Hadeeth to the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'When this Verse was Revealed: *and ask Allah from His Grace. [4:32]*, the companions of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'What is this Grace? Which one of you will ask Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> about that?' So, Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> will ask him<sup>-saww</sup>. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about that Grace, what is it?

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 2

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الله خلق خلقه وقسم لهم أرزاقهم من حلها وعرض لهم بالحرام فمن انتهك حراما نقص له من الحلال بقدر ما انتهك من الحرام وحوسب به.

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures and Distributed their sustenance(s) to them from its Permissible ones and present to them the Prohibition. So, the one who violates a Prohibition, there would be reduced for him from the Permissible by a measurement of what he violated from the Prohibition and would be Reckoned with it''.<sup>208</sup>

4 - نهج: قال عليه السلام: الرزق رزقان: رزق تطلبه، ورزق يطلبك، فإن لم تأته أتاك، فلا تحمل هم سنتك على هم يومك، كفاك كل يوم ما فيه فإن تكن السنة من عمرك فإن الله تعالى جده سيؤتيك في كل غد جديد ما قسم لك، وإن لم تكن السنة من عمرك فما تصنع بالهم لما ليس لك ولن يسبقك إلى رزقك طالب ولن يغلبك عليه غالب ولن يبطئ عنك ما قد قدر لك؟.

Nahj (Al-Balagah) -

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The sustenance(s) are two (types of) sustenance(s) – a sustenance you seek and a sustenance seeking you, so, if you don't come to it, it would come to you. Therefore, do not carry the worries of your year upon the worries of your day. Suffice yourself every day with whatever is in it, for if it was the year (still remaining) from your life-span, then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Exalted, Generous is He<sup>-azwj</sup>, would be Giving you during every morning anew what He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Distribute to you; and if the year does not take place from your life-span, then what have you to do with the worry for what isn't for you and a seeker will never precede you to your sustenance, and an overcome will not overcome you upon it, and it would not be delayed from you what has been Pre-determined for you?".<sup>209</sup>

5 - شي: عن ابن الهذيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله قسم الارزاق بين عباده وأفضل فضلا كبيرا لم يقسمه بين أحد قال الله: " واسألوا الله من فضله ".

From Ibn Al Hazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Distributes the sustenance between His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, and the most superior Grace, great, He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Distribute it between anyone. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: *and ask Allah from His Grace. [4:32]*". <sup>210</sup>

6 - شى: عن إبراهيم بن أبي البلاد، عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال: ليس من نفس إلا وقد فرض الله لها رزقها حلالا يأتيها في عافية، وعرض لها بالحرام من وجه آخر، فإن هي تناولت من الحرام شيئا قاصها به من الحلال الذي فرض الله لها وعند الله سواهما فضل كبير.

From Ibrahim Bin Abu Al Balad, from his father,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 3

 $<sup>^{209}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 5

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There isn't from a soul except and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Necessitated its Permissible sustenance for it. He would come to it in good health, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Presented to it with the Prohibition from another aspect. So, if he attains anything from the Prohibited, it would reduce by it from the Permissible which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> had Necessitated for it, and in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, besides these two, is a great Grace''.<sup>211</sup>

7 - شي: عن الحسين بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قلت له: جعلت فداك إنهم يقولون: إن النوم بعد الفجر مكروه لان الارزاق تقسم في ذلك الوقت

From Al Husayn Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! They are saying that the sleep after the dawn is disliked, because the sustenance(s) are distributed during that time'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The sustenance(s) are appointed, distributed, and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is Grace, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distributes it from the emergence of dawn up to the emergence of the sun, and that is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and ask Allah from His Grace.* [4:32]'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And mentioning (remembering) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> after the emergence of dawn is further reaching in seeking of the sustenance than the going around in the land".<sup>212</sup>

A number (of reporters), from Sahl, from Ibn Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Aslam, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj has Allocated an Angel with the prices so it will never become more expensive out of scarcity, nor cheaper out of abundance''. 213

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ibn Marouf, from Al Hajal, from one of his companions, from Al Sumaly,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 8

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic has Allocated an Angel with the prices. He manages it by His-azwj Command''. 214

The number (of reporters), from Sahl, from Ibn Yazeed, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Allocated an Angel with the prices, to manage these''.<sup>215</sup>

11 - نهج: وقدر الارزاق فكثرها وقللها، وقسمها على الضيق والسعة، فعدل فيها ليبتلي من أراد بميسورها ومعسورها، وليختبر بذلك الشكر والصبر من غنيها وفقيرها،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pre-determined the sustenance(s), its more and its less, and Distributed it upon the straightness and the abundance. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Just with regards to it in order to Try the one He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to, with its affluence and its destitution, and in order to Test by that the thanks and the patience from its rich ones and its poor ones.

ثم قرن بسعتها عقابيل فاقتها، ويفرج أفراجها غصص أتراحها، وخلق الآجال فأطالها وقصرها، وقدمها وأخرها، ووصل بالموت أسبابها، وجعله خالجا لاشطانها، وقاطعا لمرائر أقرانها.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Paired with its vastness, misfortunes of destitution, and distress of its calamities, grief (with) its happiness, and Created the terms, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prolonged these, and shortened it, and Brought it forward and Delayed it, and linked with the death, its causes, and Made it a pulling of its ropes and cutting the reins of its life-spans".<sup>216</sup>

12 - عدة: روي عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " وما يؤمن أكثرهم بالله إلا وهم مشركون " قال: هو قول الرجل: لولا فلان لهلكت، ولولا فلان لما أصبت كذا وكذا، ولولا فلان لضاع عيالي ; ألا ترى أنه قد جعل لله شريكا في ملكه يرقه ويدفع عنه ؟

A number (of reporters) reported from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: *And most of them do not believe in Allah except and they are associating* [12:106]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is the word of the man, 'Had it not been for so and so, I would have been destroyed', and 'Had it not been for so and so, I would not have attained so and so', and 'Had it not been for so and so, my dependants would have been wasted'. Do you not see that he has made an associate to be for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, sustaining him and defending from him?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 11

قلت: فنقول: لولا أن الله من على بفلان لهلكت، قال: نعم لا بأس بهذا ونحوه.

'I said, 'We are saying, 'Had it not been for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Favouring upon me with so and so, I would have been destroyed'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, there is no problem with this and approximately to it''.<sup>217</sup>

13 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، وعدة من أصحابنا ; عن سهل بن زياد عن ابن محبوب، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله في حجة الوداع: ألا إن الروح الامين نفث في روعي أنه لا تموت نفس حتى تستكمل رزقها

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, and a number of our companions, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said during the farewell Hajj: 'Indeed! The trustworthy spirit (Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>) puffed into my<sup>-saww</sup> mind that no soul would be dying until its sustenance is completed.

فاتقوا الله وأجملوا في الطلب، ولا يحملنكم استبطاء شئ من الرزق أن تطلبوه بشئ من معصية الله، فإن الله تعالى قسم الارزاق بين خلقه حلالا، ولم يقسمها حراما فمن اتقى الله وصبر أتاه رزقه من حله، ومن هتك حجاب ستر الله عزوجل وأخذه من غير حله قص به من رزقه الحلال وحوسب عليه.

Therefore, fear Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and beautify during the seeking, and do not let the delay of your sustenance carry you upon seeking it with something from the disobedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Distributes the Permissible sustenance(s) between His<sup>-azwj</sup> Creatures, and does not Distribute its Prohibited. So, the one who fears Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and is patience, his sustenance would come to him from its Permissible (means), and one who violates a veil of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and takes it from other than a Permissible (means), there would be a shortening with him from his Permissible sustenance, and he would be Reckoned upon it".<sup>218</sup>

\_

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 217}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 5 H 13

(باب 6) \* (السعادة والشقاوة والخير والشر وخالقهما ومقدرهما) \*

## CHAPTER 6 – THE FORTUNACY AND THE WRETCHEDNESS, AND THE GOOD AND THE EVIL, AND THEIR CREATIONS AND THEIR DETERMINATIONS

الايات، هود " 11 " فمنهم شقي وسعيد \* فأما الذين شقوا ففي النار لهم فيها زفير وشهيق \* " إلى قوله تعالى ": وأما الذين سعدوا ففي الجنة خالدين فيها. الآية 105 - 108.

The Verses – (Surah) Hud<sup>-as</sup>: 'then from them (some) would be unfortunate and (some) fortunate [11:105] So as for those who are unfortunate, they would be in the Fire wherein sighing and groaning for them [11:106] - up to the Words of the Exalted: And as for those who are fortunate, they would be in the Paradise, abiding eternally therein [11:108].

المؤمنين " 23 " ألم تكن آياتي تتلي عليكم فكنتم بما تكذبون. قالوا ربنا غلبت علينا شقوتنا وكنا قوما ضالين 105 - 106.

(Surah) Al Momineen: Did not My Verses happen to be recited unto you, but you were belying these? [23:105] They shall say, 'O our Lord! Our wretchedness overcame upon us and we were a straying people' [23:106]

الزمر " 39 " وقال لهم خزنتها ألم يأتكم رسل منكم يتلون عليكم آيات ربكم وينذرونكم لقاء يومكم هذا قالوا بلى ولكن حقت كلمة العذاب على الكافرين 71.

(Surah) Al Zumar: and its keepers would say to them: 'Did not the Rasools from you come to you, reciting the Verses of your Lord to you and warning you of the meeting of this Day of yours?' They would say, 'Yes'. But the sentence of the Punishment is Justified upon the Kafirs [39:71]

التغابن " 64 " هو الذي خلقكم فمنكم كافر ومنكم مؤمن 3.

(Surah) Al Taghabun: He is the One Who Created you all, so from you is a Kafir and from you is a Momin [64:2]

1 -لى: أبى، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن صفوان ين يحيى، عن الكناني، عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: الشقي من شقي في بطن أمه.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Al Kulayni,

'From Al-Sadiq $^{-asws}$  having said: 'Rasool-Allah $^{-saww}$  said: 'The wretched one is one who is wretched from the belly of his mother". $^{219}$ 

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 1

2 - ب: محمد بن عيسى، عن القداح، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: خرج رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قابضا على شيئين في يده، ففتح يده اليمنى ثم قال: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم، كتاب من الرحمن الرحيم في أهل الجنة بأعدادهم وأحسابهم وأنسابهم مجمل عليهم، لا ينقص منهم أحد، ولا يزاد فيهم أحد.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Qadah,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww went out grabbing two things in his-saww hands. Then he-saww opened his-saww right hand, then said, In the Name of Allah-azwj the Beneficent, the Merciful. A Book from the Beneficent, the Merciful regarding the people of the Paradise, with their numbers and their tribes, and their lineages totalled upon them. There would not reduce any one from them, nor increase anyone among them'.

ثم فتح يده اليسرى فقال: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم كتاب من الرحمن الرحيم في أهل النار بأعدادهم وأحسابهم وأنسابهم مجمل عليهم إلى يوم القيامة لا ينقص منهم أحد، ولا يزاد فيهم أحد،

Then he-saww opened the left hand, and he-saww said: 'In the Name of Allah-azwj the Beneficent, the Merciful. (A Book) regarding the people of the Fire with their numbers, and the tribes, and their lineages, totalled upon them up to the Day of Judgment. There would neither reduce anyone from them, nor would there increase anyone among them.

وقد يسلك بالسعداء طريق الاشقياء حتى يقال: هم منهم، هم هم، ما أشبههم بحم! ثم يدرك أحدهم سعادته قبل موته ولو بفواق ناقة،

And the wretched ones would have travelled the road with the fortunate ones until it was said, 'They are from them. They (and) they, how resembling they are with them!' Then one of them came across with his fortunacy before his death, and even if by hoops of a she-camel.

وقد يسلك بالاشقياء طريق أهل السعادة حتى يقال: هم منهم، هم هم، ما أشبههم بمم، ثم يدرك أحدهم شقاه ولو قبل موته ولو بفواق ناقة،

And he had travelled with the wretched ones, the road of the people of fortunacy until it was said, 'They are from them. They, (and) they, how resembling they are with them!' Then one of them comes across his wretchedness, and even if it was before his death, and even if by the hoop of a she-camel'.

فقال النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: العمل بخواتيمه، العمل بخواتيمه، العمل بخواتيمه.

So, the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The work is with its completion. The work is with its completion.' The work is with its completion'.' <sup>220</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 2

3 - ب: ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي قال: سألت الرضا عليه السلام أن يدعو الله لامرأة من أهلنا بها حمل: فقال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: الدعاء ما لم يمض أربعة أشهر ; فقلت له: إنما لها أقل من هذا فدعا لها،

Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> to supplicate to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for a woman from our family who was with pregnancy, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The supplication (is for) what has yet to complete four months'. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'But rather, for her is less than this, therefore supplicate for her'.

ثم قال: إن النطفة تكون في الرحم ثلاثين يوما، و تكون علقة ثلاثين يوما، وتكون مضغة ثلاثين يوما، وتكون مخلقة وغير مخلقة ثلاثين يوما، وإذا تمت الاربعة أشهر بعث الله تبارك وتعالى إليها ملكين خلاقين يصورانه، و يكتبان رزقه وأجله شقيا أو سعيدا.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The seed happens to be in the womb for thirty days, and becomes a clot for thirty days, and becomes a lump for thirty days, and becomes a body and non-body for thirty days. And when the four months are complete, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Sends two creating Angels, forming its image, and writing down its sustenance, and its term (life-span), (and whether) it is wretched or a fortunate one".<sup>221</sup>

4 - ب: بالاسناد قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام يقول: جف القلم بحقيقة الكتاب من الله بالسعادة لمن آمن واتقى، والشقاوة من الله تبارك وتعالى لمن كذب و عصى.

By the chain, he said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'The Pen dried up with the realities of the Book from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, with the fortunacy for the one who believes and fears, and the wretchedness from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted for the one who belies and disobeys''.<sup>222</sup>

5 - ل: ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن وهب بن وهب، عن جعفر ابن محمد، عن أبيه، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام أنه قال: حقيقة السعادة أن يختم الرجل عمله بالسعادة، وحقيقة الشقاء أن يختم المرء عمله بالشقاء.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Wahab Bin Wahab,

'From Ja'far-asws Ibn Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers, from Ali-asws having said: The reality of the fortunacy is that the man completes his work with the fortunacy, and the reality of the wretchedness is that the person ends his work with the wretchedness".<sup>223</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 5

6 - ع: المظفر العلوي، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مسعود، عن أبيه، عن علي بن الحسن، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن زرارة، عن علي بن عبد الله، عن أبيه، عن أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه قال: تعتلج النطفتان في الرحم فأيتهما كانت أكثر جاءت تشبهها، فإن كانت نطفة الرجل أكثر جاءت تشبه أعمامه.

Al Muzaffar Al Alawy, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Masoud, from his father, from Ali Bin Al Hassan, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Zurara, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from his father, from his grandfather,

'From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The two seeds (seed of the man and the fluid of the woman) stir in the womb, so whichever of the two was more, it comes to resembles it. If the fluid of the woman is more, it come to resemble its maternal uncle, and if the sperm of the man was more, it comes to resemble its paternal uncle'.

وقال: تحول النطفة في الرحم أربعين يوما فمن أراد أن يدعوا الله عزوجل ففي تلك الاربعين قبل أن تخلق، ثم يبعث الله عزوجل ملك الارحام فيأخذها فيصعد بما إلى الله عزوجل فيقف منه ما شاء الله، فيقول: يا إلهي أذكر أم انثى ؟ فيوحي الله عزوجل من ذلك ما يشاء ويكتب الملك،

And he-asws said: 'The seed turns around in the womb for forty days, so the one who intends to supplicate to Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, it should be in those forty (days) before its creation (body). Then Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Sends an Angel of the wombs, and he seizes it and ascends with it to Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and paused from it for as long as Allah-azwj so Desires, and he is saying, 'O my God-azwj! Is it a male or a female' So Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Revealed from that whatever He-azwj so Desires, and the Angels writes it.

Then he would be saying, 'My God<sup>-azwj</sup>! Is he fortunate or wretched?' So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Reveals from that whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and the Angel writes it.

فيقول: اللهم كم رزقه وما أجله ؟ ثم يكتبه ويكتب كل شئ يصيبه في الدنيا بين عينيه، ثم يرجع به فيرده في الرحم ; فذلك قول الله عزوجل: " ما أصاب من مصيبة في الارض ولا في أنفسكم إلا في كتاب من قبل أن نبرأها ".

Then he is saying, 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! How much is its sustenance and what is its term (life-span)?' Then he writes is, and writes down everything he would be attaining in the world, between his eyes, then he returns with him and returns him back into the womb. That is in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *Neither does a difficulty afflicts in the earth nor regarding yourselves, except it is in a Book from before We Bring it into existence.* [57:22]".

7 - ن: المفسر بإسناده إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام: قيل لرسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: يا رسول الله هلك فلان، يعمل من الذنوب كيت وكيت،

Al Mufassar,

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 6

'By his chain going up to Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It was said to Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! So and so is destroyed, he committed such and such sins'.

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله. بل قد نجا ولا يختم الله تعالى عمله إلا بالحسنى، وسيمحو الله عنه السيئات، ويبدلها له حسنات إنه كان مرة يمر في طريق عرض له مؤمن قد انكشف عورته وهو لا يشعر فسترها عليه ولم يخبره بها مخافة أن يخجل،

So, Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'But he has (attained) salvation, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted will not let his work end except with the goodness, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will be Deleting the evil deeds from him, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> will replace these for him with good deeds. Once he passed by a road and a Momin was exposed to him, his private part had been uncovered and he was unaware, so he veiled it upon him and did not inform him with it fearing that he might be ashamed.

ثم إن ذلك المؤمن عرفه في مهواه فقال له: أجزل الله لك الثواب، وأكرم لك المآب، ولا ناقشك الحساب فاستجاب الله له فيه، فهذا العبد لا يختم له إلا بخير بدعاء ذلك المؤمن،

Then that Momin recognised him in his devotion, and he said to him, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be Liberal with you with the Rewards, and Honourable to you in the Hereafter, and not Discuss the Reckoning with you'. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Answered to him with regard to it. Thus, this is the servant, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not End for him except with goodness due to the supplication of that Momin.

فاتصل قول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله بمذا الرجل فتاب وأناب وأقبل إلى طاعة الله عزوجل فلم يأت عليه سبعة أيام حتى اغير على سرح المدينة فوجه رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله في أثرهم جماعة ذلك الرجل أحدهم فاستشهد فيهم.

The words of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> connected with this man, so he repented, and was penitent, and accepted to be in the obedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and there did not come to him (even) seven days until there was an invasion of Medina, and Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> Sent a group in their pursuit and the man was one of them, and he was martyred among them". <sup>225</sup>

8 - يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن علي بن محمد، رفعه، عن شعيب العقرقوفي عن أبي بصير قال: كنت بين يدي أبي عبد الله عليه السلام جالسا وقد سأله سائل فقال: جعلت فداك يا بن رسول الله من أين لحق الشقاء أهل المعصية حتى حكم لهم في علمه بالعذاب على عملهم ؟

Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Muhammad, raising it, from Shuayb Al Aqarquqy, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I was seated in front of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and a questioner asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! From when does the wretchedness come across the disobedient people until it is Judged for them in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with the Punishment upon their deeds?'

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 7

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أيها السائل علم الله عزوجل أن لا يقوم أحد من خلقه بحقه فلما علم بذلك وهب لاهل محبته القوة على معصيتهم لسبق علمه فيهم، ولم يمنعهم إطاقة القبول منه لان علمه أولى بحقيقة التصديق فوافقوا ما سبق لهم في علمه، و إن قدروا أن يأتوا خلالا ينجيهم عن معصيته وهو معنى شاء ما شاء وهو سر.

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O you questioner! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Knows that no one from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures would be standing with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rights. So, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that, Gifts to the people having His<sup>-azwj</sup> love, the strength upon their disobedience due to the His<sup>-azwj</sup> preceding Knowledge regarding them, and does not Prevent them the energy of the accepting from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, because His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge is foremost with the reality of the ratification, and they harmonise with whatever preceded for them in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and that they are able to come to an obstacle saving them from disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And it is the meaning of Desire, what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and it is a Secret".<sup>226</sup>

9 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن أسباط، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " قالوا ربنا غلبت علينا شقوتنا " قال: بأعمالهم شقوا.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ibn Asbat, from Al Bataie, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: 'O our Lord! Our wretchedness overcame upon us and we were a straying people' [23:106]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By their wretched deeds''.<sup>227</sup>

10 - يد: محمد بن أحمد العلوي، عن ابن قتيبة، عن الفضل، عن ابن أبي عمير قال: سألت أبا الحسن موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام عن معنى قول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: الشقي من شقي في بطن أمه والسعيد من سعد في بطن أمه ;

Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al Alwy, from Ibn Quteyba, from Al Fazl, from Ibn Abu Umeyr who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the meaning of the words of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>: 'The wretched is one who is wretched in the belly of his mother, and the fortunate is one who is fortunate in the belly of his mother'.

فقال: الشقي من علم الله وهو في بطن أمه أنه سيعمل أعمال الاشقياء، والسعيد من علم الله وهو في بطن أمه أنه سيعمل أعمال السعداء.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The wretched is from the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> while he is in the belly of his mother that he would be doing the wretched deeds, and the fortunate is from the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> while he is in the belly of his mother, he would be doing the fortunate deeds'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 9

قلت له: فما معنى قوله صلى الله عليه وآله: اعملوا فكل ميسر لما خلق له ؟ فقال: إن الله عزوجل خلق الجن والانس ليعبدوه ولم يخلقهم ليعصوه، وذلك قوله عزوجل " وما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " فيسر كلا لما خلق له، فالويل لمن استحب العمى على الهدى.

I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'So, what is the meaning of his<sup>-saww</sup> words: 'Work, for every facility is for what it has been Created for?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the Jinn and the humans to worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and did not Created them to disobey Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that is in the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]*. Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Facilitated both for what they had been Created for, therefore woe be unto the one who loves the blindness over the Guidance".<sup>228</sup>

11 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن يزيد، عن صفوان، عن ابن حازم عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق السعادة والشقاوة قبل أن يخلق خلقه فمن علمه الله سعيدا لم يبغضه أبدا. وإن عمل شرا أبغض عمله ولم يبغضه، وإن علمه شقيا لم يحبه أبدا، وإن عمل صالحا أحب عمله وأبغضه لما يصير إليه، فإذا أحب الله شيئا لم يبغصه أبدا، وإذا أبغض شيئا لم يحبه أبدا.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Yazeed, from Safwan, from Ibn Hazim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the fortunacy and the wretchedness before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, therefore the one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows he is fortunate, He<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Hate him, ever, and even if he does an evil deed, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Hate his deed and not Hate him; and if there is a wretched one in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would not Love him, ever, and even if he does a righteous deed, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Love his deed and Hate him due to what he would be coming to. So, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves a thing does not Hate it ever, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hates a thing does not Love it, ever!".<sup>229</sup>

12 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار وسعد معا، عن أيوب بن نوح، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " واعلموا أن الله يحول بين المرء وقلبه " قال: يحول بينه وبين أن يعلم أن الباطل حق

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar and Sa'ad both together, from Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *and know that Allah Intervenes between a person and his heart [8:24]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Intervenes between him and his knowing that the false is true'.

وقد قيل: إن الله تعالى يحول بين المرء وقلبه بالموت،

And it has been said that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted between the person and his heart with the death'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 11

And Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Transfers the servant from the wretchedness to the fortunacy, but does not Transfer him from the fortunacy to the wretchedness''.<sup>230</sup>

13 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن الحسين بن سيف، عن أبيه، عن أبي القاسم، عن محمد بن عبد الله قال: سمعت جعفر بن محمد يقول: خطب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله الناس ثم رفع يده اليمني قابضا على كفه فقال: أتدرون ما في كفي ؟ قالوا: الله ورسوله أعلم، فقال: فيها أسماء أهل الجنة، وأسماء آبائهم وقبائلهم إلى يوم القيامة ;

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Al Husayn Bin Sayf, from his father, from Abu Al Qasim, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah who said,

'I heard Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww addressed the people, then raised his-saww right hand grabbing upon his-saww palm (made a fist), and he-saww said: 'Do you know what is in my-saww palm?' They said, 'Allah-azwj and His-azwj Rasool-saww are more knowing'. He-saww said: 'Therein are names of the people of the Paradise, and names of their fathers, and their tribes up to the Day of Judgment'.

ثم رفع يده اليسرى فقال: أيها الناس أتدرون ما في يدي ؟ قالوا: الله ورسوله أعلم. فقال: أسماء أهل النار، وأسماء آبائهم، وقبائلهم إلى يوم القيامة ;

Then he-saww raised his-saww left hand and he-saww said: 'O you people! Do you know what is in my-saww hand?' They said, 'Allah-azwj and His-azwj Rasool-saww is more knowing'. He-saww said: 'Names of the people of the Fire, and names of their fathers, and their tribes up to the Day of Judgment'.

Then he-saww said: 'Allah-azwj Judges and is Just! And Allah-azwj Judges and is Just! A party would be in the Paradise and a party would be in the Blazing Fire''. 231

14 - سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن الحلبي، عن ابن مسكان، عن ابن حازم قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: أيحب الله العبد ثم يبغضه ؟ أو يبغضه ثم يحبه ؟ فقال: ما تزال تأتيني بشئ ! فقلت: هذا ديني وبه أخاصم الناس، فإن نميتني عنه تركته.

My father, from Al Nazar, from Al Halby, from Ibn Muskan, from Ibn Hazim who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Love the servant, then Hates him? Or Hates him, then Loves him?' So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Will you not cease coming to me<sup>-asws</sup> with a thing!' I said, 'This is my religion and by it I contend the people, but if you<sup>-asws</sup> were to prohibit me from it, I will leave it'.

 $<sup>^{230}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 13

ثم قلت له: هل أبغض الله محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله على حال من الحالات ؟ فقال: لو أبغضه على حال من الحالات لما ألطف له حتى أخرجه من حال إلى حال فجعله نبيا ;

Then I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> (ever) Hate Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> upon a state from the states?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hated him<sup>-saww</sup> upon a state from the states, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would not have been Kind to him<sup>-saww</sup> until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Extracted him<sup>-saww</sup> from a state to a state, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made him<sup>-saww</sup> a Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>'.

I said, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> did not answer me for years about the wretchedness and the fortunacy, were these two before Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying it at the moment'.

I said, 'Inform me about the fortunate one, does Allah-azwj (ever) Hate him upon a state from the states?' He-azwj Said: 'If He-azwj Hated him upon a state from the states, would not have been Kind to him until He-azwj Extracts him from a state to a state and Makes him a fortunate one'.

I said, 'Inform me about the wretched one, does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> (ever) Love him upon a state from the states?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved him upon a state from the state, would not leave him as a wretched on nor Rescue him from the wretchedness to the fortunacy'.

I said, 'So, does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Hate the servant, then Loves him, or Loves him, then Hates him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No!".<sup>232</sup>

15 - سن: النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن معلى أبي عثمان، عن على بن حنظلة عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: اختصم رجلان بالمدينة: قدري ورجل من أهل مكة فجعلا أبا عبد الله عليه السلام بينهما فأتياه فذكرا كلامهما فقال: إن شئتما أخبرتكما بقول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله ؟ فقالا: قد شئنا،

Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Moala Abu Usman, from Ali Bin Hanzala,

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 232}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 14

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Two men disputed in Medina – a Qadirite (Fatalist) and a man from Makkah, and they both made Abu Abdullah-asws to be (a judge) between them, and they came to him-asws'. Each one mentioned (his case). He-asws said: 'If you like I-asws can inform you with the words of Rasool-Allah-saww?' They said, 'Yes, we do'.

فقال: قام رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فصعد المنبر فحمد الله وأثنى عليه ثم قال: كتاب كبته الله بيمينه - وكلتا يديه يمين - فيه أسماء أهل الجنة بأسمائهم و أسماء آبائهم وعشائرهم ويجمل عليهم، لا يزيد فيهم رجلا ولا ينقص منهم رجلا،

So, he-asws said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww arose and ascended the pulpit. He-azwj praised Allah-azwj and extolled upon Him-azwj, then said: 'There is a Book which Allah-azwj by His-azwj right Hand – and both of His-azwj Hands are right – wherein are names of the people of the Paradise, with their names, and names of their fathers, and their clans, and Totalled upon them. There will not increase a man to be among them, nor would a man be reduced from them.

وقد يسلك بالسعيد في طريق الاشقياء حتى يقول الناس: كان منهم، ما أشبهه بمم ! بل هو منهم، ثم تداركه السعادة ; وقد يسلك بالشقى طريق السعداء حتى يقول الناس: ما أشبهه بمم ! بل هو منهم، ثم يتداركه الشقاء،

And the wretched ones would have travelled with the fortunate ones in the road until the people would have said, 'He was from them, how resembling he is with them!' But he is from them, then the fortunacy came across him; and the fortunate ones would have travelled with the wretched one in a road until the people would be saying, 'How he resembles with them!' But he is from the, then the wretchedness came across him.

من كتبه الله سعيدا ولو لم يبق من الدنيا إلا فواق ناقة ختم الله له بالسعادة.

One for whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Write fortunacy to be for him, and even if there remains from the world only a hoop of a she-camel, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would End for him with the fortunacy".<sup>233</sup>

يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن النضر، عن الحلبي، عن معلى أبي عثمان، عن ابن حنظلة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: يسلك بالسعيد طريق الاشقياء إلى آخر الخبر.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Al Nazar, from Al Halby, from Moala Abu Usman, from Ibn Hanzala,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The wretched ones travelled in the road with the fortunate one ...' – up to the end of the Hadeeth''.<sup>234</sup>

16 - سن ابن فضال، عن مثنى الحناط، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله خلق قوما لحبنا، وخلق قوما لبغضنا فلا قوما لبغضنا، فلو أن الذين خلقهم لحبنا خرجوا من هذا الامر إلى غيره لاعادهم إليه وإن رغمت آنافهم، وخلق قوما لبغضنا فلا يجبوننا أبدا.

Page 166 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 15 a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 15 b

Ibn Fazal, from Masna Al Hanat, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj Created a people to love us-asws, and Created a people to hate us-asws. So, if those He-azwj Created them for loving us-asws were to exit from this matter (*Wilayah*) to something else, He-azwj would Return them to it, and even if it rubs their noses (in the ground i.e., in disgrace). And He-azwj Created a people to hate us-asws, so they will not be loving us-asws, ever!". <sup>235</sup>

17 - سن: الوشاء، عن مثنى، عن أبى بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله خلق خلقه، فخلق خلقا لحبنا لو أن أحدا خرج من هذا الرأي لرده الله إليه، وإن رغم أنفه، وخلق قوما لبغضنا فلا يحبوننا أبدا.

Al Washa, from Masna, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created creatures to love us<sup>-asws</sup>. If even one were to exit from this opinion, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Return him to it, and even if it rubs his nose (in the ground i.e., in disgrace). And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created a people to hate us<sup>-asws</sup>, so they would not be loving us<sup>-asws</sup>, ever!".<sup>236</sup>

18 - سن: ابن محبوب، وعلي بن الحكم، عن معاوية بن وهب، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن مما أوحى الله إلى موسى وأنزل في التوراة: إني أنا الله لا إله إلا أنا، خلقت الخلق وخلقت الخير وأجريته على يدي من أحب، فطوبى لمن أجريته على يدي،

Ibn Mahboub, and Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Muawiya Bin Wahab who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'From what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto Musa<sup>-as</sup> and Revealed in the Torah (was): "Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! There is no god except Me<sup>-azwj</sup>. I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creatures and Created the good and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Make it to flow upon the hands of one I<sup>-asws</sup> Love. Therefore, beatitude is for the one I<sup>-azwj</sup> Make it (good) to flow upon his hands.

And  $I^{-azwj}$  am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, there is no god except  $I^{-azwj}$ .  $I^{-azwj}$  Created the creatures and Created the evil, and  $I^{-azwj}$  Make it flow upon the hands of the ones  $I^{-azwj}$  Want, therefore woe be unto the ones  $I^{-azwj}$  Make it to flow, upon his hands!"'.<sup>237</sup>

19 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حكيم، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن في بعض ما أنزل الله في كتبه: إني أنا الله لا إله إلا أنا، خلقت الخير وخلقت الشر فطوبي لمن أجريت على يديه الخير، وويل لمن أجريت على يديه الشر، وويل لمن قال: كيف ذا ؟. وكيف ذا ؟

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bi Hakeem, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 16

 $<sup>^{236}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 18

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Among part of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Books: "Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no god except I<sup>-azwj</sup>. I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the good and Created the evil, therefore beatitude is for one I<sup>-azwj</sup> Make the good to flow upon his hands, and woe be unto the ones I<sup>-azwj</sup> Make the evil to flow be upon his hands, and woe be unto the one who says, 'How can that be so?' How can that be so?'!"'<sup>238</sup>

20 - سن: محمد بن سنان، عن حسين بن أبي عبيد، وعمرو الافرق الخياط، وعبد الله بن مسكان كلهم، عن أبي عبيدة الحذاء، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله يقول: أنا الله لا إله إلا أنا، خالق الخير والشر، وهما خلقان من خلقي، فطوبي لمن قدرت له الخير: وويل لمن قدرت له الشر، وويل لمن قال: كيف ذا ؟.

Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Husayn Bin Abu Ubeyd and Amro Al Afraq Al Khayat, and Abdullah Bin Muskan, all of them, from Abu Ubeyda Al Haza'a,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no god except I<sup>-azwj</sup>, Creator of the good and the evil, and these two are creations from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Creation, therefore beatitude is for the one the good is Pre-determined to be, and woe be unto the one the evil is Pre-determined to be, and woe be unto the one who says, 'How can that be so?'!"'<sup>239</sup>

21 سن: الحسن بن علي، عن داود بن سليمان الجمال قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام وذكر عنده القدر وكلام الاستطاعة – فقال: هذا كلام خبيث، أنا على دين آبائي، لا أرجع عنه، القدر حلوه ومره من الله، والخير والشركله من الله.

Al Hassan Bin Ali, from Dawood Bin Suleyman Al Jamal who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying and it had been mentioned in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence, the Predetermination, and the speech of the capability: 'This is a speech of the wicked one. I<sup>-asws</sup> am upon the Religion of my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>. I<sup>-asws</sup> will not retract from it. The Predetermination, its sweet and its sour are from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the good and the evil, all of it is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>".<sup>240</sup>

22 - سن: أبو شعيب المحاملي، عن أبي سليمان الحمار، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن شئ من الاستطاعة فقال: يا أبا محمد الخير والشر حلوه ومره وصغيره وكثيره من الله.

Abu Shuayb Al Mahamily, from Abu Suleyman Al Hamar, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about something from the capability, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Muhammad! The good and the evil, its sweet and its sour, and its little and its more, are from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>241</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 22

23 - سن: البزنطي، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من زعم أن الله يأمر بالفحشاء فقد كذب على الله.

Al Bazanty, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Command with the immoralities so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who claims that the good and the evil are to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has lied upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>242</sup>

<sup>242</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 6 H 23

Page 169 of 341

(باب 7) \* (الهداية والاضلال والتوفيق والخذلان) \*

## CHAPTER 7 – THE GUIDANCE, AND THE STRAYING, AND THE INCLINATION, AND THE FORSAKING

الايات، الفاتحة "1 " إياك نعبد وإياك نستعين اهدنا الصراط المستقيم 6.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Fatiha: (It is) You we worship and You do we seek Assistance (from) [1:5]. Guide us to the Straight Path [1:6]

البقرة " 2 " إن الذين كفروا سواء عليهم ءأنذرهم أم لم تنذرهم لا يؤمنون

(Surah) Al Baqarah: Surely those who are disbelieving, it is the same to them, whether you warn them or you do not warn them, they will not be believing [2:6]

\* ختم الله على قلوبمم وعلى سمعهم وعلى أبصارهم غشاوة ولهم عذاب عظيم 6 - 7 "

Allah has Set a seal upon their hearts and upon their hearing, and there is a covering over their eyes, and for them is a grievous Punishment [2:7]

وقال تعالى ": يضل به كثيرا ويهدى به كثيرا وما يضل به إلا الفاسقين 26 "

And the Exalted Said: He is Straying many by it and Guiding many by it! And He does not Let Stray by it (any) except the transgressors [2:26]

وقال تعالى ": فهدى الله الذين آمنوا لما اختلفوا فيه من الحق بإذنه والله يهدي من يشاء إلى صراط مستقيم

And the Exalted Said: So, Allah Guided those who were believing to what they were differing in from the Truth, by His Permission; and Allah Guides the one He so Desires to the Straight Path [2:213]

\* أم حسبتم أن تدخلوا الجنة ولما يأتكم مثل الذين خلوا من قبلكم مستهم البأساء والضراء وزلزلوا حتى يقول الرسول والذين آمنوا معه متى نصر الله ألا إن نصر الله قريب 213 - 214 "

Or do you reckon that you would be entering the Paradise and there has not come to you the like of (which came to) those who have passed away before you? Warfare and adversities touched them and they were shaken violently, until they were saying to the Rasool and those who were believing, 'When will be the Help of Allah?' Indeed! The Help of Allah is near [2:214]

وقال تعالى ": الله ولي الذين آمنوا يخرجهم من الظلمات إلى النور 257 "

And the Exalted Said: Allah is the Guardian of those who believe. He Extracts them from the (multitude of) darkness into the Light [2:257]

وقال ": والله لا يهدي القوم الظالمين 258 "

And Said: and Allah does not Guide the unjust people [2:258]

وقال ": والله لا يهدى القوم الكافرين 264.

And Said: and Allah does not Guide the Kafir people [2:264]

آل عمران " 3 " قل إن الهدى هدى الله 73 "

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran: Say: 'Surely the (true) Guidance is the Guidance of Allah' [3:73]

وقال تعالى ":كيف يهدي الله قوماكفروا بعد إيمانهم وشهدوا أن الرسول حق وجاءهم البينات والله لا يهدي القوم الظالمين 86.

And the Exalted Said: Why should Allah Guide a people who disbelieved after their Eman and (after) they testified that the Rasool was true, and clear arguments had come to them? And Allah does not Guide the unjust [3:86]

النساء " 4 ": ولهديناهم صراطا مستقيما 68.

(Surah) Al Nisa: And We would Guide them to a Straight Path [4:68]

المائدة " 5 ": ومن يرد الله فتنته فلن تملك له من الله شيئا أولئك الذين لم يرد الله أن يطهر قلوبمم 41 "

(Surah) Al Maidah: And the one whom Allah Intends to Try, so you will never control for him anything from Allah. They are those whom Allah does not Intend to purify their hearts. [5:41]

وقال تعالى ": فإن تولوا فاعلم أنما يريد الله أن يصيبهم ببعض ذنوبمم 49 "

And the Exalted Said: **But if they turn back, then know that rather Allah Intends to Afflict them for some of their sins, and that most of the people are transgressors** [5:49]

وقال تعالى ": ذلك فضل الله يؤتيه من يشاء والله واسع عليم 54 "

And the Exalted Said: That is a Grace of Allah. He Gives it to the one He so Desires, and Allah is Capacious, most Knowing [5:54]

وقال تعالى ": إن الله لا يهدي القوم الكافرين 67 "

And the Exalted Said: Surely Allah does not Guide the Kafir people [5:67]

وقال تعالى ": والله لا يهدي القوم الفاسقين 108.

And the Exalted Said: and Allah does not Guide the transgressing people [5:108]

(Surah) Al Anaam: And from them is one who listens attentively to you, and We Made a covering to be upon their hearts lest they understand it, and a deafness to be in their ears, [6:25]

And the Exalted Said: and had Allah so Desired, He would have Gathered them upon the Guidance, therefore you all should not be from the ignorant ones [6:35]

And the Exalted Said: And like that We Made in every town the great ones to be its criminals to plot therein [6:123]

And the Exalted Said: One whom Allah so Desires to, Lets him stray, and one He so Desires to, Makes him to be upon the Straight Path [6:39]

And the Exalted Said: And like that We Try some of them with other, so they are saying, 'Are they the ones Allah has Conferred upon from between us?' [6:53]

And the Exalted Said: And We will Turn their hearts and their visions just as they had not believed in it the first time, and We will leave them in their even as they did not believe in it the first time, and We will Leave them in their insolence, blindly wandering on [6:110]

And even if We had Sent down to them the Angels, and the dead had spoken to them, and We had Gathered all things in front of them, they would not have believed except if Allah had so Desired, but most of them are ignorant [6:111]

وكذلك جعلنا لكل نبي عدوا شياطين الانس والجن يوحي بعضهم إلى بعض زخرف القول غرورا ولو شاء ربك ما فعلوه فذرهم وما يفترون \* And like that We Make an enemy for every Prophet, satans of the humans and the Jinn, suggesting flowery words to each other, deceiving; and had your Lord so Desired, they would not have done it. So leave them and what they are fabricating [6:112]

And for inclining towards it the hearts of those who are not believing in the Hereafter and let them be pleased with it and let them earn whatever they are earning [6:113]

And the Exalted Said: So the one who wants Allah to Guide him, He would Expand his chest for Al-Islam, and the one who wants Him to let him stray, He would Straiten his chest with a constriction, as if he is ascending into the sky. Like that Allah Makes the uncleanness to be upon those who are not believing [6:125]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, Allah does not Guide the unjust people' [6:144]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof. Then if He so Desires to, He would Guide you altogether' [6:149]

(Surah) Al A'raf: We Made the satans to be friends of those who do not believe [7:27]

And the Exalted said: One whom Allah Guides, so he is the rightly Guided, and one whom He Lets to stray, so those ones, they are the losers [7:178]

And We have Created many of the Jinn and the human beings for Hell. For them are hearts they are not understanding with, and for them are eyes they are not seeing with, and for them are ears they are not hearing with. They are like the cattle, but they are more straying. These ones, they are the heedless ones [7:179]

وقال تعالى ": فريقا هدى وفريقا حق عليهم الضلالة 30 "

And the Exalted Said: A group is Guided and a group, the straying is deserved upon them. [7:30]

وقال تعالى ": سأصرف عن آياتي الذين يتكبرون في الارض بغير الحق وإن يرواكل آية لا يؤمنوا بما وإن يروا سبيل الرشد لا يتخذوه سبيلا وإن يروا سبيل الغي يتخذوه سبيلا ذلك بأنهم كذبوا بآياتنا وكانوا عنها غافلين 146 "

And the Exalted Said: I will Turn away from My Signs those who are being arrogant in the earth without right; and even if they were to see every Sign they would not be believing in it, and even if they were to see the right way they would not be taking it as a way; and (but) if they were to see the way of error, they would be taking it as a way; that is because they were belying Our Signs and were heedless from these [7:146]

وقال تعالى ": من يضلل الله فلا هادي له ويذرهم في طغيانهم يعمهون 186.

And the Exalted Said: One whom Allah Lets to stray, so there is no Guide for him; and he Leaves them in their inordinacy wandering around [7:186]

الانفال " 7 " فلم تقتلوهم ولكن الله قتلهم وما رميت إذ رميت ولكن الله رمي 17 "

(Surah) Al Anfaal: So, you did not kill them but Allah Killed them, and you did not throw when you threw, but Allah Threw [8:17]

وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله يحول بين المرء وقلبه 24.

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah Intervenes between a person and his heart [8:24]

التوبة " 9 " والله لا يهدى القوم الظالمين 19 "

(Surah) Al Tawbah: and Allah does not Guide the unjust people [9:19]

وقال تعالى ": والله لا يهدي القوم الفاسقين 24 "

And the Exalted Said: and Allah does not Guide the mischief making people' [9:24]

وقال تعالى " وطبع على قلوبمم فهم لا يفقهون 87 "

And the Exalted Said: and there is a seal upon their hearts, so they don't understand [9:87]

وقال تعالى ": صرف الله قلوبمم بأنهم قوم لا يفقهون 127.

And the Exalted Said: Allah has Turned away their hearts because they are a people not pondering [9:127]

يونس " 10 " والله يدعو إلى دار السلام ويهدي من يشاء إلى صراط مستقيم 25 "

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: **And Allah Calls to the House of Al-Salām and Guides the one He Desires, to the Straight Path [10:25]** 

And the Exalted Said: Like that, the Word of your Lord is proven true against those who are making mischief. They are not believing [10:33]

And the Exalted Said: And from them are ones who listen intently to you. But can you make the deaf to hear and even though they cannot understand? [10:42]

And from them are ones who look on at you. But, can you guide the blind and even though they cannot see? [10:43]

Surely, Allah does not do any injustice to the people, but the people are being unjust to themselves [10:44]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, those against whom the Word of your Lord has proved True will not be believing [10:96]

Even if every Sign were to come to them, until they (actually) see the painful Punishment [10:97]

(Surah) Hud-as: and my success is only with Allah. Upon Him do I rely and to Him do I turn [11:88]

And the Exalted Said: And had your Lord so Desired, He would have Made the people as one community, and they will not stop differing [11:118]

Except the one whom your Lord shows Mercy, and it is for that He Created them. And the Word of your Lord is Completed: "I will Fill up Hell from the Jinn and the humans altogether!" [11:119]

And the Exalted Said: And my advice will not benefit you if I intend to advise you and Allah Intends to Let you stray. He is your Lord, and to Him you will be returning [11:34]

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: Say: Surely Allah Lets to stray whomsoever He so Desires to, and Guides to Himself those who turn (to Him) [13:27]

And the Exalted Said: So, do they not know, those who are believing, that if Allah so Desires, He would Guide the people altogether? [13:31]

And the Exalted Said: And the one whom Allah Lets to stray, then there would be no Guide for him [13:33]

(Surah) Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>: *Thus Allah Lets to stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to [14:4]* 

And the Exalted Said: Allah Affirms those who believe with the Firm Word in the life of the world and in the Hereafter, and Allah Lets the unjust to go astray, and Allah does whatsoever He so Desires to [14:27]

(Surah) Al Nahl: And had Allah so Desired it He would Make you a single community, but He Lets stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to, and you will be Questioned about what you had been doing [16:93]

And the Exalted Said: and that Allah does not Guide the Kafir people [16:107] They are those Allah Sealed upon their hearts and their hearing and their sight, and those, they are the heedless ones [16:108]

(Surah) Al Asra: And one whom Allah Guides, so he is the rightly Guided, and one whom He Lets to stray, so you will never find there being a Guardian for them from besides Him, [17:97]

And the Exalted Said: And when We Intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to its wealthy ones, but they transgress therein, so the Word is proven true against it, then We Destroy it destructively [17:16]

(Surah) Al Kahf: One whom Allah Guides, so he is the rightly Guided, and one who He Lets to stray, so you will never find there being a guardian (or) a guide for him [18:17]

(Surah) Maryam<sup>-as</sup>: **Say: 'One who was in the straying, so let the Beneficent Extend his term for him [19:75]** 

And the Exalted Said: And Allah would Increase in Guidance those who (seek) Guidance [19:76]

And the Exalted: **Do you not see that We have Sent the Satans upon the Kafirs, inciting them by an incitement?** [19:83]

(Surah) Al Noor: And had it not been for the Grace of Allah upon you and His Mercy, not one of you would be purified (from his sins), ever! But, Allah Purifies ones He so Desires to, and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [24:21]

And the Exalted Said: And one for whom Allah does not Make light to be for him, then there would be no light for him [24:40]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah Guides the ones He so Desires to the Straight Path [24:46]

(Surah) Al Furqan: but You Gave comforts to them and their fathers until they forgot the Zikr, and they were a ruined people [25:18]

(Surah) Al Sho'ara: Like that, We Inserted it into the hearts of the criminals [26:200] They will not believe in it until they see the painful Punishment [26:201]

(Surah) Al Naml: Surely, those who are not believing in the Hereafter, We Adorned their deeds for them, so they are wandering blindly [27:4]

(Surah) Al Qasas: And We Made them Imams calling to the Fire, [28:41]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, you cannot guide the one you love, but Allah will Guide the one He so Desires to, and He is more Knowing with the recipients of Guidance [28:56]

(Surah) Al Roum: So, who can guide the one Allah Lets to stray? And there would be no helpers for them [30:29]

And the Glorious Said: Like that, Allah Seals upon the hearts of those who do not know [30:59]

(Surah) Al Tanzeel: And had We so Desired, We would have Given every soul its Guidance, but the reality of the Word from Me is: "I will Fill Hell from the Jinn and the people together! [32:13]

(Surah) Saba: Say: 'If I stray, so it would be a straying against myself, and if I follow Guidance, so it would be due to what my Lord Reveals unto me. Surely He is Hearing, Nearby' [34:50]

(Surah) Fatir: What! So, the one, the evil of his deed is adorned for him is so much, that he sees it as good? Allah Lets to stray the one He so Desires to, and Guides the one He so Desires to, [35:8]

And the Glorious Said: Surely, Allah Makes to hear one He so Desires to, and you cannot make hear the ones in the graves [35:22]

(Surah) Yaseen: The Word has proved true upon most of them, but they are not believing [36:7]

Surely, We Made shackles to be in their necks, so these are up to their chins, so their heads are raised [36:8]

And We Made a barrier to be from their front and a barrier from their back, and We Covered them, so they are not seeing [36:9]

And it is the same upon them, whether you warn them or do not warn them, they will not believe [36:10]

(Surah) Al Zumar: Surely, Allah does not Guide one who is an ungrateful liar [39:3]

وقال تعالى ": ذلك هدى الله يهدي به من يشاء ومن يضلل الله فماله من هاد 23

And the Exalted Said: That is a Guidance of Allah. He Guides with it one He so Desires to; and one whom Allah-azwi Lets to stray, so there would not be any guide for him [39:23]

ومن يهد الله فما له من مضل 37 "

And one whom Allah Guides, so there would be no strayer for him. [39:37]

وقال تعالى ": أو تقول لو أن الله هداني لكنت من المتقين 57.

And the Exalted Said: Or it should say, 'Surely if Allah had Guided me, I would have been from the pious ones' [39:57]

المؤمن " 40 " ومن يضلل الله فماله من هاد 33 "

(Surah) Al Momin: And one whom Allah Lets to stray, so there would be no guide for him [40:33]

وقال تعالى ": كذلك يضلل الله من هو مسرف مرتاب 34 "

And the Exalted Said: Like that Allah Lets to stray one who is extravagant, a doubter [40:34]

وقال تعالى ": كذلك يطبع الله على كل قلب متكبر جبار 35 "

And the Exalted Said: Like that Allah Seals upon every heart of an arrogant tyrant [40:35]

وقال تعالى ": كذلك يضل الله الكافرين 74.

And the Exalted Said: Like that Allah Lets the Kafirs to stray [40:74]

السجدة " 41 " وقيضنا لهم قرناء فزينوا لهم ما بين أيديهم وما خلفهم وحق عليهم القول في امم قد خلت من قبلهم من الجن والانس إنهم كانوا خاسرين 25.

حمعسق " 42 " الله يجتبي إليه من يشاء ويهدي إليه من ينيب 13 "

(Surah) Al Shura: Allah Chooses to the ones He so Desires to and He Guides ones who are penitent [42:13]

وقال تعالى ": ومن يضلل الله فما له من ولي من بعده 44 "

And the Exalted Said: And one who Allah Lets to stray, so there would be no guardian for him from after it; [42:44]

وقال تعالى ": ومن يضلل الله فما له من سبيل 46.

And the Exalted Said: and whom Allah Lets to stray, so they will be no way for him [42:46]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: and We Raised some of them above the others in rank in order for some of them to take others in subjection [43:32]

And the Exalted Said: And one who turns away from the Zikr of the Beneficent, We Appoint a Satan for him, so he is paired to him [43:36]

And the Exalted Said: **So, can you make the deaf to hear, or guide the blind and the one who was in clear straying?** [43:40]

(Surah) Al Jasiyah: So, do you see one who takes his desires as a god, and Allah Lets him stray upon knowledge and Seals upon his hearing and his heart, and Makes a covering to be upon his sight? Then who can guide him after Allah (has Denied him)? So, will you not be mindful? [45:23]

(Surah) Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>: They are those Allah has Sealed upon their hearts, and they are pursuing their whims [47:16]

And the Exalted Said: And those who follow the rightful Guidance, He Increases them in Guidance and Gives them their piety [47:17]

And the Exalted Said: They are those Allah has Cursed, so He Made Deafened them and Blinded their visions [47:23]

(Surah) Al Saff: And Allah does not Guide the unjust people [61:7]

المنافقين " 63 " فطبع على قلوبهم فهم لا يفقهون 3.

(Surah) Al Munafiquen: so Allah Sealed upon their hearts, therefore they are not understanding [63:3]

الدهر " 76 " إنا هديناه السبيل إما شاكرا وإما كفورا 3.

(Surah) Al Dahr: We certainly Guided him of the Way. Either he is grateful, or he commits Kufr [76:3]

1 - 2ا: عدة من أصحابنا، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن أبي نصر، عن حماد بن عثمان عن أبي عبيدة الحذاء قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن الاستطاعة وقول الناس، فقال: - وتلا هذه الآية ولا يزالون مختلفين إلا من رحم ربك ولذلك خلقهم - يا أبا عبيدة الناس مختلفون في إصابة القول وكلهم هالك،

A number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Nasr, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Abu Ubeyda Al Haza'a who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the capability and the words of the people, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said, and recited this Verse: *and they will not stop differing* [11:118] Except the one whom your Lord shows Mercy, and it is for that He Created them. [11:119]. O Abu Ubeyda! The people are differing regarding the correct word, and all of them would be destroyed'.

قال: قلت: قوله: " إلا من رحم ربك " قال: هم شيعتنا ولرحمة خلقهم وهو قوله: " ولذلك خلقهم " يقول: لطاعة الامام.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Except the one whom your Lord shows Mercy* [11:119]?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They are our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created to have Mercy on them, and it is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and it is for that He Created them.* [11:119]. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "For the obedience to the Imam<sup>-asws</sup>!"'<sup>243</sup>

2 - وقال: الصادق عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " وماكان الله ليضل قوما بعد إذ هديهم حتى يبين لهم ما يتقون " قال: حتى يعرفهم ما يرضيه وما يسخطه.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *It was not for Allah to Let stray a people after having Guided them until He Clarifies to then what they should be guarding against [9:115]*: 'Until He<sup>-azwj</sup> makes them recognise what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Pleased with and what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Angered with''.<sup>244</sup>

3 - وقال في قوله عزوجل: " فألهمها فجورها وتقويها " قال: بين لها ما تأتي وما تترك.

 $<sup>^{243}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 2

And he said, 'Regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *Then He Inspired it, it's immorality and its piety [91:8]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> (6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) said: 'Manifest to it what it should come to and it should leave''.<sup>245</sup>

And he said, 'Regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **We certainly Guided him of the Way. Either he is grateful, or he commits Kufr [76:3]**, he-asws (6<sup>th</sup> Imam-asws) said: 'Made him recognise what to take and what to leave''.<sup>246</sup>

And regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *And as for Samood, so We Guided them, but they loved the blindness over the Guidance [41:17]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: And they were recognising".<sup>247</sup>

And he<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **And Guided him (to) the two ways? [90:10]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The way of the good and the way of the evil''.<sup>248</sup>

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Veiled of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, so it is dropped from them''.<sup>249</sup>

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Argues upon the people with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them and Made them recognise''.<sup>250</sup>

9 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم عن الحسن بن علي الزعفراني، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " وهديناه النجدين " قال: نجد الخير والشر.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Zafrany, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 8

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And Guided him (to) the two ways? [90:10]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The way of good and the evil''.<sup>251</sup>

10 - نحج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: عرفت الله سبحانه بفسخ العزائم وحل العقود.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> recognised Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious by the breaking of determinations, and change of intention''.<sup>252</sup>

11 – فس: في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: " قل أرأيتم إن أخذ الله سمعكم وأبصاركم وختم على قلوبكم " يقول: أخذ الله منكم الهدى من إله غير الله يأتيكم به.

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Exalted: *Say: 'Have you considered if Allah Takes away your hearing and your sight, and Seals upon your hearts [6:46]*: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Seize the Guidance from you, who is a god other than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> who can Come to you with it?".<sup>253</sup>

12 - فس: في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " ونقلب أفئدتهم وأبصارهم " يقول: وننكس قلوبهم فيكون أسفل قلوبهم أعلاها ونعمى أبصارهم فلا يبصرون الهدى.

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And We will Turn their hearts and their visions [6:110]**, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: 'And We<sup>-azwj</sup> Overturn their hearts so the lower part of their hearts become their upper part, and We<sup>-azwj</sup> will Blind their sights, so they will not be seeing the Guidance".<sup>254</sup>

13 - فس: في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " لهم قلوب لا يفقهون بها " يقول: طبع الله عليها فلا تعقل " ولهم أعين " عليها غطاء عن الهدى " لا يبصرون بها ولهم آذان لا يسمعون بها " جعل في آذانهم وقرا فلم يسمعوا الهدى.

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *For them are hearts they are not understanding with, [7:179]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sealed upon these (hearts) so they are not understanding, *and for them are eyes*, upon these are coverings from the Guidance, *they are not seeing with,* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 12

and for them are ears they are not hearing with, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made deafness to be in their ears so they are not hearing the Guidance".<sup>255</sup>

14 - فس: أحمد بن محمد، عن جعفر بن عبد الله، عن كثير بن عياش، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " والذين كذبوا بآياتنا صم وبكم " يقول: صم عن الهدى، وبكم لا يتكلمون بخير، " في الظلمات " يعني ظلمات الكفر " من يشأ الله يضلله ومن يشأ يجعله على صراط مستقيم " وهو رد على قدرية هذه الامة، يحشرهم الله يوم القيامة مع الصائبين والنصارى والمجوس فيقولون: " والله ربنا ما كنا مشركين "

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ja'far Bin Abdullah, from Kaseer Bin Ayyash, from Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And those who are belying our Signs are deaf and dumb in the darkness [6:39]**, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: "Deaf from the Guidance, and dumb, i.e., they do not speak with good, are **in the darkness** – Meaning the darkness of the *Kufr*, **One whom Allah so Desires to, Lets him stray, and one He so Desires to, Makes him to be upon the Straight Path [6:39]** - and this is the refutation against the Qadiriites (Fatalists) of this community. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Gather them on the Day of Judgement along with the Sabeans, and the Christians, and the Magians, so they would be saying 'By Allah, our Lord! We were **not associators' [6:23]**.

يقول الله: " انظر كيف كذبوا على أنفسهم وضل عنهم ما كانوا يفترون " قال: فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: ألا إن لكل امة مجوسا، ومجوس هذه الامة الذين يقولون: لا قدر، ويزعمون أن المشية والقدرة إليهم ولهم.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Saying *Look how they are belying upon themselves [6:24]*. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Indeed! For every community there are Magians, and the Magians for this community are the ones who are saying, 'There is no Pre-determination, and they are claiming that the Desire (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>) and the Pre-determination is to them and for them''.<sup>256</sup>

15 - فس: محمد بن عبد الله، عن موسى بن عمران، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني قال، جاء رجل إلى أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد صلوات الله عليه وأنا عنده ؟ فقال: يا بن رسول الله " إن الله يأمر بالعدل والاحسان وإيتاء ذي القربى وينهى عن الفحشاء والمنكر والبغى يعظكم لعلكم تذكرون " وقوله: " أمر ربى أن لا تعبدوا إلا إياه "

Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Musa Bin Imran, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny who said,

'A man came to Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, and I was in his-asws presence, and he said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! Surely Allah Commands with the justice, and the kindness, and giving to the near of kin, and Forbids from the immoralities, and the evil, and the tyranny. He Advises you, perhaps you would be mindful [16:90], and His-azwj Words: He has Commanded that you shall not worship except Him [12:40]'.

Page 185 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 14

فقال: نعم ليس لله في عباده أمر إلا العدل والاحسان، فالدعاء من الله عام، والهدى خاص، مثل قوله: " يهدي من يشاء إلى صراط مستقيم.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, there isn't for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in worshipping Him<sup>-azwj</sup> any matter except for the justice and the kindness, therefore the invitation from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is general, and the Guidance is special, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and Allah Guides the ones He so Desires to the Straight Path* [24:46], and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Say: 'And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Guides the entirety of the ones who supplicate to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to the Straight Path'''.<sup>257</sup>

16 - لى: أبي، عن علي بن محمد بن قتيبة، عن حمدان بن سليمان عن نوح بن شعيب، عن ابن بزيع، عن صالح بن عقبة، عن علقمة بن محمد الحضرمي، عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: قال الله جل جلاله: عبادي كلكم ضال إلا من هديته، وكلكم فقير إلا من أغنيته، وكلكم مذنب إلا من عصمته.

My father, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Quteyba, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman, from Nuh Bin Shuayb, from Ibn Bazie, from Salih Bin Aqaba, from Alqama Bin Muhammad Al Khazramy,

'From Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said: "My<sup>-azwj</sup> servants! All of you are straying except the ones I<sup>-azwj</sup> Guide, and all of you are poor except the ones I<sup>-azwj</sup> Enrich, and all of you are sinners except the ones I<sup>-azwj</sup> Protect!"'.<sup>258</sup>

17 - ب: ابن سعد، عن الازدي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك و تعالى إذا أراد بعبد خيرا أخذ بعنقه فأدخله في هذا الامر إدخالا.

Ibn Sa'ad, from Al Azdy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Seizes him by his neck and Enters him into this matter (*Wilayah*) with an Insertion''.<sup>259</sup>

18 - ب: اليقطيني، عن نباتة بن محمد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن الله تبارك وتعالى إذا أراد بعبد خيرا وكل به ملكا فأخذه بعضده فأدخله (3) في هذا الامر.

Al Yaqteeny, from Nubata Bin Muhammad,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Allocates an Angel to be with him, who seizes him by his upper arm and Enters him into this matter (*Wilayah*)".<sup>260</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 18

19 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: كونوا دعاة الناس بأعمالكم، ولا تكونوا دعاة بألسنتكم ; فإن الامر ليس حيث يذهب إليه الناس إنه من اخذ ميثاقه أنه منا فليس بخارج منا ولو ضربنا خيشومه بالسيف، ومن لم يكن منا ثم حبونا له الدنيا لم يحبنا.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Become inviting the people with your deeds, and do not become inviting the people with your tongues, for the matter (*Wilayah*) isn't where the people are going towards. It is the one who takes his covenant, he is from us<sup>-asws</sup>, and he wouldn't be exiting from us<sup>-asws</sup> even if we<sup>-asws</sup> strike his nose with the sword; and one who does not happen to be from us<sup>-asws</sup>, then we<sup>-asws</sup> gift him the (whole) world, he will (still) not love us<sup>-asws</sup>''. <sup>261</sup>

20 - ب: أحمد، عن البزنطي قال: قلت له: قول الله تبارك وتعالى " إن علينا للهدى " قال: الله يهدي من يشاء، ويضل من يشاء ;

Ahmad, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: **Surely, upon Us is to Guide** [92:12]'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, **Lets stray one He so Desires to and Guides one He so Desires to,** [16:93]'.

I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Keep you well! There is a group from our companions who are claiming that the recognition is acquired, and they, when they look at it with the consideration, can achieve it'.

فأنكر عليه السلام ذلك وقال: فما لهؤلاء القوم لا يكتسبون الخير لانفسهم ؟ ليس أحد من الناس إلا وهو يحب أن يكون خيرا ممن هو خير منه، هؤلاء بني هاشم موضعهم موضعهم، وقرابتهم قرابتهم، وهم أحق بمذا الامر منكم، أفترون أنهم لا ينظرون لانفسهم وقد عرفتم ولم يعرفوا ؟! قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: لو استطاع الناس لاحبونا.

But, he-asws denied that and said: 'Then what is the matter with these people they are not acquiring the good for themselves? There isn't anyone from the people except that he would love to become better than the ones who are better than him. They are the clan of Hashim, their paces are their places, and their relatives and their relatives, and they are more rightful with this matter (*Wilayah*) than you all. Are you not seeing they are not looking for themselves and you have understood and they did not understand? Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'If the people had the capability, they would have loved us-asws''. 262

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 20

21 - يد، مع: الوراق والسناني، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب عن ابن بهلول، عن أبيه، عن جعفر بن سليمان البصري، عن الهاشمي قال: سألت أبا عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " من يهد الله فهو المهتد ومن يضلل فلن تجد له وليا مرشدا "

Al Waraq and Al Sanany, from Ibn Zakariya Al Qatan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahloul, from his father, from Ja'far Bin Suleyman Al Basry, from Al Hashimy who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **One whom Allah Guides, so he is the rightly Guided, and one who He Lets to stray, so you will never find there being a guardian (or) a guide for him [18:17]**.

فقال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى يضل الظالمين يوم القيامة عن دار كرامته ويهدي أهل الايمان والعمل الصالح إلى جنته كما قال عزوجل: " ويضل الله الظالمين ويفعل الله ما يشاء " وقال الله عزوجل: " إن الذين آمنوا وعملوا الصالحات يهديهم ربحم بإيمانهم تجري من تحتهم الانحار في جنات النعيم "

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted would Stray the unjust ones on the Day of Judgment from the House of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Honour, and Guide the people of *Eman* and the righteous deeds to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise, just as the Mighty and Majestic Said: 'and Allah Lets the unjust to go astray, and Allah does whatsoever He so Desires to [14:27]. And Said: Surely, those who believe and are doing righteous deeds, Allah will Guide them with their Eman. The rivers shall flow beneath them in the Gardens of Bliss [10:9]'.

قال: فقلت: فقوله: " وما توفيقي إلا بالله " وقوله عزوجل: " إن ينصركم الله فلا غالب لكم وإن يخذلكم فمن ذا الذي ينصركم من بعده " ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **and my success is only with Allah.** [11:88], and the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **If Allah Helps you, then there is none that can overcome you, and if He Forsakes you, who is there then that can help you from after Him?** [3:160]?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the servant does what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Commanded him with from the (acts of) obedience, his deed would be concordant with the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and the servant would be named are being concordant with it.

وإذا أراد العبد أن يدخل في شئ من معاصي الله فحال الله تبارك وتعالى بينه وبين تلك المعصية فتركها كان تركه لها بتوفيق الله تعالى، ومتى خلى بينه وبين المعصية فلم يحل بينه وبينها حتى يرتكبها فقد خذله ولم ينصره ولم يوفقه.

And when the servant wants to enter into something from the disobedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Intervenes between his and that (act of) disobedience, so he leaves it. His leaving it would be by the Inclination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted; and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Leaves between him and the disobedience, and does not Intervene between him and it until

he indulges in it, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Forsaken him and did not Help him and did not Incline him".<sup>263</sup>

22 - يد، مع، ن: ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن حمدان بن سليمان قال: سألت أبا الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " فمن يرد الله أن يهديه بإيمانه في الدنيا إلى جنته و دار كرامته في الآخرة يشرح صدره للتسليم لله والثقة به والسكون إلى ما وعده من ثوابه حتى يطمئن إليه،

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *So the one who wants Allah to Guide him, He would Expand his chest for Al-Islam, [6:125]*. He-asws said: 'One whom Allah-azwj Wants to Guide him with his *Eman* in the world to the Paradise and the House of His-azwj Honour in the Hereafter, Expands his chest for the submission to Allah-azwj and the reliance with Him-azwj, and the tranquillity to what He-azwj has Promised him from His-azwj Rewards until he covets to it.

ومن يرد أن يضله عن جنته ودار كرامته في الآخرة لكفره به و عصيانه له في الدنيا يجعل صدره ضيقا حرجا حتى يشك في كفره ويضطرب من اعتقاده قلبه حتى يصير كأنما يصعد في السماء، كذلك يجعل الله الرجس على الذين لا يؤمنون.

And the one whom He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to Let stray from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise, and the House of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Honour in the Hereafter due to his *Kufr* with it and his disobedience for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the world, *He would Straiten his chest with a constriction*, until he doubts in his *Kufr* and his heart is trouble from his beliefs, until he becomes *as if he is ascending into the sky. Like that Allah Makes the uncleanness to be upon those who are not believing [6:125]".<sup>264</sup>* 

23 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن ثعلبة، عن زرارة، عن عبد الخالق بن عبد ربه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: " ومن يرد أن يضله يجعل صدره ضيقا حرجا " فقال: قد يكون ضيقا وله منفذ يسمع منه ويبصر، والحرج هو الملتأم الذي لا منفذ له يسمع به ولا يبصر منه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Sa'alba, from Zurara, from Abdul Khaliq Bin Abd Rabbih,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *and the one who wants Him to let him stray, He would Straiten his chest with a constriction, [6:125]*, so he asws said: 'It had become constricted and for him is an outlet he would be hearing from and seeing, and constriction, it is the counterpart which there is no outlet for him he could be hearing from nor seeing from''. 265

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 23

24 - م، ج: بالاسناد إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام قال في قوله تعالى: " ختم الله على قلوبهم وعلى سمعهم وعلى أبصارهم غشاوة ولهم عذاب عظيم ": أي وسمها بسمة يعرفها من يشاء من ملائكته إذا نظروا إليها بأنهم الذين لا يؤمنون، وعلى سمعهم كذلك بسمات

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding the Words of the Exalted: Allah has Set a seal upon their hearts and upon their hearing, and there is a covering over their eyes, and for them is a grievous Punishment [2:7] i.e., and its hearing which ear, recognised by the ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels when they look at it, that they are those who will not be believing. And upon their hearing [2:7] – And such is the case for their ears.

وعلى أبصارهم غشاوة، وذلك أنهم لما أعرضوا عن النظر فيما كلفوه وقصروا فيما اريد منهم وجهلوا ما لزمهم الايمان به فصاروا كمن على عينيه غطاء لا يبصر ما أمامه

and there is a covering over their eyes — And that they turned away from the looking regarding what they had been Encumbered and their falling short regarding what is wanted from them, and their ignorance of what necessitated them to have the *Eman* with it, so they became like the one upon his eyes there is a covering, not seeing what is in front of him.

فإن الله عزوجل يتعالى عن العبث والفساد، وعن مطالبة العباد بما منعهم بالقهر منه، فلا يأمرهم بمغالبته ولا بالمصير إلى ما قد صدهم عنه بالقسر عنه،

Surely, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Exalted from the frivolities and the corruption, and from Demanding the servants with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Forbidden them with the Force from Him<sup>azwj</sup>. Thus He<sup>-azwj</sup> neither Commands them with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Overcoming nor with the coming to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Blocked them from by the Coercion from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ثم قال: " ولهم عذاب عظيم " يعني في الآخرة العذاب المعد للكافرين، وفي الدنيا أيضا لمن يريد أن يستصلحه بما ينزل به من عذاب الاستصلاح لينبهه لطاعته، ومن عذاب الاصطلام ليصيره إلى عدله وحكمته.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'and for them is a grievous Punishment— Meaning, in the Hereafter the punishment for the infidels, and in the world as well for the one whom He<sup>-azwj</sup> Intends to correct and Sends down Punishment on him for his correction so that he will become obedient or for diverting him towards His<sup>-azwj</sup> Justice and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands''.<sup>266</sup>

25 - ن: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن الانصاري، عن الهروي قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: " وماكان لنفس أن تؤمن إلا بإذن الله ": ليس ذلك على سبيل تحريم الايمان عليها، ولكن على معنى أنها ماكانت لتؤمن إلا بإذن الله وإذنه أمره لها بالايمان ماكانت مكلفة متعبدة، وإلجاؤه إياها إلى الايمان عند زوال التكليف والتعبد عنها.

Tameem Al Qashy, from his father, from Al Ansary, from Al Harwy who said,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 24

'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **And it was not for a soul that it believes except by the Permission of Allah [10:100]**: 'That isn't upon a way of the Prohibition, having the *Eman* upon it, but upon the meaning that he wasn't going to believe except by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Permission is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command for it with the *Eman* for as long was he was Encumbered worshipper, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Forcing him to the *Eman* at the decline of the encumberment and the worship from it''.<sup>267</sup>

26 - ن: السناني، عن محمد الاسدي، عن سهل، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن إبراهيم بن أبي محمود قال: سألت الرضا عليه السلام عن قول الله عنوجل " ختم الله على قلوبحم وعلى سمعهم " قال: الختم هو الطبع على قلوب الكفار عقوبة على كفرهم كما قال تعالى: " بل طبع الله عليها بكفرهم فلا يؤمنون إلا قليلا ".

Al Sanany, from Muhammad al Asady, from Sahl, from Abdul Azeem Al Husna, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Mahmoud who said,

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **Allah has Set a seal upon their hearts and upon their hearing [2:7]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The seal, it is the covering upon the hearts of the *Kafirs* as a Punishment upon their *Kufr*, just as the Exalted Said: **But, Allah Sealed upon these due to their Kufr, so they will not be believing except for a little (time)** [4:155]". <sup>268</sup>

27 فس: قوله: " وإن تصبهم حسنة يقولوا هذه من عند الله وإن تصبهم سيئة يقولوا هذه من عندك قل كل من عند الله " يعني الحسنات والسيئات الله: وإن ثم الصابك من حسنة فمن الله وما أصابك من حيدة فمن نفسك " وقد اشتبه هذا على عدة من العلماء فقالوا: يقول الله: وإن تصبهم حيثة يقولوا هذه من عندك، قل كل من عند الله الحسنة والسيئة. ثم قال في آخر الآية: " ما أصابك من حيثة فمن الله وما أصابك من حيثة فمن نفسك " فكيف هذا وما معني القولين ؟. فالجواب في ذلك من معني القولين جيما عن الصادقين عليهم السلام أنم قالوا: الحسنات في كتاب الله على وجهين، والسيئات على وجهين، فمن الحسنات التي ذكرها الله الصحة والسلامة والامن والسعة في الرزق من المسلام أنم قالوا: الحسنات " وإن تصبهم سيئة " من جاء بالحسنة فله عشر أمثالها " ومثله كثير، وكذا السيئات على وجهين فمن السيئات الخوف والجوع من المسنات يعني به أفعال العباد وهو قوله: " من جاء بالحسنة فله عشر أمثالها " ومثله كثير، وكذا السيئات على وجهين فمن السيئات الخوف والجوع والشدة وهو ما ذكرناه في قوله: " وإن تصبهم سيئة يطيروا بموسى ومن معه " وعقوبات الذنوب قد مماها الله السيئات كقوله تعالى: " جزاء سيئة مثلها ". والوجه الثاني من السيئات يعني بما أفعال العباد الذين يعاقبون عليها وهو قوله: " ومن جاء بالسيئة فكبت وجوههم في النار " وقوله: " ومن جاء بالسيئة فكبت وجوههم في النار " وقوله: " من حسنة فمن الله وما أصابك من ميئة فمن فسك " يعني ما عملت من ذنوب فعوقبت عليها في الدنيا و الآخرة فمن نفسك بأعمالك لان السارق يقطع، والزاني يجله ويرجم، والقاتل يقتل فقد مهى الله العل والخوف والشيئات التي هي عقوبات الذنوب كلها سيئات، فقال: " ما أصابك من سيئة فمن نفسك " بأعمالك والمنيئة والمنيئات القابية والمنيئات القابلة والأخرب من عند الله.

## P.s. – No. 27 is a commentary and not a Hadeeth.

28 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عبد الله الفراء، عن محمد بن مسلم، ومحمد بن مروان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام من قبل الله عزوجل إلا بالتوفيق.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 26

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abdullah Al Fara'a, from Muhammad Bin Muslim and Muhammad Bin Marwan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not know that Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> is from the direction of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic except by the Inclination (from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>)''.<sup>269</sup>

29 - يد، القطان، عن السكري، عن الجوهري، عن ابن عمارة، عن أبيه، عن جابر الجعفي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن معنى لا حول ولا قوة إلا بالله فقال: معناه لا حول لنا عن معصية الله إلا بعون الله، ولا قوة لنا على طاعة الله إلا بتوفيق الله عزوجل.

Al Qatan, from Al Sakry, from Al Jowhary, from Ibn Amara, from his father, from Jabir Al Jufy,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the meaning of, 'There is neither Mighty nor Strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Its meaning is that there is no might for us of disobeying Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except by Assistance of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there any strength for us upon obeying Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except by Inclination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic''.<sup>270</sup>

30 - سن: محمد بن إسماعيل، عن أبي إسماعيل السراج، عن ابن مسكان، عن ثابت أبي سعيد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا ثابت ما لكم وللناس، كفوا عن الناس ولا تدعوا أحدا إلى أمركم، فوالله لو أن أهل السماوات وأهل الارضين اجتمعوا على أن يهدوا عبدا يريد الله ضلالته ما استطاعوا أن يهدوه، ولو أن أهل السماوات وأهل الارضين اجتمعوا على أن يضلوا عبدا يريد الله هداه ما استطاعوا أن يضلوه،

Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Abu Ismail Al Sarah, from Ibn Muskan, from Sabit Abu Saeed who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Sabit! What is it with you and the people? Refrain from the people and do not invite anyone to your matter (Religion), for by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, even if the inhabitants of the skies and the inhabitants of the earths were to gather upon guiding a servant Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants him to stray, they would not be able to guide him. And even if the inhabitants of the skies and the inhabitants of the earths were to gather upon straying a servant Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to Guide, they would not be able to stray him.

كفوا عن الناس ولا يقل أحدكم: أخي وابن عمي وجاري، فإن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا طيب روحه فلا يسمع معروفا إلا عرفه، ولا منكرا إلا أنكره، ثم يقذف الله في قلبه كلمة يجمع بها أمره.

Refrain from the people not one of you should say, 'My brother', and 'My cousin', and 'My neighbour', for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, would Make good his soul, so he would neither hear a good except he would recognise it, nor an evil except he would deny it. Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Casts a Word into his heart, gathering His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command with it''.<sup>271</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 28

 $<sup>^{270}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 29

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 30

31 - سن: عبد الله بن يحيى، عن هشام بن سالم، عن سليمان بن خالد قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام يا سليمان إن لك قلبا ومسامع، وإن الله إذا أراد أن يهدي عبدا فتح مسامع قلبه، وإذا أراد به غير ذلك ختم مسامع قلبه فلا يصلح أبدا; وهو قول الله عزوجل: " أم على قلوب أقفالها ".

Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Suleyman Bin Khalid who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Suleyman! There is a heart for you and ears, and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to Guide a servant, Opens his hearing of his heart, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants other than that with him, Seals the hearing of his heart, so he would not go correct, ever, and it is in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *or are there locks upon (their) hearts [47:24]*".<sup>272</sup>

32 - سن: القاسم بن محمد وفضالة، عن كليب بن معاوية الاسدي قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام ما أنتم والناس ؟ إن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا نكت في قلبه نكتة بيضاء فإذا هو يجول لذلك ويطلبه.

Al Qasim Bin Muhammad and Fazalat, from Kaleyb Bin Muagiya Al Asady who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What have you to do with the people? When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Imprints a white spot in his heart, and then he wanders due to that and seeks Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>273</sup>

33 - سن: فضالة، عن القاسم بن يزيد عن سليمان بن خالد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إذا أراد الله بعبد خيرا نكت في قلبه نكتة بيضاء فجال القلب يطلب الحق، ثم هو إلى أمركم أسرع من الطير إلى وكره.

Fazalat, from Al Qasim Bin Yazeed, from Suleyman Bin Khalid who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Imprints a white spot in his heart, so the heart wanders seeking the Truth, then he would be quicker to your matter (*Wilayah*) than the bird is to its nest''.<sup>274</sup>

34 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن أبي بصير، عن خيثمة بن عبد الرحمن الجعفي قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن الله القلب ينقلب من لدن موضعه إلى حنجرته ما لم يصب الحق، فإذا أصاب الحق قر. ثم ضم أصابعه وقرأ هذه الآية: " فمن يرد الله أن يهديه يشرح صدره للاسلام ومن يرد أن يضله يجعل صدره ضيقا حرجا ".

My father, from Fazalat, from Abu Baseer, from Khaysama Bin Abdul Rahman Al Jufy who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying that the heart tends to turn from his place to his throat for as long as he does not attain the Truth. So, when it does attain the Truth, it settles'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> pressed his<sup>-asws</sup> fingers and recited this Verse: **So, the one who wants Allah to Guide him, He** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 31

 $<sup>^{273}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 32

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 33

would Expand his chest for Al-Islam, and the one who wants Him to let him stray, He would Straiten his chest with a constriction [6:125]".<sup>275</sup>

35 - سن: حماد بن عيسى، عن ربعي، عن الفضيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لا تدعوا إلى هذا الامر فإن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا أخذ بعنقه فأدخله في هذا الامر.

Hamad Bin Isa, from Rabie, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Do not call to this matter (*Wilayah*), for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, would Seize him by his neck and Enter him into this matter''.<sup>276</sup>

36 - سن: النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن عمران قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا أخذ بعنقه فأدخله في هذا الامر.

Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Imran who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Seizes him by his neck and Enters him into this matter (*Wilayah*)".<sup>277</sup>

37 - سن: صفوان، عن محمد بن مروان، عن فضيل قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام ندعو الناس إلى هذا الامر ؟ فقال: لا يا فضيل ; إن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا وكل ملكا فأخذ بعنقه فأدخله في هذا الامر طائعا أو كارها.

Safwan, from Muhammad Bin Marwan, from Fazeyl who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Shall I call the people to this matter (*Wilayah*)?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, O Fazeyl! When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Allocates an Angel who seizes him by his neck and enters him into this matter, willingly or unwillingly''.<sup>278</sup>

38 - سن: ابن أبي عمير، عن أبي أيوب، عن معاذ بن كثير قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: إني لا أسئلك إلا عما يعنيني، إن لي أولادا قد أدركوا فأدعوهم إلى شئ من هذا الامر ؟ فقال: لا، إن الانسان إذا خلق علويا أو جعفريا يأخذ الله بناصيته حتى يدخله في هذا الامر.

Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abu Ayoub, from Muaz Bin Kaseer who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'I do not ask you-asws except about what concerns me. There are children from me who have become adults, so can I invite them to something from this matter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 37

(*Wilayah*)?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No! The human being, when he is created as an Alawiite or Ja'fariite, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabs him by his forelocks until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Enters him into this matter (*Wilayah*)".<sup>279</sup>

39 - سن: صفوان، عن حذيفة بن منصور، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان أبي عليه السلام يقول: إذا أراد الله بعبد خيرا أخذ بعنقه فأدخله في هذا الامر، قال: وأومأ بيده إلى رأسه.

Safwan, from Huzeyfa Bin Mansour,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> was saying: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Seizes him by his neck and Enters him into this matter (*Wilayah*)'. He (the narrator) said, 'And he<sup>-asws</sup> gestured by his<sup>-asws</sup> to his<sup>-asws</sup> head''.<sup>280</sup>

40 - سن: حماد بن عيسى، عن نباتة بن محمد البصري قال: أدخلني ميسر بن عبد العزيز على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام وفي البيت نحو من أربعين رجلا فجعل ميسر يقول: جعلت فداك هذا فلان بن فلان من أهل بيت كذا وكذا حتى انتهى إلي فقال: إن هذا ليس في أهل بيته أحد يعرف هذا الامر غيره;

Hamad Bin Isa, from Nubata Bin Muhammad Al Basry who said,

'Maysar Bin Abdul Aziz made me come to meet Abu Abdullah-asws, and in the house there were approximately forty men, and Maysar went on to say, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! This one is so and so, son of so and so from such and such a family', until he ended up to me, and he said, 'This one is such that there isn't anyone in his family who recognises this matter apart from him'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا ولك به ملكا فأخذ بعضده فأدخله في هذا الامر.

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, Allocates an Angel with him who seizes him by his upper arms and enters him into this matter".<sup>281</sup>

41 - سن: على بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " واعلموا أن الله يحول بين المرء وقلبه " فقال: يحول بينه وبين أن يعلم أن الباطل حق.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Blessed and Exalted: *and know that Allah Intervenes between a person and his heart [8:24]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Intervenes between him and him knowing that the falsehood is true". <sup>282</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 39

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 41

42 - شي: عن ابن أبي يعفور قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: لبسوا عليهم لبس الله عليهم فإن الله يقول: " وللبسنا عليهم ما يلبسون ".

From Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They are confusing upon themselves, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Confuses (even more) upon them, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: *We would have Confused upon them what they are already confusing* [6:9]".<sup>283</sup>

43 - شى: عن على بن عقبة، عن أبيه قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: اجعلوا أمركم هذا لله ولا تجعلوا للناس، فإنه ما كان الله فهو لله، وما كان للناس فلا يصعد إلى الله

From Ali Bin Aqaba, from his father who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Make this matter of yours for the Sake of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and do not make it to be for the people, for whatever was for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so it is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and whatever was for the people, so it would not ascend to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ولا تخاصموا الناس بدينكم فإن الخصومة ممرضة للقلب، إن الله قال لنبيه: يا محمد إنك لا تحدي من أحببت ولكن الله يهدي من يشاء، وقال: أفأنت تكره الناس حتى يكونوا مؤمنين.

And do not dispute the people with your Religion for the disputing is from the sicknesses of the heart. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! *Surely, you cannot guide the one you love, but Allah will Guide the one He so Desires to, [28:56]*. And Said: *So, will you force the people until they become Momineen? [10:99]*.

ذروا الناس فإن الناس أخذوا من الناس وإنكم أخذتم من رسول الله وعلي ولا سواء، إني سمعت أبي عليه السلام وهو يقول: إن الله إذا كتب إلى عبد أن يدخل في هذا الامر كان أسرع إليه من الطير إلى وكره.

Leave the people, for the people are taking from the people, and you all are taking from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and it is not the same. I<sup>-asws</sup> heard my<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> and he<sup>-asws</sup> was saying: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Decrees to a servant that he should enter into this matter, he would be quicker to it than the bird is to its nest''.<sup>284</sup>

44 - شى: البزنطي، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: قال الله في قوم نوح: " ولا ينفعكم نصحي إن أردت أن أنصح لكم إن كان الله يريد أن يغويكم " قال: الامر إلى الله يهدي ويضل.

Al Bazanty,

 $^{\rm 283}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 43

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said regarding the people of Noah<sup>-as</sup>: *And my advice* will not benefit you if I intend to advise you and Allah Intends to Let you stray [11:34]: The matter is to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Guides and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Lets to stray".<sup>285</sup>

45 - شى: عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله كان يدعو أصحابه فمن أراد الله به خيرا سمع وعرف ما يدعوه إليه، ومن أراد به شرا طبع على قلبه فلا يسمع ولا يعقل وهو قوله: " اولئك الذين طبع الله على قلوبم وسمعهم وأبصارهم واولئك هم الغافلون ".

From Is'haq Bin Amaar who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> used to call his<sup>-saww</sup> companions, so the one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted good with him, would hear and recognise what he is being called to, and the one whom He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted evil with him, would Seal upon his heard, and he would neither hear nor understand, and it is in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *They are those Allah Sealed upon their hearts and their hearing and their sight, and those, they are the heedless ones* [16:108]".<sup>286</sup>

46 - شي: عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: " إذا أردنا أن نحلك قرية أمرنا مترفيها " - مشددة منصوبة - تفسيرها: كثرنا ; وقال: لا قرأتها مخففة.

From Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And when We Intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to its wealthy ones, [17:16]**: 'It is (a matter which is) strict and set. Its explanation is – We<sup>-azwj</sup> Multiply it (its Punishment)'. And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not read it lightly".<sup>287</sup>

47 - شي: عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: " إذا أردنا أن نملك قرية أمرنا مترفيها " قال: تفسيرها: أمرنا أكابرها.

From Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: **And when We Intend to Destroy a town, We Send Our Commandment to its wealthy ones, [17:16]**, said: 'It's interpretation: 'We-azwj Command their elders'''.<sup>288</sup>

48 – تفسير النعماني: بالاسناد الآتي في كتاب القرآن عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: الضلاله على وجوه: فمنه محمود، ومنه مذموم، ومنه ما ليس بمحمود ولا مذموم ومنه ضلال النسيان،

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 44

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 46

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 47

Tafseer Al-Numani, by the chain which is in the book 'Quran from Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>', he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The straying is upon (certain) aspects. From it is (from) the Most Praised One (Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and from it is condemned (others), and from it is what is neither praised (from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> nor condemned (from others), and from it is the straying of forgetfulness.

As for the straying of the Praised One<sup>-azwj</sup>, and it is attributed to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, like His<sup>-</sup>azwj Words: *Allah Lets to stray one He so Desires to [14:4]*. It is their straying from the road of the Paradise due to their deeds.

And the condemned, it is the Words of the Exalted: and Al-Samiri strayed them!" [20:85]; And Pharaoh led his people astray and did not guide [20:79], and there are many like that.

And as for the straying attributed to the idols, so it is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Word in the story of Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>: and Keep me and my sons away from worshiping the idols [14:35] Lord! Surely these have strayed many of the people! [14:36] – the Verse. And the idols do not stray anyone, upon a reality. But rather, the people stray by these and the commit Kufr when they worship these from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

And as for the straying which it the forgetfulness, it is the Words of the Exalted: *If one of the two forgets, so the other one should remind him* [2:282].

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Exalted has Mentioned the straying in (certain) places in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book. From these is what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributed to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> upon apparent of the words, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And Found you lost so He Guided? [93:7]**. It's meaning is, 'We<sup>-azwj</sup> Found you<sup>-saww</sup> a people not recognising your<sup>-saww</sup> Prophet-hood, so We<sup>-azwj</sup> Guided them through you<sup>-saww</sup>'.

وأما الضلال المنسوب إلى الله تعالى الذي هو ضد الهدى والهدى هو البيان، وهو معنى قوله سبحانه: " أو لم يهد لهم " معناه: أو لم أبين لهم، مثل قوله سبحانه: " فهديناهم فاستحبوا العمى على الهدى أي بينا لهم، وهو قوله تعالى: وماكان الله ليضل قوما بعد إذ هديهم حتى يبين لهم ما يتقون. And as for the straying attributed to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted which it is opposite to the Guidance - and the Guidance, it is the explanation, and it is the meaning of the Words of the Glorious: *Or, is it not a guidance for them [32:26]*, like the Words of the Glorious: *so We Guided them, but they loved the blindness over the Guidance, [41:17]*, and it is the Word of the Exalted: *It was not for Allah to Let stray a people after having Guided them until He Clarifies to then what they should be guarding against [9:115].* 

As for the meaning of the Guidance, so the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **But rather, you are a Warner, and for every people there is a Guide [13:7]**, and the meaning of the clear Guidance is what the Warner came with from the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

And a group of the hypocrites had argued against Allah-azwj the Exalted, Surely Allah has no Reservations from Striking an example - (that of) a mosquito or what is above it [2:26], and that is because when Allah-azwj the Exalted Revealed unto His-azwj Prophet-saww: and for every people there is a Guide [13:7], a party from the hypocrites said, 'What is it that Allah which Wants by this example: He is Straying many by it and Guiding many by it! [2:26]?'

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Answered them by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **Surely Allah has no Reservations from Striking an example - (that of) a mosquito or what is above it [2:26]** – up to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **He is Straying many by it and Guiding many by it! And He does not Let Stray by it (any) except the transgressors [2:26]**.

This is the meaning of the straying Attributed to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Exalted, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Established the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> for them as the Guide for what the Warner had come with, by they opposed him<sup>-asws</sup> and turned away from him<sup>-asws</sup>, after they had acknowledged with the necessity of obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>, to what had been clarified for them what they should be taking and what they should be leaving, but they opposed him<sup>-asws</sup> and strayed.

This is along with their knowing of what the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said, and it is his<sup>-saww</sup> word: 'Do not send upon me<sup>-saww</sup> a truncated *Salawat*, whenever you send *Salawat* upon me<sup>-saww</sup>. But, send

*Salawat* upon the People<sup>-asws</sup> of my<sup>-saww</sup> Household and do not cut them<sup>-asws</sup> off from me<sup>-saww</sup>, for every connection and lineage would be cut off on the Day of Judgment except for my<sup>-saww</sup> affiliations and my<sup>-saww</sup> lineage'.

ولما خالفوا الله تعالى ضلوا فأضلوا فحذر الله تعالى الامة من اتباعهم فقال سبحانه: " ولا تتبعوا أهواء قوم قد ضلوا من قبل وأضلوا كثيرا وضلوا عن سواء السبيل " والسبيل ههنا الوصي، وقال سبحانه: " ولا تتبعوا السبل فتفرق بكم عن سبيله ذلكم وصيكم به " الآبة

And when they opposed Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, they strayed, and they led (others) astray, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Cautioned the community from following them, and the Glorious Said: and do not follow the whims of a people who had strayed from before and led many astray, and went astray from the Just Way [5:77]; and the way over here is (a reference to) the successor<sup>-asws</sup>. And the Glorious Said: and do not be following the ways (of others), for they will separate you from His Way. That is (what you) are Bequeathed with, [6:153] – the Verse.

فخالفوا ما وصيهم الله تعالى به واتبعوا أهواءهم فحرفوا دين الله جلت عظمته وشرائعه، وبدلوا فرائضه وأحكامه وجميع ما أمروا به، كما عدلوا عمن أمروا بطاعته، وأخذ عليهم العهد بموالاته، واضطرهم ذلك استعمال الرأي والقياس فزادهم ذلك حيرة والتباسا.

So, they opposed what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted had Bequeathed them with, and they follow their own whims, and they altered the Religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificent, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Laws, and they replaced His<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligations and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordinances and the entirety of what they had been Commanded with, just as they had modified about the one<sup>-asws</sup> they had been Commanded with obeying him<sup>-asws</sup>, and the Covenant was Taken upon them with his<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah, and that impelled them the utilisation of the opinion, and the analogy, and that increased them in confusion and the ambiguity.

ومنه قوله سبحانه: " وليقول الذين في قلوبهم مرض والكافرون ماذا أراد الله بهذا مثلا كذلك يضل الله من يشاء " فكان تركهم اتباع الدليل الذي أقام لهم ضلالة لهم فصار ذلك كأنه منسوب إليه تعالى لما خالفوا أمره في اتباع الامام،

And from His<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Words of the Glorious: *And for those in whose hearts there is a sickness and the Kafirs to be saying, 'What is that which Allah Intends with these examples?' Like that, Allah Lets stray one He so Desires to [74:31]*. Thus, their leaving the following (the successor<sup>-asws</sup>) is the evidence which established the straying for them, and that came to be as if it is attributed to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Exalted due to what they had opposed of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command to follow the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>.

ثم افترقوا واختلفوا، ولعن بعضهم بعضا واستحل بعضهم دماء بعض، فماذا بعد الحق إلا الضلال فأني تؤفكون.

Then they separated and differed, and some of them cursed the others, and legalised the blood of some. So, what is that after the Truth except for the straying? **so why are you deluded? [40:62]**". <sup>289</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 48

49 - نهج: قال عليه السلام - وقد سئل عن معنى قولهم: لا حول ولا قوة الا بالله :- إنا لا نملك مع الله شيئا ولا نملك إلا ما ملكنا، فمتى ملكنا ما هو أملك به منا كلفنا، ومتى أخذه منا وضع تكليفه عنا.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

He<sup>-asws</sup> said, and he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about the meaning of their words, 'There is neither Might nor Strength except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: 'Surely, we do not possess anything with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor possess except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Made us to possess. So, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made us to possess what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more of an Owner with than we are, Encumbered us, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Takes it (back) from us, Drops His<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumbrance from us".<sup>290</sup>

50 - كنز الكراجكي: قال: قال الصادق عليه السلام: ما كل من نوى شيئا قدر عليه ولا كل من قدر على شئ وفق له، ولا كل من وفق لشئ أصاب له، فإذا اجتمعت النية والفدرة والتوفيق والاصابة فهنالك تمت السعادة.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky, he said,

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Not every one aimed for is something Pre-determined upon him, nor every one Pre-determined upon with something is concordant to it, nor is every one concordant with something would be achieving it. So, when the intention, and Pre-determination, and the Inclination, and the achievement are gathered, over there the fortunacy is completed".<sup>291</sup>

Page 201 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 7 H 50

(باب 8) \* (التمحيص والاستدراج والابتلاء والاختبار) \*

## CHAPTER 8 – THE SCRUTINY, AND THE LURE, AND THE AFFLICTION, AND THE TEST

The Verses – (Surah) Aal-e-Imran: And those who are committing Kufr should not reckon that Our Respiting to them is better for themselves. But rather, We are Respiting to them so they would increase in sin, and for them would be an abasing Punishment [3:178]

Allah was not going to leave the Momineen to what you are upon presently until He Distinguishes the bad from the good [3:179]

and for Allah to Know those who believe and take martyrs from you; and Allah does not love the unjust [3:140] And for Allah to Examine those who are believing and Obliterate the Kafirs [3:141]

Do you reckon that you would be entering the Paradise when Allah has not yet (Made) Known those who strive hard from among you, and (Made) Known the patient ones? [3:142]

And the Exalted Said: and for Allah to Test what is in your chests and for Him to Purge what is in your hearts [3:154]

And the Exalted Said: You will be Tested regarding your wealth and your selves, [3:186]

(Surah) Al Ma'idah: And they reckoned that strife would not be happening, [5:71]

(Surah) Al Anaam: And He is the One Who Made you Caliphs in the earth and Raised some of you above the others by ranks in order to Try you regarding what He Gave you. [6:165]

(Surah) Al A'raf: And those who belied Our Signs, We Let them be gradually enticed from where they are not knowing [7:182] And I Respite them. Surely, My Plan is Robust [7:183]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: And fear a Fitna (strife) which may not affect (only) those of you who are unjust in particular; [8:25]

And the Exalted Said: And know that rather your wealth and your children are a Fitna (strife), [8:28]

(Surah) Al Tawbah: Are you reckoning that you would be left alone while Allah has not yet Known those of you who have struggled hard; and do not take as a confidant any one from besides Allah, nor His Rasool, nor the Momineen; and Allah is Aware of what you are doing [9:16]

And the Exalted: Do they not see that they are being Tried once or twice in every year, yet they do not turn (to Allah) nor do they mind? [9:126]

(Surah) Hud-as: in order to Try you, which one of you is better in deeds. [11:7]

(Surah) Al Kahf: Surely, We Made whatever is upon the earth as an adornment for it, so We may Try them (as to) which of them is best in deeds [18:7]

(Surah) Ta Ha: and We Tried you with a Trial. [20:40]

And the Exalted Said: *He said: "We have Tried your people from after you, and Al-Samiri strayed them!"* [20:85] — up to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *'O people! But rather you are being tempted by it* [20:90]

وقال تعالى ": لنفتنهم فيه 131.

And the Exalted Said: in order to Try them regarding it; [20:131]

(Surah) Al Anbiya: and We Try you with the evil and the good as a Fitna, and to Us you shall be returning [21:35]

And Said: And I know, perhaps it is a Fitna for you and a provision up to a time' [21:111]

(Surah) Al Hajj: So He Made what the Satan casted to be a fitna for those in whose hearts was a disease [22:53]

(Surah) Al Furqan: and We Made some of you a Fitna for some. Will you be patient? And your Lord was Ever-Seeing [25:20]

(Surah) Al Naml: But, you are a people (who are) being Tried' [27:47]

Do the people reckon that they will be left alone on saying, 'We believe', and they will not be Tried? [29:2] And We have Tested those from before them. So, Allah will Make known those who are truthful and He will Make known the liars [29:3]

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: At that point the Momineen were Tried and were shaken with severe shaking [33:11]

الصافات 37 " إن هذا لهو البلاء المبين 106.

(Surah) Al Safaat: Surely, in this, it was the clear trial [37:106]

ص " 38 " ولقد فتنا سليمن وألقينا على كرسيه جسدا ثم أناب 34.

(Surah) Suad: And We Tested Suleyman, and We Placed a body upon his throne, then he repented [38:34]

الزمر " 39 " فإذا مس الانسان ضر دعانا ثم إذا خولناه نعمة منا قال إنما أوتيته على علم بل هي فتنة ولكن أكثرهم لا يعلمون 4.

(Surah) Al Zumar: So, when harm touches the human being, he supplicates to Us. Then, when We Bestow upon him a Favour from Us, he says, 'But rather, I have acquired it by knowledge'. But, it is a Fitna, but most of them do not know [39:49]

المؤمن " 40 " فلا يغررك تقلبهم في البلاد 4.

(Surah) Al Momin: therefore do not let their movement in the cities deceive you [40:4]

الدخان " 44 " ولقد فتنا قبلهم قوم فرعون 17 "

(Surah) Al Dukhan: And We had Tried the people of Pharaoh before them, [44:17]

وقال تعالى ": وآتيناهم من الآيات ما فيه بلاء مبين 33.

And the Exalted Said: And We gave them from the Signs wherein was clear scourge (curse) [44:33]

محمد " 47 " ولو يشاء الله لانتصر منهم ولكن ليبلو بعضكم ببعض 4 "

(Surah) Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>: and if Allah so Desires He would Take Retribution from them, but He Tries some with others. [47:4]

وقال تعالى ": ولنبلونكم حتى نعلم المجاهدين منكم والصابرين ونبلو أخباركم 31.

And the Exalted Said: And We will Test you until We Make known the striving ones from you and the patient ones, and We Test your affairs [47:31]

القمر " 54 " إنا مرسلوا الناقة فتنة لهم 27.

(Surah) Al Qamar: We will be Sending a she-camel as a trial for them, therefore watch them and be patient [54:27]

الممتحنة " 60 " ربنا لا تجعلنا فتنة للذين كفروا 5.

(Surah) Al Mumtahanah: Our Lord! Do not Make us to be a Fitna for those who commit Kufr, [60:5]

(Surah) Al Mulk: Who Created the death and the life in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds [67:2]

(Surah) Al Qalam: Surely, We will Try them just as We Tried the owners of the garden, when they swore that they would be plucking its fruit in the morning [68:17]

And the Exalted Said: So leave Me and the one who belies this Hadeeth. We will gradually Overcome them from where they are not knowing [68:44] And I am Respiting for them, surely, My Plan is Strong [68:45]

(Surah) Al Jinn: For Us to Try them regarding him. [72:17]

(Surah) Al Muddasir: and We have not Made their number except as a Fitna for those who commit Kufr [74:31]

(Surah) Al Tariq: They would be plotting a plot [86:15] And I would be Planning a plan [86:16]

Al Washa, by a chain of his sending it up to,

'Rasool-Allah-saww having said: 'By Allah-azwj! You will be sifted. By Allah-azwj! You will be distinguished. By Allah-azwj! You will be screened until there does not remain anyone from you except the rarest'. It was said, 'And what is the 'rarest'?'

قال: البيدر، وهو أن يدخل الرجل قبة الطعام يطين عليه ثم يخرجه، وقد تأكل بعضه فلا يزال ينقيه، ثم يكن عليه يخرجه حتى يفعل ذلك ثلاث مرات حتى يبقى ما لا يضره شئ.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The threshing flow, and it is that the man inserts on the dome of food, having put some soil upon it, then he takes it out, and part of it has already been mixed up, so he does not cease to clean it. Then he concentrates upon it extracting (soil) until he does that three times, until there does not remain anything what can harm him".<sup>292</sup>

2 - شى: عن زرارة، وحمران، ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام عن قوله: " ربنا لا تجعلنا فتنة للقوم الظالمين " قال: لا تسلطهم علينا فتفتنهم بنا.

Form Zurara and Humran, and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: 'O Lord! Do not Make us to be a Fitna for the unjust people [10:85]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not let them overcome upon us, so they would be Tried by us''.<sup>293</sup>

3 - كش: خلف بن حمار، عن سهل بن زياد، عن علي بن أسباط، عن الحسين ابن الحسن قال: قلت لابي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام: إنى تركت ابن قياما من أعدى خلق الله لك ; قال: ذلك شر له ؟ قلت ما أعجب ما أسمع منك عجلت فداك !

Khalaf Bin Hamar, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ali Bin Asbat, from Al Husayn Ibn Al Hassan who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I left Ibn Qayama as one most inimical of the creatures of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to you<sup>-asws</sup>'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is evil for him?' I said, 'How strange what I hear from you<sup>-asws</sup>, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>?'

قال: أعجب من ذلك إبليس، كان في جوار الله عزوجل في القرب منه فأمره فأبي وتعزز وكان من الكافرين، فأملى الله له، والله ما عذب الله بشئ أشد من الاملاء، والله يا حسين ما عذبهم الله بشئ أشد من الاملاء.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Stranger than that is Iblees<sup>-la</sup>. He<sup>-la</sup> was in the vicinity of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Might and Majestic, in the nearness from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded him<sup>-la</sup>, but he<sup>-la</sup> refused and was arrogant, and he<sup>-la</sup> was from the *Kafirs*, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Respited for him<sup>-la</sup>. By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Punish with something severer than the respite. By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Husayn! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Punish them with anything severer than the respite".<sup>294</sup>

4 - يد: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الاشعري، عن محمد بن السندي، عن علي ابن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما من قبض ولا بسط إلا ولله فيه المن أو الابتلاء.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, form Al Ash'ary, from Muhammad Bin Al Sindy, from Ali Ibn Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 1

 $<sup>^{293}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 3

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There is none from a withholding or an extension except and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> therein is the Generosity or the Trial''.<sup>295</sup>

5 - يد: أبي، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن الطيار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما من قبض ولا بسط إلا والله فيه مشية وقضاء وابتلاء.

My father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Al Tayyar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There is none from a withholding or an extension except and (for) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> therein is a Desire, and an Ordainment, and Trial''.<sup>296</sup>

6 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن فضالة، عن الطيار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال له: ليس شئ فيه قبض أو بسط مما أمر الله به أو نهى عنه إلا وفيه من الله ابتلاء وقضاء.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Fazalat, from Al Tayyar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said to him: 'There isn't anything wherein is a withholding or an extension, from what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded with or Prohibited from except and therein from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Trial and an Ordainment''.<sup>297</sup>

7 - سن: ابن فضال، عن عبد الاعلى بن أعين، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ليس للعبد قبض ولا بسط مما أمر الله به أو نحى الله عنه إلا ومن الله فيه ابتلاء.

Ibn Fazal, from Abdula A'ala Bin Ayn,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There isn't for a servant, neither a withholding nor an extension from what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded with, or Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has prohibited from, except and from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a Trial in it''.<sup>298</sup>

8 - سن: محمد بن سنان، عن ابن مسكان، وإسحاق بن عمار معا، عن عبيد الله بن الوليد الوصافي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن فيما ناجى الله به موسى عليه السلام أن قال: يا رب هذا السامري صنع العجل الخوار من صنعه! فأوحى الله تبارك وتعالى إليه: أن تلك فتنتي فلا تفصحن عنها.

Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, and Is'haq Bin Amar both together, from Ubeydullah Bin Al Waleed Al Wasafy,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Among what Musa<sup>-as</sup> whispered to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with was that he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! This Al-Samiry<sup>-la</sup> has made the calf mooing from his<sup>-la</sup> handiwork! So,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 7

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Revealed unto him<sup>-as</sup>: "Surely that is My<sup>-azwj</sup> Trial, therefore do not broadcast about it".<sup>299</sup>

9 - كا: عدة من أصحابنا، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن عبد الله بن حندب، عن سفيان بن السمط قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله إذا أراد بعبد خيرا فأذنب ذنبا أتبعه بنقمة ويذكره الاستغفار، وإذا أراد بعبد شرا فأذنب ذنبا أتبعه بنعمة لينسيه الاستغفار ويتمادى بها، وهو قول الله عزوجل: " سنستدرجهم من حيث لا يعلمون " بالنعم عند المعاصي.

A number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Abdullah Bin Handab, from Sufyan Bin Al Simt who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants good with a servant, and he commits a sin, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pursues him with an affliction and remind him to seek Forgiveness. And when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants evils with a servant and he commits a sin, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Pursues him with a Bounty to Make him forget the seeking of Forgiveness and persist with it (sin), and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *We will gradually Entice them from where they are not knowing [68:44]*, with the Bounty during the (act of) disobedience".<sup>300</sup>

10 - كا: عدة من أصحابنا، عن سهل بن زياد، وعلي بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه جميعا عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن بعض أصحابه قال: سئل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام عن الاستدراج، قال: هو العبد يذنب الذنب فيملي له ويجدد له عنده النعم فيلهيه عن الاستغفار من الذنوب فهو مستدرج من حيث لا يعلم.

A number of our companions, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, and Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, altogether from Ibn Mahboub, from one of his companions who said,

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the lure (gradual enticement), he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is the servant committing the sin, and he is Respited for it and the Bounty is renewed for him to be with him, and it distracts him from seeking the Forgiveness from the sins, thus he is gradually enticed from where he does not even know''.<sup>301</sup>

11 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمار بن مروان عن سماعة قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " سنستدرجهم من حيث لا يعلمون " قال: هو العبد يذنب الذنب فيجدد له النعمة معه تلهيه تلك النعمة عن الاستغفار من ذلك الذنب.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ammar Bin Marwan, from Sama'at who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **We will gradually Entice them from where they are not knowing [68:44]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He is the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 8

 $<sup>^{300}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 9

<sup>301</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 10

servant committing the sin, and the Bounty is renewed for him to be with him. That Bounty distracts him from seeking the Forgiveness from that sin".<sup>302</sup>

12 - كا: علي بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه، عن ابن محبوب، عن يعقوب السراج، وعلي بن رئاب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام إن أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه لما بويع بعد مقتل عثمان صعد المنبر وخطب بخطبة ذكرها يقول فيها: ألا إن بليتكم قد عادت كهيئتها يوم بعث الله نبيه صلى الله عليه وآله،

Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Mahboub, from Yaqoub Al Saraj, and Ali Bin Raib,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> that Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, when he<sup>-asws</sup> was pledged the allegiances after the killing of Usman, ascended the pulpit and addressed with a sermon saying in it: 'Indeed! Your troubles have returned to be as they were on the day Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>.

والذي بعثه بالحق لتبلبلن بلبلة، ولتغربلن، غربلة حتى يعود أسفلكم أعلاكم، وأعلاكم أسفلكم، وليسبقن سباقون كانوا قصروا، وليقصرن سباقون كانوا سبقوا،

By the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Sent him<sup>-saww</sup> with the Truth! You will be troubled by the troubles, and be screened with a screened until your lower ones return to be your higher ones, and your higher ones, (to be) your lower ones, and they will precede the preceding ones, (those) who were behind, and the preceding ones will fall behind, (those) who were preceding.

والله ما كتمت وسمة، ولا كذبت كذبة، ولقد نبئت بعذا المقام وهذا اليوم.

By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!  $I^{-asws}$  am not concealing a word, nor telling a lie, and  $I^{-asws}$  had been informed of this place, and this day".<sup>303</sup>

13 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، والحسن بن محمد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن القاسم بن إسماعيل الانباري، عن الحسين بن علي، عن أبي المغرا، عن ابن أبي يعفور قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: ويل لطغاة العرب من أمر قد اقترب! قلت: جعلت فداك كم مع القائم من العرب؟ قال: نفر يسير! قلت: والله إن من يصف هذا الامر منهم لكثير قال لابد للناس من أن يمحصوا ويميزوا ويعزبلوا ويستخرج في الغربال خلق كثير.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, and Al Hassan Bin Muhammad, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Al Qasim Bin Ismail Al Anbary, from Al Husayn Bin Ali, from Abu Al Magra, from Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Woe be for the Arab tyrants from a matter which has drawn near!' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! How many from the Arabs would be with Al-Qaim<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A small number'. I said, 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! The ones from them who describe to be upon this matter are numerous'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is no escape for the people

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 12

from being sifted, and distinguished, and screened, and a lot of people would be gradually enticed out, during the screening".<sup>304</sup>

14 - كا: عدة من أصحابنا، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن معمر بن خلاد قال: سمعت أبا الحسن عليه السلام يقول: " الم أحسب الناس أن يتركوا أن يقولوا آمنا وهم لا يفتنون " ثم قال لي: ما الفتنة ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك الذي عندنا الفتنة في الدين، فقال: يفتنون كما يفتن الذهب، ثم قال: يخلصون كما يخلص الذهب.

A number of our companions, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Moamar Bin Khalad who said, 'I heard Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> saying: '*Do the people reckon that they will be left alone on saying, 'We believe', and they will not be Tried? [29:2]*'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'What is the Fitna?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! That which is with us, is the Fitna (Trial) in the Religion'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They would be Tried just as the gold gets tested'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They would be Purified just as the gold gets purified''.<sup>305</sup>

15 - كا: محمد بن الحسن وعلي بن محمد، عن سهل بن زياد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن محمد بن منصور الصيقل، عن أبيه قال: كنت أنا والحارث بن المغيرة وجماعة من أصحابنا جلوسا وأبو عبد الله عليه السلام يسمع كلامنا فقال لنا في أي شئ أنتم ؟! هيهات! هيهات! لا والله لا يكون ما تمدون إليه أعينكم حتى تمحصوا! لا والله لا يكون ما تمدون إليه أعينكم حتى تميزوا!

Muhammad Bin Al Hassan and Ali Bin Muhammad, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Muhammad Bin Mansour Al Saygal, from his father who said,

'I and Al-Haris Bin Al-Mugheira from our companions were seated, and Abu Abdullah-asws spoke to us. He-asws said to us: 'Regarding which thing are you (discussing)?' Far be it! Far be it! By Allah-azwi, it cannot happen (Rising of Al-Qaim-asws) what you are extending your necks to until you are screened! No, by Allah-azwi, it cannot happen what you are extending your necks to until you are sifted! No, by Allah-azwi, it cannot happen what you are extending your necks to until you are distinguished!

لا والله لا يكون ما تمدون إليه أعينكم إلا بعد أياس! لا والله ما يكون ما تمدون إليه أعينكم حتى يشقى من يشقى ويسعد من يسعد.

No, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it cannot happen what you are extending your necks to except after despair! No, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it cannot happen what you are extending your necks to until he (becomes) wretched the one who is wretched, and he (becomes) fortunate one who is fortunate".<sup>306</sup>

16 - نمج: أيها الناس إن الله تعالى قد أعاذكم من أن يجور عليكم ولم يعذكم من أن يبتليكم، وقد قال جل من قائل: " إن في ذلك لآيات وإن كنا لمبتلين ".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 13

 $<sup>^{305}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 15

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'(Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said): 'O you people! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Sheltered you from being tyrannical upon you and did not Shelter you from Trying you, *Surely there are signs in that, and We would always be Testing!"* [23:30]". <sup>307</sup>

17 - نهج: قال عليه السلام: كم من مستدرج بالاحسان إليه، ومغرور بالستر عليه، ومفتون بحسن القول فيه، وما ابتلى الله سبحانه أحدا بمثل الاملاء.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How many people have been gradually enticed by the Favours upon him, and deceived by the veiling upon him, and the tempted by the good words regarding him, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious has not Tried anyone with the likes of the respite". <sup>308</sup>

18 - وقال عليه السلام: أيها الناس ليركم الله من النعمة وجلين، كما يراكم من النقمة فرقين، إنه من وسع عليه في ذات يده فلم ير ذلك استدراجا فقد آمن مخوفا، ومن ضيق عليه في ذات يده فلم ير ذلك اختيارا فقد ضيع مأمولا.

And he-asws said: 'O you people! Allah-azwj Shows you two type of the Bounties just as He-azwj Shows you two types of the scourges. One whom it (sustenance) is expanded upon in his hands, but he does not see that as a gradual enticement, so he (feels) safe (from) fear, and one whom (sustenance) is restricted upon, but he does not see that as a choice, so he has wasted hope".<sup>309</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 8 H 18

(باب 9) \* (ان المعرفة منه تعالى) \*

## CHAPTER 9 – THE RECOGNITION IS FROM HIM-azwj, THE EXALTED

الايات، لقمان " 31 " ولئن سئلتهم من خلق السموات والارض ليقولن الله قل الحمد لله بل أكثرهم لا يعلمون 25.

The Verse – (Surah) Luqman<sup>-as</sup>: And if you were to ask them: 'Who Created the skies and the earth?' They would be saying, 'Allah'. Say: 'The Praise is for Allah'. But, most of them do not recognise [31:25]

الزخرف " 43 " ولئن سألتهم من خلق السموات والارض ليقولن خلقهن العزيز العليم 9.

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: And if you were to ask them: 'Who Created the skies and the earth?' They would be saying, 'The Mighty, the Wise Created these'. [43:9]

الحجرات " 49 " يمنون عليك أن أسلموا قل لا تمنوا على إسلامكم بل الله بمن عليكم أن هديكم للايمان إن كنتم صادقين 17.

(Surah) Al Hujuraat: They think they are conferring a favour upon you if they become Muslims. Say, 'Your professing Islam does not confer a favour upon me, but Allah Confers a Favour upon you if He Guides you to the Eman, if you were truthful [49:17]

الليل " 92 " إن علينا للهدى 12.

(Surah) Al Layl: Surely, upon Us is to Guide [92:12]

1 - ب: معاوية بن حكيم، عن البزنطي قال: قلت لابي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام للناس في المعرفة صنع ؟ قال: لا، قلت: لهم عليها ثواب ؟ قال: يتطول عليهم بالمعرفة.

Muawiya Bin Hakeem, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the recognition, 'Is it made?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Are there Rewards for them upon (achieving) it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Rewards would be Conferred upon them just as the recognition was Conferred upon them with''.<sup>310</sup>

2 - ل: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن موسى بن جعفر البغدادي عن أبي عبد الله الاصبهاني، عن درست، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ستة أشياء ليس للعباد فيها صنع: المعرفة، والجهل، والرضا، والغضب، والنوم، واليقظة.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 1

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Musa Bin Ja'far Al Baghdady, from Abu Abdullah Al Isfahany, from Dorost, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Six things, there isn't any making for the servants regarding these – The recognition, and the ignorance, and the pleasure, and the anger, and the sleep, and the waking up''.<sup>311</sup>

3 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن عبد الرحيم القصير قال: كتبت على يدي عبد الملك بن أعين فسألته عن المعرفة والجحود أهما مخلوقتان ؟

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Abu Najran, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Abdul Raheem Al Qaseyr who said,

'I wrote upon the hands of Abdul Malik Bin Ayn and I asked him-asws about the recognition, and the rejection, are these two creations?'

فكتب عليه السلام: سألت عن المعرفة ما هي فاعلم رحمك الله أن المعرفة من صنع الله عزوجل في القلب مخلوقة، والجحود صنع الله في القلب مخلوق وليس للعباد فيهما من صنع ولهم فيهما الاختيار من الاكتساب،

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: 'You asked about the recognition what it is, then know, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, that the recognition is from a Making of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic in the hearts of the creatures; and the rejection is a Making of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in the heart of the creature, and there isn't a making for the servants regarding these two, and for them in these two is the choices from the acquiring.

فبشهوتهم الايمان اختاروا المعرفة فكانوا بذلك مؤمنين عارفين، وبشهوتهم الكفر اختاروا الجحود فكانوا بذلك كافرين جاحدين ضلالا وذلك بتوفيق الله لهم، وخذلان من خذله الله، فبالاختيار والاكتساب عاقبهم الله وأثابهم.

So, by their passion of the *Eman* they choose the recognition, and they become by that, Momineen, understanding, and by their passion of the *Kufr* they choose the rejection, so they become by that, *Kafirs*, rejecters, strayers; and that is by Inclination of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for them (Momineen), and Forsaking of one whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forsakes. Thus, by their choices and their acquisition, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishes them and Rewards them".<sup>312</sup>

4 - سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن الحلبي، عن أبي المغرا، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال: إني لاعلم أن هذا الحب الذي تحبونا ليس بشئ صنعتموه ولكن الله صنعه.

My father, from Al Nazar, from Al Halby, from Abu Al Magra, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> know that this love, which you are loving us<sup>-asws</sup> with isn't something you made it to be, but Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made it".<sup>313</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 2

 $<sup>^{312}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 3

<sup>313</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 4

5 - سن: ابن فضال، عن علي بن عقبة، وفضل الاسدي، عن عبد الاعلى مولى آل سام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لم يكلف الله العباد المعرفة ولم يجعل لهم إليها سبيلا.

Ibn Fazal, from Ali Bin Aqaba, and Fazal Al Asady, from Abdul A'ala, a slave of the family of Saam,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Encumber the servants (to have) the recognition, and did not Make for them a way to (achieve) it''.<sup>314</sup>

6 - سن: الوشاء، عن أبان الاحمر، عن عثمان، عن الفضل أبي العباس بقباق قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وكتب في قلوبهم الايمان " هل لهم في ذلك صنع ؟ قال: لا.

Al Washa, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Usman, from Al Fazal Abu Al Abbas at Qabaq who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *They, Allah has Written the Eman to be in their hearts [58:22]*, is there a making for them regarding that?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No".<sup>315</sup>

7 - سن: الوشاء، عن أبان الاحمر، عن الحسن بن زياد قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن الايمان هل للعباد فيه صنع، قال: لا ولا كرامة، بل هو من الله وفضله.

Al Washa, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Al Hassan Bin Ziyad who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the *Eman*, 'Is there any making for the servants regarding it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, and there is no prestige, but it is from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace''.<sup>316</sup>

8 - سن: محمد بن خالد، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن أيوب بن الحر، عن الحسن بن زياد قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " حبب إليكم الايمان وزينه في قلوبكم " هل للعباد بما حبب صنع ؟ قال: لا ولا كرامة.

Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Ayoub Bin Al Hurr, from Al Hassan Bin Ziyad who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *But, Allah Endeared the Eman to you and Adorned it in your hearts [49:7]*, 'Is there any making for the servants with what they love?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, and there is no prestige (for them)''.<sup>317</sup>

9 - سن: أبي خداش المهدي، عن الهيثم بن حفص، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: ليس على الناس أن يعلموا حتى يكون الله هو المعلم لهم، فإذا أعلمهم فعليهم أن يعلموا.

Abu Khadash Al Mahdy, from Al Haysam Bin Hafs, from Zurara,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 8

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It isn't upon the people that they should be knowing until Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> happens to be the Teacher for them. So, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Teaches them, then it is up to them that they should be knowing''.<sup>318</sup>

10 - سن: عدة عن عباس بن عامر، عن مثنى الحناط، عن أبي بصير قال :سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله خلق خلقه فخلق قوما لحبنا لو أن أحدهم خرج من هذا الرأي لرده الله إليه وإن رغم أنفه، وخلق خلقا لبغضنا لا يحبوننا أبدا.

A number (of reporters), from Abbas Bin Aamir, from Masny Al Hanat, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created a people to love us<sup>-asws</sup>. If even one of them exits from this view, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Return him to it, and even if his nose is rubbed (disgraced); and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created a people to hate us. They will not be loving us<sup>-asws</sup>, ever!".<sup>319</sup>

11 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم عن الحسن بن علي الزعفراني، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قلت له: فطرة الله التي فطر الناس عليها قال: التوحيد.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Zafrany, from Al Bargy, from his father, from Ibn AbuUmeyr, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The nature which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Natured the people upon?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: '*Tawheed*''. <sup>320</sup>

12 - سن: أبي، عن صفوان قال: قلت لعبد صالح: هل في الناس استطاعة يتعاطون بما المعرفة ؟ قال: لا إنما هو تطول من الله.

My father, from Safwan who said,

'I said to Abd Al-Salih<sup>-asws</sup> (7<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>), 'Is there the capability in the people that they could be coming with it to the recognition?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No. But rather, it is Conferred from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قلت: أفلهم على المعرفة ثواب إذا كان ليس فيهم ما يتعاطونه بمنزلة الركوع والسجود الذي امروا به ففعلوه ؟ قال لا إنما هو تطول من الله عليهم وتطول بالثواب.

I said, 'Are there Rewards for them upon (achieving) the recognition, when there wasn't in them what they could be using it at the status of the *Ruku* and the Sajdah which they have been Commanded with, so they do it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But rather it is Conferred upon them from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Conferred with the Rewards''.<sup>321</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 12

13 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن جميل بن دراج، عن زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم " قال: كان ذلك معاينة الله فأنساهم المعاينة وأثبت الاقرار في صدورهم، ولولا ذلك ما عرف أحد خالقه ولا رازقه، وهو قول الله: " ولئن سئلتهم من خلقهم ليقولن الله ".

My father, from Fazalat, from Hameel Bin Daraj, from Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves [7:172]. He-asws said: 'That was a preview of Allah-azwj, He-azwj Made them forget the preview, and the acknowledgment was affirmed in their chests, and had it not been that, no one would recognise his Creator nor his Sustainer, and these are the Words of Allah azwij: 'And if you were to ask them: 'Who Created the skies and the earth?' They would be saying, 'Allah'. [31:25]". 322

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 9 H 13

(باب 10) \* (الطينة والميثاق) \*

## **CHAPTER 10 – THE ESSENCE (CLAY) AND THE COVENANT**

الايات، الاعراف " 7 " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم و أشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلي شهدنا أن تقولوا يوم القيمة إناكنا عن هذا غافلين \*

The Verses – (Surah) Al A'raaf: And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. (He Said): "Lest you should be saying on the Day of Judgment, 'We were oblivious of this' [7:172]

أو تقولوا إنما أشرك آباؤنا من قبل وكنا ذرية من بعدهم أفتهلكنا بما فعل المبطلون 172 - 173.

Or you should be saying, 'But rather, our fathers associated from before, and were an offspring from after them. Will You Destroy us due to the deeds of the wrong-doers?' [7:173]

الاحزاب " 33 " وإذ أخذنا من النبيين ميثاقهم ومنك ومن نوح وإبراهيم و موسى وعيسى ابن مريم وأخذنا منهم ميثاقا غليظا

(Suah) Al Ahzaab: And when We Took from the Prophets, their Covenants, and from you, and from Noah and Ibrahim and Musa and Isa son of Maryam, and We Took from them a Solemn Covenant [33:7]

\*ليسئل الصادقين عن صدقهم و أعد للكافرين عذابا أليما 7 - 8.

In order for Him to Question the truthful about their truthfulness. And He has Prepared a painful Punishment for the Kafirs [33:8]

1 - سن: أبي، عن صالح بن سهل قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك من أي شئ خلق الله طينة المؤمن ؟ قال من طينة الانبياء فلن ينجس أبدا.

My father, from Salih Bin Sahl who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! From which thing did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Create the clay of the Momin?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'From the clay of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, so they will never be unclean, ever!''.<sup>323</sup>

2 - سن: بمذا الاسناد قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: المومنؤن من طينة الانبياء ؟ قال: نعم.

By this chain, he (the narrator) said,

<sup>323</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 1

\_

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The Momineen are from the clay of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes''. <sup>324</sup>

3 - ما: المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد بن خالد، عن فضالة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إنا وشيعتنا خلقنا من طينة من عليين وخلق عدونا من طينة خبال من حماً مسنون.

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Fazalat, form Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'We-asws and our-asws Shias were Created from the clay of Illiyeen, and our-asws enemies from the essence of Khabal<sup>325</sup> from *matured mud, altered* [15:26]".

4 - ما: شيخ الطائفة، عن أبي منصور السكري: عن جده علي بن عمر، عن إسحاق بن مروان القطان، عن أبيه، عن عبيد بن مهران العطار، عن يحيى بن عبد الله ابن الحسن، عن أبيه، وعن جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: عن أبيهما، عن جدهما قالا: قال: رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن في الفردوس لعينا أحلى من الشهد، وألين من الزبد، وأبرد من الثلج وأطيب من المسك،

Sheykh Al Ta'ifa, from Abu Mansour Al Sakry, from his grandfather Ali Bin Umar, from Is'haq Bin Marwan Al Qatan, from his father, from Ubeyd Bin Mahran Al Attar, from Yahys Bin Abdullah Ibn Al Hassan, from his father,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from both their-asws father-asws, from both their-asws grandfather-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'In Al-Firdows there is a spring sweeter than the honey, and softer than the butter, and colder than the snow, and more aromatic than the musk.

فيها طينة خلقنا الله عزوجل منها وخلق منها شيعتنا، فمن لم يكن من تلك الطينة فليس منا ولا من شيعتنا، وهي الميثاق الذي أخذ الله عزوجل عليه ولاية على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام.

Therein is clay, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created us<sup>-asws</sup> from it and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from it, so one who does not happen to be from that clay, he isn't from us<sup>-asws</sup> nor from our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, and it is the Covenant which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Took upon it, the *Wilayah* of Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>'.

قال عبيد: فذكرت لمحمد بن علي بن الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام هذا الحديث فقال: صدقك يحيى بن عبد الله ; هكذا أخبرني أبي، عن جدي، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله.

Ubeyd said, 'I mentioned this Hadeeth to Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yahya Bin Abdullah spoke the truth. That is how my<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> informed me<sup>-asws</sup> from my<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>'.<sup>327</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Pus coming out from the private part of the prostitutes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 4

5 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى ; وحدثنا أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن هشام بن سالم، عن حبيب السجستاني قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن الله عزوجل لما أخرج ذرية آدم عليه السلام من ظهره ليأخذ عليهم الميثاق له بالربوبية وبالنبوة لكل نبي كان أول من أخذ عليهم الميثاق بالنبوة نبوة محمد بن عبد الله صلى الله عليه وآله،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, and it was narrated by my father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Habeeb Al Sijistany who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'When Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Extracted the offspring of Adam-as from his-as sulb in order to Take the Covenant upon them for Him-azwj with the Lordship, and with the Prophet-hood of every Prophet-as, the first one the Covenant was Taken upon them with the Prophet-hood was the Prophet-hood of Muhammad-saww Bin Abdullah-asws.

ثم قال الله جل جلاله لآدم عليه السلام: انظر ماذا ترى ؟ قال: فنظر آدم إلى ذريته وهم ذر قد ملؤوا السماء فقال آدم: يا رب ما أكثر ذريتي ! ولامر ما خلقتهم ؟ فما تريد منهم بأخذك الميثاق عليهم ؟

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said: "Look! What is that you<sup>-as</sup> see?" So, Adam<sup>-as</sup> looked at his<sup>-as</sup> offspring, and they were particles filling up the sky. Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! How many are my<sup>-as</sup> offspring! And for which matter have You<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them? And what do You<sup>-azwj</sup> Want from them by Taking of the Covenant upon them?'

فقال الله عزوجل: ليعبدونني ولا يشركون بي شيئا، ويؤمنون برسلي و يتبعونهم، قال آدم عليه السلام: فمالي أرى بعض الذر أعظم من بعض، وبعضهم له نور قليل، وبعضهم ليس له نور ؟ قال الله عزوجل: وكذلك خلقتهم لابلوهم في كل حالاتهم

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: "For them to worship Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and they should not be associating anything with Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and believe in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup> and follow them<sup>-as</sup>". Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'How come I<sup>-as</sup> see some of the particles to be greater than some, and some of them have little light for them, and some of them, there isn't any light for them?' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: "And like that I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Created them to Test them in all of their states".

قال آدم عليه السلام: يا رب فتأذن لي في الكلام فأتكلم ؟ قال الله جل جلاله: تكلم فإن روحك من روحي وطبيعتك من خلاف كينونتي.

Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Could You<sup>-azwj</sup> Permit me<sup>-as</sup> regarding the speech, so I<sup>-as</sup> can speak?' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said: "Speak, for your<sup>-as</sup> spirit is from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Spirit, and your<sup>-as</sup> clay is from opposite of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Being".

قال آدم: يا رب لو كنت خلقتهم على مثال واحد، وقدر واحد، وطبيعة واحدة، وجبلة واحدة، وألوان واحدة، وأعمار واحدة، وأرزاق سواء لم يبغ بعضهم على بعض، ولم يكن بينهم تحاسد ولا تباغض ولا اختلاف في شئ من الاشياء،

Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! If You<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created them upon one similarity, and one measurement, and one nature, and one disposition, and one colour, and one life-span, and

same sustenance(s), they would not rebel against each other, and there would not happen between them any envy nor hatred nor differing regarding anything from the things'.

فقال الله جل جلاله: يا آدم بروحي نطقت، وبضعف طبعك تكلفت مالا علم لك به وأنا الله الخلاق العليم، بعلمي خالفت بين خلقهم، وبمشيتي أمضى فيهم أمري وإلى تدبيري وتقديري هم صائرون، لا تبديل لخلقي

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said: "O Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Spirit you<sup>-as</sup> spoke, and by the weakness of your<sup>-as</sup> nature you<sup>-as</sup> encumbered yourself what there is no knowledge for you with it, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the All-Knowing Creator. By My<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge I<sup>-azwj</sup> Differentiated between their creations, and by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire I<sup>-azwj</sup> Accomplished My<sup>-azwj</sup> Command among them, and they are coming to My<sup>-azwj</sup> Arrangement and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Destiny. There would be no replacement to My<sup>-azwj</sup> creation.

وإنما خلقت الجن والانس ليعبدوني، وخلقت الجنة لمن عبدني وأطاعني منهم واتبع رسلي ولا أبالي، وخلقت النار لمن كفر بي وعصاني ولم يتبع رسلي ولا ابالي،

And rather, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Jinn and the humans to worship Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Paradise for ones from them who worship Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and Obey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and follow My<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Mind, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Fire for the ones who commit *Kufr* with Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and disobey Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and do not follow My<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind.

وخلقتك وخلقت ذريتك من غير فاقة بي إليك وإليهم، وإنما خلقتك وخلقتهم لابلوك وأبلوهم أيكم أحسن عملا في دار الدنيا في حياتكم وقبل مماتكم،

And I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created you<sup>-as</sup> and Created your<sup>-as</sup> offspring from without there being any need with Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to you<sup>-as</sup> and to them. And rather, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created you<sup>-as</sup> and Created them to Test you<sup>-as</sup> and Test them, which ones of you are best of deeds in the house of the world, during your lifetimes and before your deaths.

وكذلك خلقت الدنيا والآخرة والحياة والموت والطاعة والمعصية والجنة والنار، وكذلك أردت في تقديري وتدبيري وبعلمي النافذ فيهم خالفت بين صورهم وأجسامهم وألوانهم وأعمارهم وأرزاقهم وطاعتهم ومعصيتهم ;

And like that, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the world and the Hereafter, and the life and the death, and the obedience and the disobedience, and the Paradise and the Fire. And like that, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Management, and with My<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, that Implementation among them the differences between their images and their bodies, and their colours, and their life-spans, and their sustenance(s), and their (acts of) obedience(s), and their (acts of) disobediences.

فجعلت منهم السعيد والشقي، والبصير والاعمى، والقصير والطويل، والجميل والذميم، والعالم والجاهل، والغني والفقير، والمطيع والعاصي، والصحيح والسقيم، ومن به الزمانة ومن لا عاهة به ;

So, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made from them, the fortunate and the wretched, and the seeing and the blind, and the short and the long, and the beautiful and the obnoxious, and the knowledgeable and the ignorant, and the rich and the poor, and the obedient and the disobedient, and the healthy and the sick, and one with disability and one with no disability with him.

So, the healthy would look at the one with the disability and he would praise Me<sup>-azwj</sup> upon his well-being, and one who is with the disability would look at the healthy and would supplicate to me and ask Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to Make him healthy and be patient would My<sup>-azwj</sup> Affliction, thus be rewarded with the plentiful of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Awards.

And the rich would look at the poor and he would praise Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and thank Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the poor would look at the rich and he would Supplicate to Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and ask Me<sup>-azwj</sup>. And, the Momin would look at the *Kafir* and he would praise Me<sup>-azwj</sup> upon his being Guided.

Therefore, due to that, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them to Test them during the good and the bad, and regarding what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them health and regarding what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Afflicted them, and regarding what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them, and regarding what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevented them, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the King, the Able, and for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is that I<sup>-azwj</sup> Accomplish the entirety of what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Determined upon what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Managed.

And to Me<sup>-azwj</sup> is that I<sup>-azwj</sup> Change from that whatever I<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desire to whatever I<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desire, and Bring forward from that what I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Delayed, and Delay from that what I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Brought forward. And I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Doer of whatever I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want. I<sup>-azwj</sup> will not be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> will Questioned My<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures about what they are doing"".<sup>328</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 5

6 - ع: آبي رحمه اله، عن سعد بن عبد الله، عن محمد بن أحمد السياري، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن مهران الكوفي ؟ عن حنان بن سدير، عن أبيه، عن أبي إسحاق الليثي قال: قلت لابي جعفر محمد بن علي الباقر عليه السلام: يابن رسول الله أخبرني عن المؤمن المستبصر إذا بلغ في المعرفة وكمل هل يزني ؟ قال: اللهم لا،

My father, from Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad al Sayyari, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Mihran Al Kufy, from Hanan Bin Sadeyr, from his father, from Abu Is'haq Al Laysi who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Inform me about the Momin, the insightful one, when he matures regarding the recognition and perfects, would he commit adultery?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, No!'

قلت: فيلوط ؟ قال: اللهم لا، قلت: فيسرق ؟ قال: لا، قلت: فيشرب الخمر ؟ قال: لا ; قلت: فيأتي بكبيرة من هذه الكبائر أو فاحشة من هذه الفواحش ؟ قال: لا ;

I said, 'Do he commit sodomy?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, No!' I said, 'Would he steal?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Would he drink the wine?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Would he come with a major sin from these major sins, or an immorality from these immoralities?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'.

قلت: فيذنب ذنبا ؟ قال: نعم وهو مؤمن مذنب مسلم ; قلت: ما معنى مسلم ؟ قال: المسلم بالذنب لا يلزمه ولا يصير عليه،

I said, 'Would he commit any sin?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and he is a Momin, a sinner, a submitter'. I said, 'What is the meaning of 'submitter'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The submitter with the sin, neither holding it nor (deliberately) persisting upon it'.

قال فقلت: سبحان الله ما أعجب هذا! لا يزبي ولا يلوط ولا يسرق ولا يشرب الخمر ولا يأتي كبيرة من الكبائر ولا فاحشة؟!

He (the narrator) said, 'So I said, 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! How strange is this! He neither commits adultery, nor sodomy, nor steals, nor drinks the wine, nor come to a major sin from the major sins, nor immoralities?'

فقال: لا عجب من أمر الله، إن الله عزوجل يفعل ما يشاء ولا يسأل عما يفعل وهم يسألون ; فمم عجبت يا إبراهيم ؟ سل ولا تستنكف ولا تستحسر فإن هذا العلم لا يتعلمه مستكبر ولا مستحسر ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not be astounded from a Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and *He cannot be questioned about what He Does, and they would be Questioned [21:23]*, so from what are you being astounded, O Ibrahim? Ask, and neither should you be averse nor be embarrassed, for this knowledge cannot be learned by one who is averse nor by an embarrassed one'.

قلت: يابن رسول الله إني أجد من شيعتكم من يشرب، ويقطع الطريق، ويحيف السبيل، ويزني ويلوط، ويأكل الربا، ويرتكب الفواحش، ويتهاون بالصلاة والصيام والزكاة، ويقطع الرحم. ويأتي الكبائر، فكيف هذا ؟ ولم ذاك ؟ I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! I find from your-asws Shias, one who drinks (wine), and cuts off the road (bandit), and being unjust in the way, and committing adultery, and sodomy, and consuming the usury, and indulging in the immoralities, and taking it easy with the *Salat* and the Fast and the *Zakat*, and cuts-off the relationships, and commits the major sins. So, how is this (happening)? And why is that (happening)?'

فقال: يا إبراهيم هل يختلج في صدرك شئ غير هذا ؟ قلت: نعم يا بن رسول الله اخرى أعظم من ذلك ; فقال: وما هو يا أبا إسحاق

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Ibrahim! Is there anything in your chest bothering you, apart from this?' I said, 'Yes, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! The other one is more grievous than that'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And what is it, O Abu Is'haq?'

قال: فقلت: يابن رسول الله وأجد من أعدائكم ومناصبيكم من يكثر من الصلاة ومن الصيام، ويخرج الزكاة، ويتابع بين الحج والعمرة، ويحض على الجهاد، ويأثر على البر وعلى صلة الارحام، ويقضي حقوق إخوانه، ويواسيهم من ماله، ويتجنب شرب الخمر والزنا واللواط وسائر الفواحش،

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! And I find from your<sup>-asws</sup> enemies and ones hostile to you<sup>-asws</sup> ones who frequent from the *Salat*, and from the Fasts, and takes out the *Zakat*, and follows up between the Hajj and the Umrah, and prompts upon the Jihad, and prefers upon the righteous deeds and upon helping the relatives, and he fulfils the rights of his brethren, and helps them from his wealth, and shuns drinking the wine, and the adultery, and the sodomy, and the rest of the immoralities.

So, from what is that? And why is that so? Interpret if for me, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and its proof, and explain it, for, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, my worries have become numerous, and I keep awake during my nights, and my chest is constricted!'

قال: فتبسم صلوات الله عليه ثم قال: يا إبراهيم خذ إليك بيانا شافيا فيما سألت، وعلما مكنونا من خزائن علم الله وسره، أخبرني يا إبراهيم كيف تجد اعتقادهما ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> smiled, then said: 'O Ibrahim! Take to yourself a healing explanation regarding what you asked, and a hidden knowledge from the Treasures of the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Secret. Inform me, O Ibrahim, how do you find both their beliefs to be?'

قلت: يابن رسول الله أجد محبيكم وشيعتكم على ما هم فيه مما وصفته من أفعالهم لو اعطي أحدهم مما بين المشرق والمغرب ذهبا وفضة أن يزول عن ولايتكم ومحبتكم إلى موالات غيركم وإلى محبتهم ما زال، ولو ضربت خياشيمه بالسيوف فيكم، ولو قتل فيكم ما ارتدع ولا رجع عن محبتكم وولايتكم ; I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! I find the ones who love you-asws and your-asws Shias upon what they are indulging in, from what I described of their deeds, if one of them were to be give from what is between the east and the west in gold and silver, that he declines from your-asws Wilayah and your-asws love to the friendship of others and to their love, he would not decline, and even if their noses were to be struck with the swords regarding you-asws, and even if they are killed regarding you-asws, they will not renege nor return from your-asws love and your-asws Wilayah.

And I see the *Nasibi* upon what he is upon it, from what I described of their deeds, if one of them were to be given what is between the east and the west in gold and silver that he declines from the love of the tyrants and their friends to your-asws *Wilayah*, he would not do it nor would he decline, and even if his nose was struck with the swords regarding them, and even if he is killed regarding them, he would not renege nor return.

And when one of them hears a laudation for you<sup>-asws</sup> and merits, he constricts from that and his colour changes, and that abhorrence is seen in his face, out of hatred for you<sup>-asws</sup> and love for them'.

He (the narrator) said, 'Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> smiled then said: 'O Ibrahim! Over here the general Muslims, are destroyed: (Of the) toiling Nasibis (Hostile ones) [88:3] Arriving to a scorching Fire [88:4], and for that reason the Mighty and Majestic Said: And We will proceed to what they have done of a deed, so We shall Make it as scattered floating dust [25:23].

Be warned, O Ibrahim! Do you know what is the cause and the story regarding that? And what is that which has been hidden upon the people from it?' I said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Explain it for me and expound it and prove it'.

قال: يا إبراهيم إن الله تبارك وتعالى لم يزل عالما قديما خلق الاشياء لا من شئ ومن زعم أن الله عزوجل خلق الاشياء من شئ فقد كفر لانه لو كان ذلك الشئ الذي خلق منه الاشياء قديما معه في أزليته وهويته كان ذلك أزليا ; بل خلق الله عزوجل الاشياء كلها لا من شئ،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Ibrahim! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not cease to be a Knower, Ancient. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, not from a thing. And one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the things from a thing, so he has committed *Kufr* because if that thing which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things from it was Ancient along with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence, that would have been eternal. But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the things, all of them, not from a thing.

فكان مما خلق الله عزوجل أرضا طيبة، ثم فجر منها ماءا عذبا زلالا، فعرض عليها ولايتنا أهل البيت فقبلتها، فأجرى ذلك الماء عليها سبعة أيام حتى طبقها وعمها، ثم نضب ذلك الماء عنها، وأخذ من صفوة ذلك الطين طينا فجعله طين الائمة عليهم السلام، ثم أخذ ثفل ذلك الطين فخلق منه شيعتنا،

So, from what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created was good land, then Burst the waters from it, fresh, clear. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Presented our<sup>-asws</sup> *Wilayah*, of the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household, and it accepted it. The water flowed upon it for seven days until it was layered and spread. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Drained the water from it, and Took from the clean of that clay and Made it to be the clay of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the sediment of that clay and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from it.

ولو ترك طينتكم يا إبراهيم على حاله كما ترك طينتنا لكنتم ونحن شيئا واحدا.

And if your clay had been left, O Ibrahim, upon its state just as our-asws clay was left, you and us would have been one thing'.

قلت: يا بن رسول الله فما فعل بطينتنا ؟

I said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! So, what did He-azwj Do with our clay?'

قال: أخبرك يا إبراهيم خلق الله عز وجل بعد ذلك أرضا سبخة خبيثة منتنة، ثم فجر منها ماءا أجاجا، آسنا، مالحا، فعرض عليها ولايتنا أهل البيت ولم تقبلها فأجرى ذلك الماء عليها سبعة أيام حتى طبقها وعمها، ثم نضب ذلك الماء عنها، ثم أخذ من ذلك الطين فخلق منه الطغاة وأثمتهم،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> shall inform you, O Ibrahim! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created after that, a swampy malignant smelly land. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Burst water from it, bitter, stale, salty. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Presented our<sup>-asws</sup> *Wilayah*, of the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household upon it, and it did not accept it. So, that water flowed upon it for seven days until it layered and spread. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Withdrew that water from it, then Took from that clay and Created from it the tyrants, and their leaders.

ثم مزجه بثفل طينتكم، ولو ترك طينتهم على حاله ولم يمزج بطينتكم لم يشهدوا الشهادتين ولا صلوا ولا صاموا ولا زكوا ولا حجوا ولا أدوا أمانة ولا أشبهوكم في الصور، وليس شئ أكبر على المؤمن من أن يرى صورة عدوه مثل صورته.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mixed it with the sediment of your clay, and had their clay been left upon its state and not been mixed with your clay, they would have neither testified the two testimonies,

nor prayed *Salat*, nor Fasted, nor given *Zakat*, nor performed Hajj, nor paid back the entrustments, nor resembled you regarding the faces, and there is nothing more grievous upon the Momin than his seeing the face of his enemy resembling his face'.

قلت: يابن رسول الله فما صنع بالطينتين ؟

I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! What was Done with the two clays?'

قال: مزج بينهما بالماء الاول والماء الثاني، ثم عركها عرك الاديم، ثم أخذ من ذلك قبضة فقال: هذه إلى الجنة ولا أبالي وأخذ قبضة أخرى وقال: هذه إلى النار ولا أبالي ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There was a mixing between the two with the first water and the second water, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Scrubbed these scrubbing of the crusts, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took a Handful from that and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "These are to the Paradise and I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Mind!" Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took another Handful and Said: "These are to the Fire and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind!"

ثم خلط بينهما فوقع من سنخ المؤمن وطينته على سنخ الكافر وطينته، ووقع من سنخ الكافر وطينته على سنخ المؤمن وطينته، فما رأيته من شيعتنا من زنا، أو لواط، أو ترك صلاة، أو صيام، أو حج، أو جهاد، أو خيانة، أو كبيرة من هذه الكبائر فهو من طينة الناصب وعنصره الذي قد مزج فيه لان من سنخ الناصب وعنصره وطينته اكتساب المئاثم والفواحش والكبائر;

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mixed between the two. Therefore, from the origin of the Momin and his clay fell upon the origin of the *Kafir* and his clay, and from the origin of the *Kafir* and his clay fell upon the origin of the Momin and his clay. Therefore, what you see from our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias one who commits adultery, or sodomy, or leaves the *Salat*, or Fasts, or Hajj, or Jihad, or betrayal, or a major sin from these major sins, so it is from the clay of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) and his origin which had been mixed into it, because from the origin of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) and his clay is the earning of the sins and the immoralities and the major sins.

وما رأيت من الناصب ومواظبته على الصلاة والصيام والزكاة والحج والجهاد وأبواب البر فهو من طينة المؤمن وسنخه الذي قد مزج فيه لان من سنخ المؤمن وعنصره وطينته اكتساب الحسنات واستعمال الخير واجتناب المئاثم،

And what you see from the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) and his perseverance upon the *Salat*, and the Fasts, and the *Zakat*, and the Hajj, and the Jihad, and the doors of the goodness, so it is from the clay of the Momin and his origin which had been mixed up into it, because from the origin of the Momin and his clay is the earning of the good deeds, and utilisation of the good, and shunning of the sins.

فإذا عرضت هذه الاعمال كلها على الله عزوجل قال: أنا عدل لا أجور، ومنصف لا أظلم، وحكم لا أحيف ولا أميل ولا أشطط، الحقوا الاعمال السيئة التي اجترحها المؤمن بسنخ الناصب وطينته، وألحقوا الاعمال الحسنة التي اكتسبها الناصب بسنخ المؤمن وطينته ردوها كلها إلى اصلها،

When all these deeds are presented to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Just, not a tyrant, and Fair, not being unjust, and Wise, neither prejudicial nor Inclined, nor

would I<sup>-azwj</sup> Transgress. I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Attach the evil deeds which the Momin committed with the origin of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) and his clay, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Attach the good deeds which the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) has attained with the origin of the Momin and his clay, Returning all these to their origins.

فإني أنا الله لا إله إلا أنا، عالم السر وأخفى وأنا المطلع على قلوب عبادي، لا أحيف ولا أظلم ولا ألزم أحدا إلا ما عرفته منه قبل أن أخلقه.

Surely, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! There is no god except Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, Knower of the secrets and the hidden, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> am the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Notified upon the hearts of My<sup>-azwj</sup> servants. I<sup>-azwj</sup> will neither oppress, nor be unjust, nor force anyone except what I<sup>-azwj</sup> recognised from him before I<sup>-azwj</sup> even Created him'.

ثم قال الباقر عليه السلام: يا إبراهيم أقرأ هذه الآية، قلت: يابن رسول الله أية آية ؟ قال: قوله تعالى: " قال معاذ الله أن نأخذ إلا من وجدنا متاعنا عنده إنا إذا لظالمون " هو في الظاهر ما تفهمونه، وهو والله في الباطن هذا بعينه، يا إبراهيم إن للقرآن ظاهرا وباطنا، ومحكما ومتشابحا، وناسخا ومنسوخا.

Then Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Ibrahim! Recite this Verse'. I said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, which Verse?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Words of the Exalted: *He said: 'Allah Forbid that we should take except for the one in whose possession we found our belongings, or else we would be from the unjust ones' [12:79]*. In the apparent, it is what you understand it, and it is, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, in the hidden, this is exactly it. O Ibrahim! For the Quran there is an apparent and a hidden, a Decisive and an Allegorical, an Abrogating and an Abrogated'.

ثم قال: أخبرني يا إبراهيم عن الشمس إذا طلعت وبدا شعاعها في البلدان، أهو بائن من القرص ؟ قلت: في حال طلوعه بائن ; قال: أليس إذا غابت الشمس اتصل ذلك الشعاع بالقرص حتى يعود إليه ؟ قلت: نعم، قال: كذلك يعود كل شئ إلى سنخه و جوهره وأصله،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Inform me, O Ibrahim, about the sun when it emerges and its rays appear in the cities, is it noticeable from the disc?' I said, 'In the state of its emergence, it is noticeable'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the sun sets doe those rays connect with the disc until they return to it?' I said, 'Yes'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Like that, every thing would return to its origin, and its essence, and its root.

فإذا كان يوم القيامة نزع الله عزوجل سنخ الناصب وطينته مع أثقاله وأوزاره من المؤمن فيلحقها كلها بالناصب، وينزع سنخ المؤمن وطينته مع حسناته و أبواب بره واجتهاده من الناصب فيلحقها كلها بالمؤمن.

When it will be the Day of Judgment, Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic would Snatch the origin of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) and his clay along with his weight and his burden (sins) away from the Momin, and Attach all of these with the *Nasibi* (Hostile one); and He-azwj would Snatch the origin of the Momin and his clay along with its good deeds and the doors of his righteousness, and his struggle, away from the *Nasibi* (Hostile one), and Attach all these with the Momin.

أفترى ههنا ظلما وعدوانا ؟ قلت: لا يابن رسول الله ; قال: هذا والله القضاء الفاصل والحكم القاطع والعدل البين، لا يسأل عما يفعل وهم يسألون، هذا - يا إبراهيم - الحق من ربك فلا تكن من الممترين هذا من حكم الملكوت.

Do you see over here any injustice and tyranny?' I said, 'No, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-azwj'. He-asws said: 'By Allah-azwj! This is the Decisive Ordainment, and the cutting Judgment, and the clear Justice. He-azwj will not be questioned about what He-azwj does and they will be questioned. This, O Ibrahim, is the Truth from your Lord-azwj, therefore do not become suspicious of this from the Judgment of the Kingdoms'.

قلت: يابن رسول الله وما حكم الملكوت ؟ قال: حكم الله وحكم أنبيائه، و قصة الخضر وموسى عليهما السلام حين استصحبه فقال: " إنك لن تستطيع معى صبرا وكيف تصبر على ما لم تحط به خبرا ".

I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! And what is the Judgment of the Kingdoms?' He-asws said: 'Judgment of Allah-azwj and judgment of His-azwj Prophets-as, and story of Al Khizr-as, and Musa-as when he-as accompanied him-as and he-as said: *He said: 'You will never be able on being patient with me [18:67] And how can you have patience upon what news you have not been narrated with?' [18:68]*.

افهم يا إبراهيم واعقل، أنكر موسى على الخضر واستفظع أفعاله حتى قال له الخضر يا موسى ما فعلته عن أمري، إنما فعلته عن أمر الله عزوجل،

Understand, O Ibrahim and use your intellect! Musa<sup>-as</sup> denied upon Al-Khizr<sup>-as</sup> and disapproval of his<sup>-as</sup> deeds until Al-Khizr<sup>-as</sup> said to him<sup>-as</sup>: 'O Musa<sup>-as</sup>! I<sup>-as</sup> did not do from my accord, but rather I<sup>-as</sup> did it from the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

From this – and be warned O Ibrahim – Quran is recited and Ahadeeth are a Favour (preference) from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic. One who rejects a letter from these, so he has committed *Kufr* and Shirk, and has rebutted upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

قال الليثي: فكأني لم أعقل الآيات - وأنا أقرؤها أربعين سنة - إلا ذلك اليوم، فقلت: يابن رسول الله ما أعجب هذا! تؤخذ حسنات أعدائكم فترد على شيعتكم، وتؤخذ سيئات محبيكم فترد على مبغضيكم ؟

Al-Laysi (the narrator) said, 'It was as if I did not understand the Verses although I had recited these for forty years, until that day. So, I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! How strange is this! Taking the good deeds from your-asws enemies and returning it upon your-asws Shias, and taking the evil deeds of the ones who love you-asws and returning them upon the ones who hate you-asws?'

قال: إي والله الذي لا إله إلا هو، فالق الحبة، وبارئ النسمة، وفاطر الارض والسماء، ما أخبرتك إلا بالحق: وما أتيتك إلا بالصدق، وما ظلمهم الله وما الله بظلام للعبيد، وإن ما أخبرتك لموجود في القرآن كله. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! There is no god except He<sup>-azwj</sup>, Splitter of the seed, and Former of the person, and Originator of the earth and the sky! I<sup>-asws</sup> did not inform you except with the Truth, and I<sup>-asws</sup> did not come to you except with the truthfulness, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is not unjust with them *and that Allah is not in the least unjust to the servants [3:182]*, and that what I<sup>-asws</sup> informed you is present in the Quran, all of it'.

قلت: هذا بعينه يوجد في القرآن ؟ قال: نعم يوجد في أكثر من ثلاثين موضعا في القرآن، أتحب أن أقرأ ذلك عليك ؟ قلت: بلى يابن رسول الله;

I said, 'This exactly is found in the Quran?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, found in more than thirty places in the Quran. Would you like it if I<sup>-asws</sup> were to recite these to you?' I said, 'Yes, O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

فقال: قال الله عزوجل: " وقال الذين كفروا للذين آمنوا اتبعوا سبيلنا ولنحمل خطاياكم وما هم بحاملين من خطاياهم من شئ إنهم لكاذبون وليحملن أثقالهم وأثقالا مع أثقالهم " الآية. أزيدك يا إبراهيم ؟ قلت: بلي يابن رسول الله

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: **And those who commit Kufr say to those who believe, 'Follow our way and we will bear your sins'. And they will not bear anything from their sins. They are lying! [29:12] And they will bear their own burdens, and (other) burdens along with their own burdens [29:13]** – the Verse. Shall I<sup>-asws</sup> increase for you, O lbrahim?' I said, 'Yes, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

قال: ليحملوا أوزارهم كاملة يوم القيمة ومن أوزار الذين يضلونهم بغير علم ألا ساء ما يزرون " أتحب أن أزيدك ؟ قلت: بلي يابن رسول الله،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They would be bearing their burdens entirely on the Day of Judgment, and from the burdens of those whom they are straying without knowledge. Indeed! Evil is what they are bearing [16:25]. Would you like me<sup>-asws</sup> to increase for you?' I said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

قال: " فأولئك يبدل الله سيئاتهم حسنات وكان الله غفورا رحيما " يبدل الله سيئات شيعتنا حسنات، ويبدل الله حسنات أعدائنا سيئات ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Except one who repents, and believes, and does righteous deeds, so those ones, Allah would Replace their evil deeds with good deeds, and Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful [25:70]. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Replace the evil deeds of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias with good deeds, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Replace the good deeds of our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies with evil deeds.

وجلال الله ووجه الله إن هذا لمن عدله وإنصافه لا راد لقضائه، ولا معقب لحكمه وهو السميع العليم. ألم أبين لك أمر المزاج والطينتين من القرآن ؟ قلت: بلي يابن رسول الله ;

And Majesty of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is that this is from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Justice and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Fairness. There is neither a repeller of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordainment nor a pursuer to His<sup>-azwj</sup>

Judgment, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Hearing, the Knowing. Have I<sup>-asws</sup> clarified for you the matter of the mixing of the two clays from the Quran?' I said, 'Yes, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

قال: اقرأ يا إبراهيم: " الذين يجتنبون كبائر الاثم والفواحش إلا اللمم إن ربك واسع المغفرة هو أعلم بكم إذا أنشأكم من الارض " يعني من الارض الطيبة والارض المنتنة " فلا تزكوا أنفسكم هو أعلم بمن اتقى "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Recite, O Ibrahim: *Those who are shunning the major sins and the immoralities except for the 'Lamam', surely your Lord is Capacious of the Forgiveness. He is more Knowing of you when He Produced you from the earth,* - meaning from the good earth and the stinky earth - *Therefore, do no attribute purity to yourselves, He is more Knowing of the one who fears* [53:32].

يقول: لا يفتخر أحدكم بكثرة صلاته وصيامه وزكاته ونسكه لان الله عزوجل أعلم بمن اتقى منكم، فإن ذلك من قبل اللمم و هو المزاج. أزيدك يا إبراهيم ؟ قلت: بلي يابن رسول الله ;

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is that they none of you should be priding with the frequency of his *Salat*, and his Fasts, and his *Zakat*, and his rituals, because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is more Knowing with the ones from you who fears. So, that is from the direction of the '*Lamam*' and it is the mixing. Shall I increase for you, O Ibrahim?' I said, 'Yes, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>!'

قال: "كما بدأكم تعودون فريقا هدى وفريقا حق عليهم الضلالة إنهم اتخذوا الشياطين أولياء من دون الله " يعني أئمة الجور دون أئمة الحق " ويحسبون أنهم مهتدون "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Just as He Originated you all, (so) you would be returning [7:29] A group is Guided and a group, the straying is deserved upon them. They are taking the satans as friends from besides Allah — meaning the tyrannical leaders besides the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> of the Truth, and are reckoning that they are rightly Guided ones [7:30].

خذها إليك يا أبا إسحاق، فوالله إنه لمن غرر أحاديثنا وباطن سرائرنا ومكنون خزائنا وانصرف ولا تطلع على سرنا أحدا إلا مؤمنا مستبصرا فإنك إن أذعت سرنا بليت في نفسك ومالك وأهلك وولدك.

Take it to yourself, O Abu Is'haq, for, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is from the dangerous of our<sup>-asws</sup> Ahadeeth and esoteric of our<sup>-asws</sup> secrets, and hidden of our<sup>-asws</sup> treasures, and leave, and do not notify anyone upon our<sup>-asws</sup> secrets except an insightful Momin, for you, when you broadcast our<sup>-asws</sup> secrets, you will be Tried regarding yourself, and your wealth, and your family, and your children".<sup>329</sup>

7 - فس: على بن الحسين، عن البرقي، عن محمد بن علي، عن على بن أسباط، عن على بن معمر، عن أبيه قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل " هذا نذير من النذر الاولى " قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى ما ذرأ الخلق في الذر الاول

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 6

فأقامهم صفوفا قدامه بعث الله محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله فآمن به قوم، وأنكره قوم، فقال الله: " هذا نذير من النذر الاولى " يعني به محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله حيث دعاهم إلى الله عزوجل في الذر الاول.

Ali Bin Al Husayn, from Al Barqy, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Ali Bin Asbat, from Ali Bin Mo'mar, from his father who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *This one is a Warner from the former Warners [53:56]*. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted did not Leave the creatures in the first (realm of the) particles, and Made them stand in rows in front of him-saww. Allah-azwj Sent Muhammad-saww, and a people believed in him-saww and a people denied, so Allah-azwj Said: *This one is a Warner from the former Warners [53:56]*, meaning by it, Muhammad-saww when he-saww called them to Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic in the first (realm of the) particles''. 330

8 - فس: علي بن الحسين، عن البرقي، عن ابن محبوب، عن الحسين بن نعيم الصحاف قال: سألت الصادق عليه السلام عن قوله: " فمنكم كافر ومنكم مؤمن " فقال: عرف الله عزوجل إيمانهم بولايتنا، وكفرهم بتركها يوم أخذ عليهم الميثاق وهم ذر في صلب آدم عليه السلام.

Ali Bin Al Husayn, from Al Barqy, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al Husayn Bin Nuaym Al Sahaf who said,

'I asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> about His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **so from you is a Kafir and from you is a Momin [64:2]**, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Recognised their *Eman* by our<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah, and their Kufr by their leaving it on the day He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant upon them, and they were particles in the back of Adam<sup>-asy</sup>'.<sup>331</sup>

9 - فس: أحمد بن إدريس، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر بن سويد، عن القاسم بن سليمان، عن جابر قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول في هذه الآية: " وأن لو استقاموا على الطريقة لاسقيناهم ماء غدقا " يعنى من جرى فيه شئ من شرك الشيطان على الطريقة يعني على الولاية في الاصل عند الاظلة حين أخد الله ميثاق بني آدم " أسقيناهم ماء غدقا " يعنى لكنا وضعنا أظلتهم في الماء الفرات العذب.

Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Al Qasim Bin Suleyman, from Jabir who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding this Verse: *And if they are steadfast upon the right Way, We would Quench them (with) abundant water [72:16]*: 'It means one in whom flowed something from the Shirk of the Satan<sup>-la</sup> upon the right way, meaning upon the *Wilayah* in the origin in the (realm of the) shadows when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant of the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup> *We would Quench them (with) abundant water [72:16]*, meaning we would have placed their shadows into the fresh waters of the Euphrates''. 332

Page 232 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 9

10 - فس: أبي، عن محمد، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله خلقنا من أعلا عليين، وخلق قلوب شيعتنا مما خلقنا منه وخلق أبدانهم من دون ذلك، فقلوبهم تموي إلينا وأنما خلقت مما خلقنا منه ;

My father, from Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Abu Hamza,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created us<sup>-asws</sup> from the high *Illiyeen*, and Created the hearts of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from what we<sup>-asws</sup> had been Created from, and Created their bodies from besides that. Thus, their hearts are yearning towards us<sup>-asws</sup> and these are Created from what we<sup>-asws</sup> have been Created from'.

ثم تلا قوله: "كلا إن كتاب الابرار لفي عليين وما أدريك ما عليون كتاب مرقوم يشهده المقربون ".

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **Never! Surely the Book of the righteous would be in Illiyeen [83:18] And what will make you realise what Illiyeen is? [83:19] A numbered Book [83:20] The ones of Proximity would witness it [83:21]**".<sup>333</sup>

11 - ع " ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن أبي نمشل عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن أبيه، عن أبي حمزة قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن الله عزوجل خلقنا. الخبر

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Abu Nahshal, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from his father, from Abu Hamza who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created us-asws ...' – The Hadeeth (as above)". 334

12 - فس: أبي، عن النضر بن سويد، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن ابن سنان قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أول من سبق من الرسل إلى بلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، وذلك أنه كان أقرب الخلق إلى الله تبارك وتعالى، وكان بالمكان الذي قال له جبرئيل: - لما السري به إلى السماء - تقدم يا محمد فقد وطأت موطئا لم تطأه ملك مقرب ولا نبي مرسل. ولولا أن روحه ونفسه كانت من ذلك المكان لما قد, أن يبلغه،

My father, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from yahya al Halby, from Ibn Sinan who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The first one from the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> to preceded to (say): 'Yes', was Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and that is because he<sup>-saww</sup> was the closest of the creatures to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, and he<sup>-saww</sup> was at the place which Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> said to him<sup>-saww</sup> – when he<sup>-saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky: 'Go ahead, O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, for you<sup>-saww</sup> have treaded a place no Angel of Proximity has trodden, nor a Mursil Prophet<sup>-as'</sup>, and if his<sup>-saww</sup> soul and his<sup>-saww</sup> self was not from that place, he<sup>-saww</sup> would not have been able to reach it.

Page 233 of 341

 $<sup>^{333}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 11

فكان من الله عزوجل كما قال الله: " قاب قوسين أو أدنى " أي بل أدنى فلما خرج الامر من الله وقع إلى أوليائه عليهم السلام فقال الصادق عليه السلام: كان الميثاق مأخوذا عليهم لله بالربوبية، ولرسوله بالنبوة، ولامير المؤمنين والائمة بالامامة،

He<sup>-saww</sup> was from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **So, he was (at a distance of) two bows or nearer [53:9]**, i.e., but closer. So, when the Command came out from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and fell to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Guardians<sup>-asws</sup>, Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Covenant was Taken upon them for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Lordship, and for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup> with the Prophet-hood, and for Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> with the Imamate'.

فقال: ألست بربكم، ومحمد نبيكم، وعلي إمامكم، والائمة الهادون أئمتكم ؟ فقالوا: بلى، فقال الله: " شهدنا أن تقولوا يوم القيمة " " أي لئلا تقولوا يوم القيامة " إناكنا عن هذا غافلين "

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Am I not your Lord? [7:172], and Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> your Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and Ali<sup>-asws</sup> your Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, and the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> of Guidance your Imams<sup>-asws</sup>?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Lest you should be saying on the Day of Judgment – just in case you would be saying on the Day of Judgment, 'We were oblivious of this' [7:172].

فأول ما أخذ الله عزوجل الميثاق على الانبياء بالربوبية، وهو قوله: " وإذ أخذنا من النبيين ميثاقهم " فذكر جملة الانبياء، ثم أبرز أفضلهم بالاسامي فقال: " ومنك " يا محمد،

So, the first of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Took the Covenant upon the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> was with the Lordship, and it is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Word: *And when We Took from the Prophets, their Covenants, [33:7]*, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mentioned the entirety of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Highlighted the most superior one of them<sup>-as</sup> with the name, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: *and from you* O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>!"

فقدم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله لانه أفضهلم، " ومن نوح وإبراهيم وموسى وعيسى بن مريم " فهؤلاء الخمسة أفضل الانبياء، ورسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله أفضلهم،

So, Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> went ahead because he<sup>-saww</sup> was the most superior of them<sup>-as</sup>, **and from Noah and Ibrahim and Musa and Isa son of Maryam [33:7]**. Thus, these are the five most superior of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> is their<sup>-as</sup> superior.

ثم أخذ بعد ذلك ميثاق رسول الله على الانبياء له بالايمان به، وعلى أن ينصروا أمير المؤمنين، فقال: " وإذ أخذ الله ميثاق النبيين لما آتيتكم من كتاب وحكمة ثم جائكم رسول مصدق لما معكم " يعني رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله " لتؤمنن به ولتنصرنه " يعني آمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه تخبروا اممكم بخبره وخبر وليه من الائمة.

The after that, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> upon the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> from him<sup>-saww</sup> with the belief with him<sup>-saww</sup>, and upon (the stipulation) that they<sup>-as</sup> would help Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **And when Allah Took a Covenant of the Prophets: "When I have Given you from a Book and Wisdom - then a Rasool comes to you verifying to what is with you, - meaning Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, you must believe in him, and you must help him"** 

[3:81] – meaning Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, you (Prophets<sup>-as</sup>) would inform your<sup>-as</sup> communities with his<sup>-saww</sup> news, and news of his<sup>-saww</sup> Guardian<sup>-asws</sup> from the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>". 335

13 - فس: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عبد الله بن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام وعن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " لتؤمنن به ولتنصرنه " قال: ما بعث الله نبيا عن آدم فهلم جرا إلا ويرجع إلى الدنيا فيقاتل وينصر رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله وأمير المؤمنين،

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abdullah Bin Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and from Abu Baseer, from Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **you must believe in him, and you must help him"** [3:81]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> from Adam<sup>-as</sup> and so forth, except that he<sup>-as</sup> would be returning to the world and helping Amir-Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>.

ثم أخذ أيضا ميثاق الانبياء على رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقال: قل يا محمد " آمنا " بالله وما انزل علينا وما انزل على إبراهيم وإسماعيل وإسحاق ويعقوب والاسباط وما اوتي موسى وعيسى وما اوتى النبيون من ربحم لا نفرق بين أحد منهم ونحن له مسلمون "

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant as well of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> upon Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: Say (O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>): We believe in Allah and (in) what is Revealed unto us, and what was revealed to Ibrahim and Ismail and Is'haq and Yaqoub and the tribes, and (in) what was Given to Musa and Isa, and (in) what was Given to the Prophets from their Lord. We do not make any distinction between any of them, and to Him we are submitting [2:136]".<sup>336</sup>

14 - فس: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلى شهدنا " قلت: معاينة كان هذا ؟

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172], I said, 'This was eyewitnessed?'** 

قال: نعم، فثبتت المعرفة ونسوا الموقف وسيذكرونه، ولولا ذلك لم يدر أحد من خالقه ورازقة، فمنهم من أقر بلسانه في الذر ولم يؤمن بقلبه، فقال الله: " فما كانوا ليؤمنوا بما كذبوا به من قبل ".

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and the recognition was affirmed and they forgot the pausing and they would be remembering it, and had it not been that, no one would know who is his Creator and his Sustainer. From them is one who accepted by his tongue in the (realm of the) particles

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 13

and did not believe by his heart, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **but they did not believe due to what they had belied with from before.** [10:74]".<sup>337</sup>

15 - أقول: روى الشيخ أحمد بن فهد في المهذب وغيره بإسنادهم عن المعلى بن خنيس، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال لي: يا معلى يوم النيروز هو اليوم الذي أخذ الله ميثاق العباد أن يعبدوه، ولا يشركوا به شيئا، وأن يدينوا برسله وحججه وأوليائه عليهم السلام. الخبر.

I (Majlisi) as saying, 'It is reported by the sheykh Ahmad Bin Fahad in (the book) Al Mahzab, and other by their chains from Al Moala Bin Khunays,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (Moala) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Moala! The day of Al-Neyrouz, it is the day which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant of the servants that they should worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and they should not associate anything with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that they should make it a Religion with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Guardians<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>338</sup>

16 - فس: أبي، عن ابن محبوب، عن عمرو بن أبي المقدام، عن ثابت الحداد عن جابر الجعفي، عن أبي جعفر، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام في خبر طويل: قال الله تبارك وتعالى للملائكة: " إني خالق بشرا من صلصال من حماً مسنون فإذا سويته ونفخت فيه من روحي فقعوا له ساجدين " قال: وكان ذلك من الله تقدمة في آدم قبل أن يخلقه واحتجاجا منه عليهم،

My father, from Ibn Mahboub, from Amro Bin Abu Al Maqdam, from Sabit Al Hadad, from Jabir al Ju'fy,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Amir Al-Momineen-asws in a lengthy Hadeeth: 'The Blessed and Exalted Said to the Angels: "And when your Lord Said to the Angels: "I will Create a person from clay of matured mud, altered [15:28] So when I Complete him and Blow into him from My Spirit, then fall down towards him in Sajdah" [15:29]'. He-asws said: 'And that happened from Allah-azwj preceding regarding Adam-as before He-azwj had Created him-as, and an argument from Him-azwj upon them.

قال: فاغترف ربنا تبارك وتعالى غرفة بيمينه من الماء العذب الفرات - وكلتا يديه يمين - فصلصلها في كفه فجمدت فقال لها: منك أخلق النبيين و المرسلين، وعبادي الصالحين، والائمة المهتدين، والدعاة إلى الجنة وأتباعهم إلى يوم الدين ولا ابالى، ولا اسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون.

So Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Scooped a Scoop with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Right Hand – and both His<sup>-azwj</sup> Hands are Right – of fresh water of the Euphrates, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Shook it in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Palm, so it solidified. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "From you I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and the Mursils<sup>-as</sup>, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> righteous servants, the Guided Imams<sup>-asws</sup>, the inviters to the Paradise, and their<sup>-asws</sup> followers up to the Day of Judgment, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Mind, nor will I<sup>-azwj</sup> be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and they (people) would be questioned".

Page 236 of 341

 $<sup>^{337}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 15

ثم اغترف غرفة اخرى من الماء المالح الاجاج فصلصلها في كفه فجمدت ثم قال لها: منك أخلق الجبارين، والفراعنة، والعتاة، وإخوان الشياطين، والدعاة إلى النار إلى يوم القيامة وأشياعهم ولا أبالي، ولا أسأل عما أفعل وهم يسألون.

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Scooped with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Palm another Scoop of salty water, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Shook it in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Palm, so it solidified. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to it: "From you I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create the tyrants, and the Pharaohs, and the ruthless ones, and the brethren of the satans<sup>-la</sup>, and imams of *Kufr*, and the inviters to the Fire and their followers up to the Day of Judgment, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Mind, nor will I<sup>-azwj</sup> be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and they would be Questioned".

قال: وشرط في ذلك البداء فيهم، ولم يشترط في أصحاب اليمين البداء، ثم خلط المائين جميعا في كفه فصلصلهما ثم كفأهما قدام عرشه وهما سلالة من طين.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Stipulated in that the Change of Mind regarding them, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Stipulate regarding the companions of the right hand, the Change of Mind of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding them. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mixed the two waters in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Palm altogether, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Shook these two, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Placed these two in front of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Throne, and they were both sodden with clay".<sup>339</sup>

17 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن بعض أصحابنا عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق ماءا عذبا فخلق منه أهل طاعته، وجعل ماءا مرا فخلق منه أهل معصيته، ثم أمرهما فاختلطا، فلولا ذلك ما ولد المؤمن إلا مؤمنا، ولا الكافر إلا كافرا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created fresh water and Created from it the people obedient to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Made bitter water and Created from it the people disobedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them both to be mixed. Had it not been that, the Momin would not have begotten except a Momin, nor a *Kafir* except a *Kafir*'.'.<sup>340</sup>

18 - ع: ابن اليد، عن الصفار، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن ربعي بن عبد الله بن الجارود، عمن ذكره، عن علي بن الحسين صلوات الله عليه قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق النبيين من طينة عليين قلوبهم وأبدانهم، وخلق قلوب المؤمنين من تلك الطينة، وخلق أبدانهم من دون ذلك، وخلق الكافرين من طينة سجيل قلوبهم وأبدانهم،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Safar, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Ibn Abu Al Khatab, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Rabie Bin Abdullah Bin Al Jaroud, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created the Prophets-as from the clay of Illiyeen, their-as hearts and their-as bodies; and Created the hearts

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>339</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 17

of the Momineen from that clay, and Created their bodies from besides that; and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the *Kafirs* from clay of Sijeel, their hearts and their bodies.

فخلط بين الطينتين فمن هذا يلد المؤمن الكافر ويلد الكافر المؤمن، ومن ههنا يصيب المؤمن السيئة، ويصيب الكافر الحسنة، فقلوب المؤمنين تحن إلى ما خلقوا منه وقلوب الكافرين تحن إلى ما خلقوا منه.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mixed between the two clays. Thus, from this the Momin begets the *Kafir* and the *Kafir* begets the Momin, and from over here the Momin attains the evil deeds and the *Kafir* attain the good deeds. The hearts of the Momineen yearn to what they have been Created from, and the hearts of the *Kafirs* yearn to what they have been Created from".<sup>341</sup>

19 - ع: أحمد بن هارون، عن محمد الحميري، عن أبيه، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن أبي نعيم الهذلي، عن رجل، عن على بن الحسين عليهما السلام مثله. وفيه: وخلق أبدان المؤمنين وخلق الكفار. وسجين مكان سجيل.

Ahmad Bin Haroun, from Muhammad Al Humeyri, from his father, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Abu Naeem Al Hazly, from a man,

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws – similar to it, and in it: 'And He-azwj Created the bodies of the Momineen and Created the *Kafirs*', and 'prison' in place of 'Sijeel''.<sup>342</sup>

20 - ع: ماجيلويه، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن أبان، عن ابن أورمة، عن عمرو بن عثمان، عن العبقري، عن عمر بن ثابت، عن أبيه، عن حبة العربي، عن علي عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق آدم عليه السلام من أديم الارض، فمنه السباخ ومنه الملح ومنه الطيب; فكذلك في ذرية الصالح والطالح.

Majaylawiya, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Aban, from Ibn Awrama, from Amro Bin Usman, from Al Abqary, from Umar Bin Sabit, from his father, from Habbat Al Arny,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created Adam-as from the crust of the earth, so from it is the marshland soil, and from it is the salty and from it is the good. Similar to that is in the offspring, the righteous and the wicked". 343

21 - ع: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن أبان، عن ابن أورمة، عن محمد بن سنان، عن معاوية بن شريح، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل أجرى ماءا فقال له: كن عذبا أخلق منك جنتي وأهل طاعتي، وإن الله عزوجل أجرى ماءا فقال له: كن بحرا مالحا أخلق منك ناري وأهل معصيتي،

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Aban, from Ibn Awrama, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Muawiya Bin Shareeh,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Flowed water and Said to it: "Be fresh! I-azwj shall Create from you, My-azwj Paradise and the people obeying Me-azwj". And

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 19

<sup>343</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 20

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Flowed water and Said to it: "Be a salty ocean! I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create from you My<sup>-azwj</sup> Fire and the people obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>".

ثم خلطهما جميعا فمن ثم يخرج المؤمن من الكافر ويخرج الكافر من المؤمن، ولو لم يخلطهما لم يخرج من هذا إلا مثله، ولا من هذا إلا مثله.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mixed the two, so from then the Momin comes out from the *Kafir*, and the *Kafir* comes out from the Momin, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Mixed the two, there would not have come out from this except its like, nor from this except its like".<sup>344</sup>

22 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام - في حديث طويل - يقول في آخره: مهما رأيت من نزق أصحابك وخرقهم فهو مما أصابهم من لطخ أصحاب الشمال، وما رأيت من حسن شيم من خالفهم ووقارهم فهو من لطخ أصحاب اليمين.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> – in a lengthy Hadeeth – saying at the end of it: 'From what you see from rudeness of your companions and their disobedience, it is from what hit them from a stain of the companions of the left; and what you see from the excellent manners from their being infringed, and their dignity, it is from a stain from the companions of the right''.<sup>345</sup>

23 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب: عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن أول ما خلق الله عزوجل ما خلق منه كل شمع، قلت: جعلت فداك وما هو ؟ قال: الماء،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khatab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the first of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The first of what Mighty and Majestic is what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created from it all things'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, and what is it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The water'.

قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلق الماء بحرين: أحدهما عذب، الآخر ملح فلما خلقهما نظر إلى العذب فقال: يا بحر فقال: لبيك وسعديك، قال: فيك بركتي ورحمتي، ومنك أخلق أهل طاعتي وجنتي.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Created the water as two oceans — one of them fresh and the other one salty. When He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created them both, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Looked at the fresh (ocean) and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O ocean!" It said, 'At Your<sup>-azwj</sup> service and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure!' He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "In you is My<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessing and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy, and from you I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create the people obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 22

ثم نظر إلى الآخر فقال: يا بحر فلم يجب فأعاد عليه ثلاث مرات يا بحر فلم يجب! فقال: عليك لعنتي، ومنك أخلق أهل معصيتي ومن أسكنته ناري،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Looked at the other and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O ocean!" But it did not answer. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Repeated to it three times: "O ocean!" But it did not answer. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'Upon you is My<sup>-azwj</sup> Curse, and from you I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create the people disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and the one I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Settle in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Fire.

ثم أمرهما أن يمتزجا فامتزجا، قال: فمن ثم يخرج المؤمن من الكافر، والكافر من المؤمن.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded the two to be mixed up, so they were mixed up. Thus, from them, the Momin comes out from the *Kafir*, and the *Kafir* comes out from the Momin''. 346

24 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عن أبان بن عثمان، وأبي الربيع يرفعانه قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق ماءا فجعله عذبا فجعل منه أهل معصيته، ثم أمرهما فاختلطا ولولا ذلك ما ولد المؤمن إلا مؤمنا، ولا الكافر إلا كافرا.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty, from Aban Bin Usman and Abu Al Rabie both raising it,

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created water and Made is to be fresh, and Made from it the people obeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created bitter water and Made from it the people disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded the two to be mixed up, and had it not been that, the Momin would not have begotten except a Momin, nor the *Kafir* except a *Kafir*'.<sup>347</sup>

25 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن ابن أبي العلاء، عن حبيب قال: حدثني الثقة عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى أخذ ميثاق العباد وهم أظلة قبل الميلاد، فما تعارف من الارواح ائتلف، وما تناكر منها اختلف.

'My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Ibn Abu Al Bala'a, from Habeeb who said.

'The reliable ones narrated to me from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Took a Covenant of the servants and they were shadows before the births. So, from whatever the souls recognised (each other) they harmonise (in the world), and whatever from these denied (each other), they differ (in the world)". 348

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 25

26 - ع: كمذا الاسناد عن حبيب، عمن رواه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما تقول في الارواح إنها جنود مجندة، فما تعارف منها ائتلف وما تناكر منها اختلف ؟

By this chain from Habeeb, from the one who reported it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'What are you saying regarding the souls, these are an army of troops, so whatever they recognise from it, they harmonise, and whatever they deny from it, they differ?'

قال: فقلت: إنا نقول ذلك،

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'We are saying that'.

قال: فإنه كذلك، إن الله عزوجل أخذ من العباد ميثاقهم وهم أظلة قبل الميلاد، وهو قوله عزوجل: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم " إلى آخر الآية،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is like that. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Took from the servants, their Covenant and they were shadows before the births, and it is the Word of the Mighty and Majestic: *And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves:* [7:172] – up to the end of the Verse'.

قال: فمن أقر له يومئذ جاءت ألفته ههنا ومن أنكره يومئذ جاء خلافه ههنا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, the one who accepted to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> on that day, came harmonising over here, and ones who denied it on that day, came opposing it over here''.<sup>349</sup>

27 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن يعقوب بن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن أذينة عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كنا عنده فذكرنا رحلا من أصحابنا فقلنا: فيه حدة، فقال: من علامة المؤمن أن تكون فيه حدة،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'We were in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence and we mentioned a man from our companions and we said, 'There is anger in him'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is from a sign of the Momin that there would happen to be anger in him'.

قال: فقلنا له: إن عامة أصحابنا فيهم حدة ; ف

He (the narrator) said, 'We said to him-asws, 'Generally, our companions have anger in them'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 26

قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى في وقت ما ذرأهم أمر أصحاب اليمين - وأنتم هم - أن يدخلوا النار فدخلوها فأصابهم وهج فالحدة من ذلك الوهج، وأمر أصحاب الشمال - وهم مخالفوهم - أن يدخلوا النار فلم يفعلوا فمن ثم لهم سمت ولهم وقار.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted during the time what scattered them, the matter of the companions of the right – and you (Shias) are they – that they should enter the Fire, and they entered it, so the glare hit them, and the anger is from that glare. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded the companions of the left – and they are your opponents – that they enter the Fire, but they did not do it, so from then there is apparent calmness from them and for them there is dignity".<sup>350</sup>

28 – ما: الغضائري ؟ عن علي بن محمد العلوي، عن عبد الله بن محمد، عن الحسين، عن أبي عبد الله بن أسباط، عن أحمد بن محمد بن زياد العطار، عن محمد بن مروان الغزال، عن عبيد بن يحيى، عن يحيى بن عبد الله بن الحسن، عن جده الحسن بن علي عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: إن في الفردوس لعينا أحلى من الشهد، وألين من الزبد، وأبرد من الثلج، وأطيب من المسك، فيها طينة خلقنا الله عزوجل منها، وخلق شيعتنا منها، فمن لم يكن من تلك الطينة فليس منا ولا من شيعتنا، وهي الميثاق الذي أخذ الله عزوجل على ولاية أمير المؤمنين على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام،

Al Gazairy, from Ali Bin Muhammad Al Alawy, from Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn, from Abu Abdullah Bin Asbat, from Ahmad bin Muhammad Bin Ziyad Al Attar, from Muhammad Bin Marwan Al Gazaal, from Ubeyd Bin Yahya, from Yahya Bin Abdullah Bin Al Hassan,

'From his grandfather<sup>-asws</sup> Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'In Al-Firdows there is a spring sweeter than the honey, and softer than the butter, and colder than the snow, and more aromatic than the musk. Therein is clay Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created us<sup>-asws</sup> from it, and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from it. So, the one who does not happen to be from that clay, he isn't from us<sup>-asws</sup> nor from our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, and it is the Covenant which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Too upon the *Wilayah* of Amir Al-Momineen Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>'.

قال عبيد: فذكرت لمحمد ابن الحسين هذا الحديث فقال: صدقك يحيى بن عبد الله، هكذا أخبرني أبي، عن جدي، عن أبيه، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله.

Ubeyd said, 'I mentioned this Hadeeth to Muhammad Bin Al-Husayn and he said, 'Yahya Bin Abdullah spoke the truth. That is how my father informed me from his grandfather, from his father, from the Prophet-saww.

قال عبيد: قلت: أشتهي أن تفسره لنا إن كان عندك تفسير قال: نعم أخبرني أبي، عن جدي، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله أنه قال: إن لله ملكا رأسه تحت العرش، وقدماه في تخوم الارض السابعة السفلي، بين عينيه راحة أحدكم،

Ubeyd said, 'I said, 'I desire that you interpret it for us, if there was an interpretation with you'. He said, 'Yes. My father narrated to me from my grandfather, from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'There is an Angel for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> whose head is beneath the Throne, and his feet in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 27

the surroundings of the seventh lowest firmament. In front of its eyes there is future of (each) one of you .

فإذا أراد الله عزوجل أن يخلق خلقا على ولاية على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام أمر ذلك الملك فأخذ من تلك الطينة فرمى بما في النطفة حتى تصير إلى الرحم منها يخلق وهي الميثاق.

When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Wants to Create a person to be upon the *Wilayah* of Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>, Commands that Angel, so it take from that clay and throws it into the seed until it comes to be in the womb. From it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Creates, and it is the Covenant".<sup>351</sup>

29 - ع: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك، قال: حدثنا أحمد ابن مدين من ولد مالك بن الحارث الاشتر، عن محمد بن عمار، عن أبيه، عن أبي بصير قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله ومعي رجل من أصحابنا فقلت له: جعلت فداك يابن رسول الله إني لاغتم وأحزن من غير أن أعرف لذلك سببا ;

My father, from Muhammad al Attar, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Malik who said, 'It was narrated to us by Ahmad Ibn Madeyn from a son of Malik Bin Al Haris Al Ashtar, from Muhammad Bin Ammar, from his father, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I went to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and with me was a man from our companions. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! I tend to be gloomy and grieving from without recognising a reason for that'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن ذلك الحزن و الفرح يصل إليكم منا إذا دخل علينا حزن أو سرور كان ذلك داخلا عليكم، لانا و إياكم من نور الله عزوجل، فجعلنا وطينتنا وطينتكم واحدة، ولو تركت طينتكم كما أخذت لكنا وأنتم سواء، ولكن مزجت طينتكم بطينة أعدائكم، فلولا ذلك ما أذنبتم ذنبا أبدا،

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is the grief and the happiness connected to you all from us. When grief or happiness enters upon us<sup>-asws</sup> that would be entering upon you, because we<sup>-asws</sup> and you are from the Light of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so we<sup>-asws</sup> and our<sup>-asws</sup> clay and your clay became one, and if your clay had been left just as it had been Taken, us<sup>-asws</sup> and you all would have been the same, but your clay was mixed with the clay of your enemies. Had it not been that, you would not have committed any sin, ever!'

قال: قلت: جعلت فداك فتعود طينتنا ونورنا كما بدا ؟ فقال إي والله يا عبد الله أخبرني عن هذا الشعاع الزاجر من القرص إذا طلع، أهو متصل به أو بائن منه ؟ فقلت له: جعلت فداك بل هو بائن منه،

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Will our clay and our light return to just as it had begun?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Abdullah! Inform me about this radiating ray from the disc (sun) when it emerges, is it connected with it or disconnected from it'. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! But, it is disconnected from it'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 28

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the sun disappears (sets) and the disc falls, there return to is and connect with it just as they had begun from it?' I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Yes'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Similar to that, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias are Created from the Light of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and to it they would be returning. By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! You would be attached with us<sup>-asws</sup> on the Day of Judgment, and we<sup>-asws</sup> would be asked for intercession so we<sup>-asws</sup> would intercede, and you (Shias) would be asked for intercession so you would intercede, and there is none from a man from you except a Fire would be raised for him on his left, and a Garden on his right, so he would enter his beloved ones into the Paradise, and his enemies into the Fire''. <sup>352</sup>

30 - ع: الدقاق، عن محمد الاسدي، عن محمد بن إسماعيل رفعه إلى محمد بن سنان، عن زيد الشحام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلقنا من نور مبتدع من نور رسخ ذلك النور في طينة من أعلا عليين، وخلق قلوب شيعتنا مما خلق منه أبداننا، وخلق أبدانهم من طينة دون ذلك، فقلوبهم تموي إلينا، لانها خلقت مما خلقنا منه،

Al Daqaq, from Muhammad Al Asady, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, raising it to Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Zayd Al Shaham,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Created us-asws from Light of the Creator from a light embedded in that light in the clay from the High *Illiyeen*; and He-azwj Created the hearts of our-asws Shias from what He-azwj Created our-asws bodies from, and Created their bodies from clay besides that. Their hearts yearn towards us-asws because these are Created from what we-asws have been Created from'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited: **Never! Surely the Book of the righteous would be in Illiyeen [83:18] And what will make you realise what Illiyeen is? [83:19] A numbered Book [83:20] The ones of <b>Proximity would witness it [83:21]**.

وإن الله تبارك وتعالى خلق قلوب أعدائنا من طينة من سجين، وخلق أبدانهم من طينة من دون ذلك وخلق قلوب شيعتهم مما خلق منه أبدانهم فقلوبهم تموي إليهم،

And that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Created the hearts of our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies from clay from Sijjeen, and Created their bodies from clay from besides that, and Created the hearts of their adherents from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created their bodies from. Therefore, their hearts yearn towards them'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 29

ثم قرأ: " إن كتاب الفجار لفي سجين وما أدريك ما سجين كتاب مرقوم ويل يومئذ للمكذبين ".

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> recited: *Never! Surely the book of the immoral is in Sijjeen [83:7] And what will make you realise what Sijjeen is? [83:8] A numbered book [83:9] Woe on that Day would be unto the beliers [83:10]"*.353

31 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن أبي يحبى الواسطي رفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله عزوجل خلقنا من عليين، وخلق أرواحنا من فوق ذلك، وخلق أرواح شيعتنا من عليين، وخلق أجسادهم من دون ذلك، فمن أجل ذلك كان القرابة بيننا وبينهم، ومن ثم تحن قلوبهم إلينا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Abu Yahya Al Wasity, raising it, said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created us<sup>-asws</sup> from Illiyeen, and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> souls from above that, and Created the souls of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from Illiyeen, and Created their bodies from below that. Thus, from that reason was the nearness between us<sup>-asws</sup> and them, and from them their hearts yearn towards us<sup>-asws</sup>'.<sup>354</sup>

32 - ع: آبي، عن سعد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن ابن بكير عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلى " قال: ثبتت المعرفة ونسوا الوقت وسيذكرونه يوما، ولولا ذلك لم يدر أحد من خالقه ولا من رازقه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172].** He-asws said: 'The recognition was affirmed and they forgot the time and they would be remembering it one day, and had it not been that, no one would know who created him nor who sustains him". 355

33 - ع: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن عبد الرحمن بن كثير، عن داود الرقي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لما أراد الله عزوجل أن يخلق الخلق خلقهم ونشرهم بين يديه، ثم قال لهم: من ربكم ؟ فأول من نطق رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله وأمير المؤمنين والائمة صلوات الله عليهم أجمعين فقالوا: أنت ربنا،

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Abdul Rahman Bin Kaseyr, from Dawood Al Raqy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Wanted to Create the creation, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them and Displayed them in front of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then Said to them:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 30

 $<sup>^{354}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 31

<sup>355</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 32

"Who is your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' So, the first ones to speak were Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> and Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> altogether. They<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You<sup>-azwj</sup> are our<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>!'

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loaded them<sup>-asws</sup> the Knowledge and the Religion, then Said to the Angels: "They<sup>-asws</sup> are the carriers of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Religion, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and are My<sup>-azwj</sup> Trustees in My<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, and they would be Questioned".

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup>: "Acknowledge to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Lordship, and to they with the obedience and the *Wilayah*!" They said, 'Yes our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, we do acknowledge'.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said to the Angels: "Testify!" The Angels said: 'We testify upon that they (creatures) would not be saying tomorrow, 'We were oblivious about this', '*Or you should be saying, 'But rather, our fathers associated from before, and were an offspring from after them. Will You Destroy us due to the deeds of the wrong-doers?' [7:173].* O Dawood! The Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, it was confirmed upon them<sup>-as</sup> in the Covenant''. 356

34 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن بزيع، عن صالح بن عقبة، عن عبد الله بن محمد الجعفي وعقبة جميعا عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق الخلق فخلق من أحب ثما أحب، وكان ما أحب أن خلقه من طينة الجنة، وخلق من أبغض مما أبغض وكان ما أبغض أن خلقه من طينة النار، ثم بعثهم في الظلال;

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Bazie, from Salih Bin Aqaba, from Abdullah Bin Muhammad al Jufy and Aqaba altogether,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created the creation, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved most from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved most, and what He<sup>-azwj</sup> most Loved was to Create it from the clay of the Paradise; and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the ones most hateful from what was the most hateful, and the most hateful what to Create it from the clay of the Fire. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent them (all) into the shadows.

I said, 'And which thing is the 'shadows'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do you not look at a shadow in the sunshine being a thing and it isn't a thing? Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent from them, the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 33

Called them for the acknowledgment with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and these are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **And if you were to ask them who created them, they would certainly say,** 'Allah'. [43:87].

ثم دعوهم إلى الاقرار بالنبيين فأنكر بعض وأقر بعض، ثم دعوهم إلى ولايتنا فأقر بما والله من أحب، وأنكرها من أبغض، وهو قوله عزوجل: " ماكانوا ليؤمنوا بماكذبوا به من قبل "

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> called them to the acknowledgment with the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, but some of them denied and some accepted, and these are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **but they did not believe due to what they had belied with from before. [10:74]**'.

ثم قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام كان التكذيب ثم.

Then Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'The belying was then''. 357

35 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن اليقطيني، عن زياد القندي، عن عبد الله ابن سنان قال: بينا نحن في الطواف إذ مر رجل من آل عمر فأخذ بيده رجل فاستلم الحجر فانتهره وأغلظ له، وقال له: بطل حجك إن الذي تستلمه حجر لا يضر ولا ينفع

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Yaqteeny, from Ziyad al Qindy, from Abdullah Ibn Sinan who said,

'While we were in the Tawaaf when a man from the family of Umar passed by, so a man grabbed his hand and kissed the (Black) Stone, but he rebuked him and was angry at him, and said to him, 'Your Hajj is invalidated because that which kissed is a stone, neither does it harm nor does it benefit'.

فقلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك أما سمعت قول العمري لهذا الذي استلم الحجر فأصابه ما أصابه ؟ فقال: وما الذي قال ؟ قلت له: قال: يا عبد الله بطل حجك إنما هو حجر لا يضر ولا ينفع !

So, I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Did you not hear the words of the Umary for this which I kissed the (Black) Stone, and it hit him what hit him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And what is which he said?' I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'He said, O Abdullah! Your Hajj is invalidated. But rather it is a stone, neither does it harm nor does it benefit!''.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: كذب، ثم كذب ثم كذب إن للحجر لسانا ذلقا يوم القيامة، يشهد لمن وافاه بالموافاة،

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He lied! Then he lied! Then he lied! For the (Black) Stone there would be an eloquent tongue on the Day of Judgment. He would testify for the ones fulfilled to him with the arrival'.

ثم قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لما خلق السماوات والارض خلق بحرين: بحرا عذبا، وبحرا اجاجا، فخلق تربة آدم من البحر العذب، وشن عليها من البحر الاجاج، ثم جبل آدم فعرك عرك الاديم فتركه ما شاء الله

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 34

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Created the skies and the earth, Created two oceans – a fresh water ocean and a salty water ocean. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the soil of Adam<sup>-as</sup> from the fresh water ocean, and launched upon it from the salty ocean. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Kneaded Adam<sup>-as</sup> and Scrubbed the crust with a scrubbing, and left Him<sup>-azwj</sup> for as long as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired.

فلما أراد أن ينفخ فيه الروح أقامه شبحا فقبض قبضة من كتفه الايمن فخرجوا كالذر فقال: هؤلاء إلى الجنة ; وقبض قبضة من كتفه الايسر وقال: هؤلاء إلى النار ;

When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted to Blow the Spirit into him<sup>-as</sup>, Stood him<sup>-as</sup> up as a shadow, and Grabbed a Handful from his<sup>-as</sup> right shoulder, and they (offspring) came out like the particles, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "They are to the Paradise!" Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed a Handful from his<sup>-as</sup> left shoulder and Said: "They are to the Fire'.

فأنطق الله عزوجل أصحاب اليمين وأصحاب اليسار، فقال أهل اليسار: يا رب لما خلقت لنا النار ولم تبين لنا ولم تبعث إلينا رسولا ؟ فقال الله عزوجل لهم: ذلك لعلمي بما أنتم صائرون إليه، وإني سأبتليكم،

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Made the companions of the right and the companions of the left to speak, and the people of the left said, 'Why did You<sup>-azwj</sup> Create the Fire for us and did not Clarify to us and did not Send any Rasools<sup>-as</sup> to us?' So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said to them: "That is for My<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with what you would be coming to, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> will be Testing you".

فأمر الله عزوجل النار فاسعرت، ثم قال لهم: تقحموا جميعا في النار فإني أجعلها عليكم بردا وسلاما، فقالوا: يا رب إنما سألناك لاي شئ جعلتها لنا هربا منها، ولو أمرت أصحاب اليمين ما دخلوا ;

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commanded the Fire, so it was ablaze, then Said to them: 'Plunge into the Fire altogether, for I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Make it be cool and safe upon you all!" They said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! But rather we asked You<sup>-azwj</sup> for which thing did You<sup>-azwj</sup> Make it to be for us as an escape from it, and if You<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Command the companions of the right, they would not enter it'.

فأمر الله عزوجل النار فاسعرت ثم قال لاصحاب اليمين: تقحموا جميعا في النار، فتقحموا جميعا فكانت عليهم بردا وسلاما فقال لهم: ألست بربكم ؟ قال أصحاب اليمين: بلى طوعا، وقال أصحاب الشمال بلى كرها; فأخذ منهم جميعا ميثاقهم، وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ;

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commanded the Fire, and it was ablaze, then Said to the companions of the right: "Plunge into the Fire altogether!" They all dived (into it), and it was cool and safe upon them. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to them: "Am I<sup>-azwj</sup> not Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?" The companions of the right said, 'Yes', willingly, and the companions of the left said, 'Yes', unwillingly. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took their Covenants altogether and Made them testify upon themselves'.

قال: وكان الحجر في الجنة فأخرجه الله عزوجل فالتقم الميثاق من الخلق كلهم، فذلك قوله عزوجل: " وله أسلم من في السموات والارض طوعا وكرها وإليه ترجعون "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The (Black) Stone was in the Paradise, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Brought it out and it swallowed the Covenant from the creatures, all of them, and these are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *And to Him submit the ones is in the skies and the earth, willingly and unwillingly, and to Him they would be returning* [3:83].

فلما أسكن الله عزوجل آدم الجنة وعصى أهبط الله عزوجل الحجر وجعله في ركن بيته وأهبط آدم عليه السلام على الصفا فمكث ما شاء الله،

When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Settled Adam<sup>-as</sup> in the Paradise and he<sup>-as</sup> disobeyed, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Send down the (Black) Stone and Made it to be in a corner of His<sup>-azwj</sup> House, and Adam<sup>-as</sup> descended upon Al-Safa and remained for as long as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired.

ثم رآه في البيت فعرفه وعرف ميثاقه و ذكره فجاء إليه مسرعا فأكب عليه وبكى عليه أربعين صباحا تائبا من خطيئته، ونادما على نقضه ميثاقه ;

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Showed him<sup>-as</sup> the House, and he<sup>-as</sup> recognised it (the Black Stone) and recognised his<sup>-as</sup> Covenant, and remembered it, so he<sup>-as</sup> came to it joyfully and leapt upon it and cried upon it for forty mornings, repentant from his<sup>-as</sup> mistake, and remorseful upon his<sup>-as</sup> contravening his<sup>-as</sup> Covenant'.

قال: فمن أجل ذلك أمرتم أن تقولوا إذا استلمتم الحجر: أمانتي أديتها وميثاقي تعاهدته لتشهد لي بالموافاة يوم القيامة.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Thus, from that reason, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded you that you should be saying, when you kiss the (Black) Stone, 'My entrustment I have fulfilled, and my Covenant I have kept it, for you to testify for me on the Day of Judgment, with the arrival''.<sup>358</sup>

36 – ع: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن عبد الله ابن محمد الهمداني، عن إسحاق القمي قال: دخلت على أبي جعفر الباقر عليه السلام فقلت له: جعلت فداك أخبرني عن المؤمن يزيني ؟ قال: لا، قلت: فيلوط ؟ قال: لا، قلت: فيشرب المسكر ؟ قال: لا، قلت: فيذنب، قال: نعم ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك لا يزيي ولا يلوط ولا يرتكب السيئات، فأي شئ ذنبه ؟

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Abdullah Ibn Muhammad al Hamdany, from Is'haq Al Qummy who said,

'I went to Abu Ja'far Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> and I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about the Momin, does he commit adultery?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Does he commit sodomy?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Does he drink the intoxicants?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'No'. I said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 35

'Does he commit (any) sin?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! He neither commits adultery, nor sodomy, nor indulging is the evil, then which thing is his sin?'

فقال: يا إسحاق قال الله تبارك وتعالى: " الذين يجتنبون كبائر الاثم و الفواحش إلا اللمم " وقد يلم المؤمن بالشئ الذي ليس فيه مراد.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Is'haq! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said: *Those who are shunning the major sins and the immoralities except for the 'Lamam' [53:32]*. And the Momin persists with the thing in which there isn't any want'.

قلت: جعلت فداك أخبرني عن الناصب لكم يظهر بشئ أبدا ؟ قال: لا. قلت: جعلت فداك فقد أرى المؤمن الموحد الذي يقول بقولي ويدين الله بولايتكم وليس بيني وبينه خلاف يشرب المسكر، ويزني، ويلوط، وآتيه في حاجة واحدة فاصيبه معبس الوجه، كامح اللون، ثقيلا في حاجتي، بطيئا فيها ;

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) to you<sup>-asws</sup>, would he appear with a thing, ever?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! I have seen the Momin, the Unitarian who is saying with my word and making it a Religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with your<sup>-asws</sup> *Wilayah*, and there isn't any differing between me and him. He drinks the intoxicant, and commits adultery, and sodomy, and I go to him regarding one need and I find him of a frowny face, changed of colour, heavy regarding my need, delaying in it.

وقد أرى الناصب المخالف لما أنا عليه ويعرفني بذلك فآتيه في حاجة فاصيبه طلق الوجه، حسن البشر، متسرعا في حاجتي، فرحا بها، يحب قضاءها، كثير الصلاة، كثير الصوم، كثير الصدقة، يؤدي الزكاة، ويستودع فيؤدي الامانة!.

And I have seen the *Nasibi* (Hostile one), the opponent to what I am upon and he recognises me with that, so I come to him regarding a need and I find him loose of face, good of manners, quick regarding my need, happy with it, loves to fulfil it, frequent of the *Salat*, frequent of the Fast, frequent of the charity, giving the *Zakat*, and I entrust him so he gives back the entrustment!'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Is'haq! Don't you know from where it has come to you?' I said, 'No, by Allah<sup>-</sup>azwj, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, unless if you<sup>-asws</sup> were to inform me'.

فقال: يا إسحاق إن الله عزوجل لما كان متفردا بالوحدانية ابتدأ الاشياء لا من شئ، فأجرى الماء العذب على أرض طيبة طاهرة سبعة أيام مع لياليها، ثم نضب الماء عنها فقبض قبضة من صفاوة ذلك الطين، وهي طينتنا أهل البيت،

He<sup>-asws</sup> Is'haq! When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic was Individual with the Oneness, Began the things, not from a thing, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Flowed the fresh water upon the good clean land for seven days along with its nights. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Depleted the water from it and Grabbed a Handful from the clean of that clay, and it is our<sup>-asws</sup> clay of the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household.

ثم قبض قبضة من أسفل ذلك الطينة، وهي طينة شيعتنا، ثم اصطفانا لنفسه، فلو أن طينة شيعتنا تركت كما تركت طينتنا لما زين أحد منهم، ولا سرق، ولا لاط، ولا شرب المسكر، ولا اكتسب شيئا مما ذكرت،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed a Handful from the lower of that clay, and it is the clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose us<sup>-asws</sup> for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, if the clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias had been left just as our<sup>-asws</sup> clay was left, not one of them would have committed adultery, nor theft, nor sodomy, nor during the intoxicant, nor acquired anything from what you mentioned.

ولكن الله عزوجل أجرى الماء المالح على أرض ملعونة سبعة أيام وليا لها، ثم نضب الماء عنها ; ثم قبض قبضة، وهي طينة ملعونة من حماً مسنون، وهي طينة خبال، وهي طينة أعدائنا،

But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Flowed the salty water upon the Accursed land for seven days and its nights, then Depleted the water from it. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed a Handful, and it is the Accursed clay from *clay of matured mud, altered [15:28]*, and it is the clay of Khabal<sup>359</sup>, and it is the clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies.

فلو أن الله عزوجل ترك طينتهم كما أخذها لم تروهم في خلق الآدميين، ولم يقروا بالشهادتين، ولم يصوموا، ولم يصلوا، ولم يزكوا، ولم يحجوا البيت، ولم تروا أحدا منهم بحسن خلق،

If Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic had Left their clay just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Taken it, you would not have seen them in the appearance of the human beings, and they would not have acknowledged with the two testimonies, and would not have Fasted, and would not have prayed *Salat*, and would not have given *Zakat*, and would not have performed Hajj of the House (Kaaba), and you would not have seen even one of them with good manners.

But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Gathered the two clays, your clay and their clay, and Mixed the two and Scrubbed them with a scrubbing of the crusts, and Kneaded the two with the two waters.

فما رأيت من أخيك من شر لفظ أو زنا، أو شئ مما ذكرت من شرب مسكر أو غيره، فليس من جوهريته ولا من إيمانه، إنما هو بمسحة الناصب اجترح هذه السيئات التي ذكرت ;

Thus, whatever you see from your brother from an evil word or adultery, or something from what you mentioned, from drinking the intoxicant, or something else, it isn't from his essence nor from his *Eman*. But rather, it is by the touch of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) he perpetrates these evil deeds which you mentioned.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> Pus coming out from the private part of the prostitutes

وما رأيت من الناصب من حسن وجه وحسن خلق، أو صوم، أو صلاة أو حج بيت، أو صدقة، أو معروف فليس من جوهريته، إنما تلك الافاعيل من مسحة الايمان اكتسبها وهو اكتساب مسحة الايمان.

And whatever you see from the *Nasibi* (Hostile one), from the beauty of his face and good manners, or Fasts, or *Salat*, or Hajj of the House, or charity, or any good deeds, it isn't from his essence. But rather, these deeds are from the touch of the *Eman* he acquired, and it is the acquisition of the touch of the *Eman*'.

قلت: جعلت فداك فإذا كان يوم القيامة فمه ؟

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! So, when it will be the Day of Judgment, then what?'

قال لي: يا إسحاق أيجمع الله الخيروالشر في موضع واحد ؟ إذا كان يوم القيامة نزع الله عزوجل مسحة الايمان منهم فردها إلى شيعتنا، ونزع مسحة الناصب بجميع ما اكتسبوا من السيئات فردها على أعدائنا، وعاد كل شئ إلى عنصره الاول الذي منه ابتدأ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Is'haq! Would Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Gather the good and the evil in one place? When it will be the Day of Judgment, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would Snatch the touch of *Eman* from them and Return it to our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, and Snatch the touch of the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) with the entirety of what he had acquired from the evil deeds and Return these upon our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies, and everything would return to its origin, the first from which it had begun.

أما رأيت الشمس إذا هي بدت ألا ترى لها شعاعا زاجرا متصلا بها أو بائنا منها ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك الشمس إذا هي غربت بدا إليها الشعاع كما بدا منها، ولو كان بائنا منها لما بدا إليها.

Do you not see the sun when it appears, do you not see having rays for it connected with it or detached from it?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! The sun, when it sets the rays seem to (return) to it just as it had begun from it, and had it been detached from it, would not return to it'.

قال: نعم يا إسحاق كل شئ يعود إلى جوهره الذي منه بدا، قلت: جعلت فداك تؤخذ حسناتهم فترد إلينا ؟ وتؤخذ سيئاتنا فترد إليهم ؟

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, O Is'haq! Allah things would return to its essence which it had begun from'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Their good deeds would be taken away from them and returned to us<sup>-asws</sup>? And their evil deeds would be taken from us and returned to them?'

قال: إى والله الذي لا إله إلا هو ; قلت: جعلت فداك أجدها في كتاب الله عزوجل ؟ قال: نعم يا إسحاق ; قلت: في أي مكان؟

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, there is no god except He<sup>-azwj</sup>'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Is it found in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, O Is'haq!' I said, 'In which place is it?'

قال لي: يا إسحاق أما تتلو هذه الآية ؟ " أولئك الذين يبدل الله سيئاتهم حسنات وكان الله غفورا رحيما " فلم يبدل الله سيئاتهم حسنات إلا لكم والله يبدل لكم.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Is'haq! Have you not recited this Verse: **so those ones, Allah would Replace their evil deeds with good deeds, and Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful [25:70]**. So, why would Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Replace their evil deeds with good deeds except for you all (Shias). By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Replace for you (Shias)". <sup>360</sup>

37 - ير: عمران بن موسى، عن موسى بن جعفر، عن علي بن سعيد، عن إبراهيم بن إسحاق، عن الحسين بن زيد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن جده عليه السلام: إن الله بعث جبرئيل إلى الجنة فأتاه بطينة من طينها، وبعث ملك الموت إلى الارض فجاءه بطينة من طينها ;

Imran Bin Musa, from Musa Bin Ja'far, from Ali Bin Saeed, from Ibrahim Bin Is'haq, from Al Husayn Bin Zayd,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Sent Jibraeel-as to the Paradise and he-as came to Him-azwj with some clay from its clays, and Send the Angel of death to the earth, and he can with some clay from its clays.

فجمع الطينتين ثم قسمها نصفين، فجعلنا من خير القسمين، وجعل شيعتنا من طينتنا، فما كان من شيعتنا مما يرغب بمم عنه من الاعمال القبيحة فذاك مما خالطهم من الطينة الخبيثة ومصيرها إلى الجنة،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gathered between the two clays and Divided it into two halves, and Made us<sup>-asws</sup> from the upper most of the two halves, and Made our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from our<sup>-asws</sup> clay. So, whatever was from our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from what was allured with them from it, from the ugly deeds, that is from what was mixed with them from the wicked clay, and their destination would be to the Paradise.

وماكان في عدونا من بر وصلاة وصوم ومن الاعمال الحسنة فذاك لما خالطهم من طينتنا الطيبة ومصيرهم إلى النار.

And whatever was in our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies, from a righteousness, and *Salat*, and Fast, and from the good deeds, so that is due to what mixed with them from our<sup>-asws</sup> good clay, and their destination would be to the Fire". <sup>361</sup>

38 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن إبراهيم بن محمد، عن مسعود بن يوسف بن كليب، عن الحسن بن حماد، عن فضيل بن الزبير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: يا فضيل أما علمت أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله قال: إنا أهل بيت خلقنا من عليين، وخلق قلوبنا من الذي خلقنا منه، وخلق شيعتنا من أسفل من ذلك، وخلق قلوب شيعتنا منه ;

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad, from Masoud Bin Yusuf Bin Kaleyb, from Al Hassan Bin Hamad, from Fazeyl Bin Al Zubeyr,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 37

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: "O Fazeyl! But, do you not know that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'We<sup>-asws</sup>, the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household were created from Illiyeen, and our<sup>-asws</sup> hearts (are Created) from that which we<sup>-asws</sup> were Created from, and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias were Created from lower than that, and the hearts of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias were Created from it.

وإن عدونا خلقوا من سجين، وخلق قلوبهم من الذي خلقوا منه، وخلق شيعتهم من أسفل من ذلك، و خلق قلوب شيعتهم من الذي خلقوا منه،

And, our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies have been Created from Sijjeen, and their hearts are Created from that which they have been Created from, and their adherent are Created from lower than that, and the hearts of their adherents are from that which they have been created from.

So, does anyone from the people of the Illiyeen has the capability that he happens to be from the people of Sijjeen? And do the people of the Sijjeen have the capability that they happen to be from the people of Illiyeen!?".<sup>362</sup>

39 - ير: عنه، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن سيف بن عميرة، عن أبي بكر الحضرمي، عن علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام أنه قال: أخذ الله ميثاق شيعتنا معنا على ولايتنا لا يزيدون ولا ينقصون: إن الله خلقنا من طينة عليين وخلق شيعتنا من طينة أسفل من ذلك وخلق عدونا من طينة سجين، وخلق أولياءهم من طينة أسفل من ذلك.

From him, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Abu Bakr Al Hazramy,

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Took a Covenant of our-asws Shias with us-asws upon our-asws Wilayah. They will neither be increasing nor reducing. Allah-azwj Created us from the clay of Illiyeen and Created our-asws Shias from the clay lower than that, and Created our-asws enemies from the clay of Sijjeen, and Created their friends from the clay lower than that''. 363

40 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عمن رواه، عن أحمد بن عمرو الجبلي، عن إبراهيم بن عمران، عن محمد بن سوقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله خلقنا من طينة عليين، وخلق قلوبنا من طينة فوق عليين، وخلق شيعتنا من طينة أسفل من ذلك، وخلق قلوبمم من طينة عليين، فصارت قلوبمم تحن إلينا لانها منا،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from the one who reported it, from Ahmad bin Amro Al Hably, from Ibrahim Bin Imran, from Muhammad Bin Sowqat,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created us<sup>-asws</sup> from the clay of Illiyeen, and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> hearts from the clay above Illiyeen, and Created our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from clay lower

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 39

than that, and Created their hearts from clay of Illiyeen. Thus, their hearts became yearning to us<sup>-asws</sup> because these are from us<sup>-asws</sup>.

وخلق عدونا من طينة سجين، وخلق قلوبمم من طينة أسفل من سجين، وإن الله راد كل طينة إلى معدنها فرادهم إلى عليين، ورادهم إلى سجين.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies from the clay of Sijjeen, and Created their hearts from clay lower than Sijjeen; and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Return every clay to its mine, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Return them (Shias) to Illiyeen and Return them to Sijjeen".<sup>364</sup>

41 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسن بن موسى، عن علي بن حسان، عن عبد الرحمن بن كثير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم " إلى آخر الآية، قال: أخرج الله من ظهر آدم ذريته إلى يوم القيامة فخرجوا كالذر فعرفهم نفسه، ولولا ذلك لن يعرف أحد ربه

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Hassan Bin Musa, from Ali Bin Hasan, from Abdul Rahman Bin Kaseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws' regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads [7:172]** – up to the end of the Verse. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Extracted from the back of Adam-as, his-as offspring up to the Day of Judgment, and they came out like the particles. Then He-azwj Introduced Himself-azwj to them, and had it not been that, never would have anyone recognised his Lord-azwj'.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172], and that this is Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> My<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and Ali Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> is My<sup>-azwj</sup> Caliph and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Trustee"'.<sup>365</sup>

42 - ير: بعض أصحابنا، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن علي بن أسباط، عن علي بن معمر، عن أبيه قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " هذا نذير من النذر الاولى " قال: يعنى به محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله حيث دعاهم إلى الاقرار بالله في الذر الاول.

One of our companions, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ali Bin Asbat, from Ali Bin Mo'mar, from his father who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: **This one is a Warner from the former Warners [53:56]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It means Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> where he<sup>-saww</sup> called them to the acknowledgment with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> among the (realm of the) particles, the first". <sup>366</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 41

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 42

43 – سن: ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن بكير قال: كان أبو جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن الله تبارك وتعالى أخذ ميثاق شيعتنا بالولاية لنا وهم ذر يوم أخذ الميثاق على الذر بالاقرار له بالربوبية، ولمحمد بالنبوة، وعرض على محمد صلى الله عليه وآله أمته في الظل وهم أظلة، وخلقهم من الطينة التي خلق منها آدم

Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Raib, from Bakeyr who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws was saying: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Took Covenant of our-asws Shias with the *Wilayah* for us-asws, and they were particles on the day He-azwj Took the Covenant upon the particles with the acknowledgment to Him-azwj with the Lordship, and to Muhammad-saww with the Prophet-hood, and Presented unto Muhammad-saww his-saww community in the shadows and they were shadows, and Created them from the clay which Adam-as had been Created from.

وخلق أرواح شيعتنا قبل أبدانهم بألفى عام، وعرضهم عليه، وعرفهم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله وعلي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام ونحن نعرفهم في لحن القول.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the souls of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias before their bodies by two thousand years and presented them to him<sup>-as</sup>, and Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> recognised them, and so did Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> (also) recognise them in the tone of the words".<sup>367</sup>

44 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفرعليه السلام قال: لا تخاصموا الناس فإن الناس لو استطاعوا أن يحبونا لاحبونا، إن الله أخذ ميثاق النفس فلا يزيد فيهم أحد أبدا، ولا ينقص منهم أحد أبدا.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Do not debate the people, for if the people had the capability to loves us<sup>-asws</sup>, they would have loved us<sup>-asws</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant of the souls, therefore there would neither increase anyone among them, nor would any one reduce from them, ever!''.<sup>368</sup>

45 - سن: محمد بن علي، عن إسماعيل بن يسار، عن عثمان بن يوسف، عن عبد الله بن كيسان قال، قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك أنا مولاك عبد الله بن كيسان فقال: أما النسب فأعرفه، وأما أنت فلست أعرفك ;

Muhammad Bin Ali, from Ismail Bin Yasar, from Usman Bin Yusuf, from Abdullah Bin Kaysan who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! May I be sacrificed for you-asws! I am your friend, Abdullah Bin Kaysan'. He-asws said: 'As for the lineage, I-asws recognise it, and as for you, I-asws don't recognise you'.

 $<sup>^{367}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 43

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 44

قال: قلت: ولدت بالجبل، و نشأت بأرض فارس وأنا أخالط الناس في التجارات وغير ذلك، فأرى الرجل حسن السمت، وحسن الخلق والامانة، ثم افتشه فافتشه عن عداوتكم: وأخالط الرجل وأرى فيه سوء الخلق، وقلة أمانة وزعارة ثم افتشه فافتشه عن ولايتكم، فكيف يكون ذلك ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'I was born in a mountain and grew up in the land of Persian, and I mingle with the people during the trading and other than that. I see the man of good character and good manners and trustworthiness, then I investigate him, and I find him to be from your-asws enemies; and I mingle and I see the man to be of evil manners, and of little trustworthiness and shame, then I investigate him and find him to be from your-asws friend. So, how can that happen?'

فقال: أما علمت يابن كيسان أن الله تبارك وتعالى أخذ طينة من الجنة، وطينة من النار فخلطهما جميعا، ثم نزع هذه من هذه فما رأيت من أولئك من الامانة وحسن السمت وحسن الخلق فمما مستهم من طينة الجنة وهم يعودون إلى ما خلقوا منه،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But, do you know, O Ibn Kaysan, that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Took clay from the Paradise, and clay from the Fire, and Mixed both of them together. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Snatched this from this. Therefore, what you see from those of the trustworthiness, and good character, and good manners, it is from what touched them from the clay of the Paradise, and they would be returning to what they had been Created from.

وما رأيت من هؤلاء من قلة الامانة وسوء الخلق والزعارة فمما مستهم من طينة النار، وهم يعودون إلى ما خلقوا منه.

And what you said from those if little trustworthiness, and evil manners, and shame, it is from what touched them from the clay of the Fire, and they would be returning to what they had been Created from".<sup>369</sup>

46 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن القاسم، عمن حدثه قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: أرى الرجل من أصحابنا ممن يقول بقولنا خبيث اللسان، خبيث الخلطة، قليل الوفاء بالميعاد، فيغمني غما شديدا! وأرى الرجل من المخالفين علينا حسن السمت، حسن الهدى، وفيا بالميعاد، فأغتم غما!

My father, from Abdullah Bin Al Qasim, from the one who narrated it who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'I see the man from our companions, from the ones who is saying without word being of wicked tongue, wicked association, little loyalty with the promises, so it makes me gloomy with intense gloom. And I see the man from the adversaries against us being of good character, good manners, loyal with the promises, so it makes me gloomy'.

فقال: أو تدري لم ذاك ؟ قلت: لا، قال :إن الله خلق الطينتين فعركهما - وقال بيده هكذا راحتيه جميعا واحدة على الاخرى. ثم فلقهما فقال: هذه إلى الجنة، وهذه إلى النار ولا أبالي،

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 45

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Or, do you know why that is so?' I said, 'No'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the two clays and Scrubbed them' – and he<sup>-asws</sup> gestured with his<sup>-asws</sup> like this, his<sup>-asws</sup> palm being on top of the other, then separated them, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'These to the Paradise, and these to the Fire, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind.

فالذي رأيت من خبث اللسان والبذاء وسوء الخلطة وقلة الوفاء بالميعاد من الرجل الذي هو من أصحابكم، يقول بقولكم فبما التطخ بمذه من الطينة الخبيثة وهو عائد إلى طينته ;

So, that which you saw from the wickedness of the tongue and the abuse, and the evil association, and little loyalty with the promises from the man who was from your companions, saying with your word, it is due to what was stained by these from the wicked clay, and he be returning to his clay.

والذي رأيت من حسن الهدي وحسن السمت وحسن الخلطة والوفاء بالميعاد من الرجال من المخالفين فبما التطخ به من الطينة. فقلت: فرجت عني فرج الله عنك.

And that which you saw from the good manners, and good character, and good association, and the loyalty with the promises from the men from the adversaries, it is due to what was stained with it from the clay'. I said, 'You-asws have relived from me, may Allah-azwj Relieve you-asws', 370

47 - سن: يحيى بن إبراهيم بن أبي البلاد، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن رجل من أصحابه يقال له: عمران أنه خرج في عمرة زمن الحجاج فقلت له: هل لقيت أبا جعفر عليه السلام قال: نعم، قلت: فما قال لك ؟ قال: قال لي: يا عمران ما خبر الناس ؟ فقلت: تركت الحجاج يشتم أباك على المنبر - أعني علي بن أبي طالب صلوات الله عليه -

Yahya Bin Ibrahim Bin Abu Al Balad, from his father, from his grandfather,

'From a man from his companions called Imran who had come out in Umrah during the era of Al-Hajjaj. I said to him, 'Did you meet Abu Ja'far-asws?' He said, 'Yes'. I said, 'So what did heasws say to you?' He-asws said to me: 'O Imran! What is the news of the people?' I said, 'I left Al-Hajjaj insulting your-asws father-asws upon the pulpit – meaning Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws'.

فقال: أعداء الله يبدهون سبنا ! أما إنهم لو استطاعوا أن يكونوا من شيعتنا لكانوا، ولكنهم لا يستطيعون ; إن الله أخذ ميثاقنا وميثاق شيعتنا ونحن وهم أظلة، فلو جهد الناس أن يزيدوا فيه رجلا أو ينقصوا منه رجلا ما قدروا على ذلك.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Enemies of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> ever insulting us<sup>-asws</sup>! But they, if they were capable to become from our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, they would have, but they are not capable. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took our<sup>-asws</sup> Covenant and Covenant of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias, and we<sup>-asws</sup> and them were shadows. If the people were to strive in increasing one man in it or reduce one man from it, they would not be able upon that".<sup>371</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 46

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 47

48 – سن: علي بن الحكم، عن أبان، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لو علم الناس كيف كان ابتداء الخلق لما اختلف إثنان.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'If the people knew how the creation began, no two (persons) would differ'.

فقال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى قبل أن يخلق الخلق قال: كن ماءا عذبا أخلق منك جنتي وأهل طاعتي. وقال: كن ماءا ملحا أجاجا أخلق منك ناري وأهل معصيتي، ثم امرهما فامتزجا، فمن ذلك صار يلد المؤمن كافرا والكافر مؤمنا،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation, Said: "Be fresh water! I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create from you My<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise and the people obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>". And Said: "Be salty, bitter water! I Shall Create from you My<sup>-azwj</sup> Fire and the people disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>". Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them both to be mixed up, and from that the Momin came to beget a *Kafir*, and the *Kafir* (begetting) a Momin.

ثم أخذ طين آدم من أديم الارض فعركه عركا شديدا فإذا هم في الذر يدبون، فقال لاصحاب اليمين: إلى الجنة بسلام، وقال لاصحاب النار: إلى النار ولا أبالي،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Clay of Adam<sup>-as</sup> from the crust of the earth, and Scrubbed it with intense scrubbing, and thus they began as particles. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to the companions of the right: "To the Paradise, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind!", and Said to the companions of the Fire: "To the Fire and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind".

ثم أمر نارا فأسعرت فقال لاصحاب الشمال: ادخلوها، فهابوها وقال لاصحاب اليمين: ادخلوها، فدخلوها: فقال كوني بردا وسلاما فكانت بردا وسلاما ;

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded Fire to be set ablaze and Said to the companions of the left: "Enter it!", but they feared it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to the companions of the right: "Enter it!", so they entered it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Be cold and safe!", and it became cold and safe.

فقال أصحاب الشمال: يا رب أقلنا، فقال: قد أقلتكم فادخلوها، فذهبوا فهابوها، فثم ثبتت الطاعة والمعصية، فلا يستطيع هؤلاء أن يكونوا من هؤلاء ولا هؤلاء أن يكونوا من هؤلاء.

So, the companions of the left said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Forgive us'. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Forgiven you', and they entered it and they feared it. From then on the obedience and the disobedience was affirmed, therefore these do not have the capability to become from those, and those ones from becoming from these".<sup>372</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 48

49 - سن: عبد الله بن محمد النهيكي، عن حسان، عن أبيه، عن أبي إسحاق السبيعي، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قالا: كان في بدء خلق الله أن خلق أرضا وطينة وفجر منها ماءها، وأجرى ذلك الماء على الارض سبعة أيام ولياليها، ثم نضب الماء عنها،

Abdullah Bin Muhammad al Naheyki, from Hasaan, from his father, from Abu Is'haq Al Sabaie,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws and Abu Abdullah-asws both having said: 'It was in the beginning of the creation of Allah-azwi, that He-azwi Created land and clay, and burst its water from it, and Flowed that water upon the land for seven days and its nights, then Depleted the water from it.

ثم أخذ من صفوة تلك الطينة وهي طينة الائمة، ثم أخذ قبضة أخرى من أسفل تلك الطينة وهي طينة ذرية الائمة وشيعتهم، فلو تركت طينتكم كما ترك طينتا لكنتم أنتم ونحن شيئا واحدا، قلت: فما صنع بطينتنا ؟

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took from the cleaner of that clay, and it is the clay of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>, then Took another Handful from the lower of that clay, and it is the clay of the offspring of the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> and their Shias. If your clay had been left just as our<sup>-asws</sup> clay was left, you and us<sup>-asws</sup> would have been one thing'. I said, 'So, what happened with our clay?'

قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق أرضا سبخة، ثم أجرى عليها ماءا أجاجا، أجراها سبعة أيام ولياليها، ثم نضب عنها الماء، ثم أخذ من صفوة تلك الطينة وهي طينة أئمة الكفر فلو تركت طينة عدونا كما أخذها لم يشهدوا الشهادتين: أن لا إله إلا الله، وأن محمدا رسول الله، ولم يكونوا يحجون البيت، ولا يعتمرون، ولا يؤتون الزكاة، ولا يصدقون، ولا يعملون شيئا من أعمال البر.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created a swampy land, then Flowed upon it, the bitter water, and it flowed for seven days and its nights, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Depleted the water from it. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed from the clean of that clay, and it is the clay of the imams of *Kufr*. If the clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies had been left just as it was Taken, they would not have testified with the two testimonies that, 'There is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and they would not have performed the Hajj of the House, nor Umrah, nor given the *Zakat*, nor charity, nor done anything from the righteous works'.

ثم قال: أخذ الله طينة شيعتنا وطينة عدونا فخلطهما وعركهما عرك الاديم، ثم مزجهما بالماء، ثم جذب هذه من هذه، وقال: هذه في الجنة ولا ابالي، وهذه في النار ولا أبالي،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias and clay of our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies and Mixed the two and Scrubbed these scrubbing the crust, then Kneaded it with the water, then Pulled this one away from this, and Said: "These ones are to be in the Paradise and I<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Mind, and these ones are to be in the Fire and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don not Mind'.

فما رأيت في المؤمن من زعارة وسوء الخلق واكتساب سيئات فمن تلك السبخة التي مازجته من الناصب، وما رأيت من حسن خلق الناصب وطلاقة وجهه وحسن بشره وصومه وصلاته فمن تلك السبخة التي أصابته من المؤمن.

Thus, whatever you see in the Momin from shamefulness, and evil manners, and acquisition of the evil deed, it is from that swampy (land) which was mingled with the *Nasibi* (Hostile

one); and whatever you see from the good manners of the *Nasibi* and his goodly association, and beautiful appearance, and his Fast, and his *Salat*, it is from that swampy (land) which was hit from the Momin".<sup>373</sup>

50 - نهج: من كلام له روى اليمامي، عن أحمد بن قتيبة، عن عبد الله بن يزيد، عن مالك بن دحية قال: كنا عند أمير المؤمنين علي عليه السلام وقد ذكر عنده اختلاف الناس: إنما فرق بينهم مبادي طينتهم، وذلك أنهم كانوا فلقة من سبخ أرض وعذبها، وحزن تربة وسهلها، فهم على حسب قرب أرضهم يتقاربون، وعلى قدر اختلافها يتفاوتون،

Nahj (Al Balagah) – 'From a speech of his<sup>-asws</sup> reported by Al Yamani, from Ahmad Bin Quteyba, from Abdullah Bin Yazeed, from Mali Bin Dahiya who said,

'We were in the presence of Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws and there had been mentioned in hisasws presence, the differing of the people, he-asws said: 'But rather, the difference between them is their clays, and that is because they split from swampy land and its fresh one, and from its rugged ground and its soft one, so they are upon a measurement of nearness of their land they are closer to, and upon a measurement of their being different from it they are separating.

فتام الرواء ناقص العقل، وماد القامة قصير الهمة، وزاكي العمل قبيح المنظر، وقريب القعر بعيد السبر، ومعروف الضريبة منكر الجليبة، وتائه القلب متفرق اللب، وطليق اللسان حديد الجنان.

So, the complete soul is deficient of intellect, and one of tall stature is short of courage, and a pure of deed is ugly of looks, and a short one is of far sightedness, and a good of nature is evil of trait, and one loose of heart is of bewildered mind, and a sharp-tongued one has a wakeful heart".<sup>374</sup>

51 - شي: عن زرارة قال: قلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام: أرأيت حين أخذ الله الميثاق على الذر في صلب آدم فعرضهم على نفسه كانت معاينة منهم له ؟

From Zurara who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is your<sup>-asws</sup> view of when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant upon the particle in the *sulb* of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and Displayed them unto Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, was it a preview for them to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

قال: نعم يا زرارة وهم ذر بين يديه، وأخذ عليهم بذلك الميثاق بالربوبية له، ولمحمد صلى الله عليه وآله بالنبوة ثم كفل لهم بالارزاق، وأنساهم رؤيته، وأثبت في قلوبهم معرفته،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, O Zurara, and they were particle in front of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took upon them with that Covenant with the Lordship for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and for Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> with the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 50

Prophet-hood, then Guaranteed them with the sustenance(s), and Made them forget their sighting Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Affirmed His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition in their hearts.

فلابد من أن يخرج الله إلى الدنيا كل من أخذ عليه الميثاق، فمن جحد ما أخذ عليه الميثاق لمحمد صلى الله عليه وآله لم ينفعه إقراره لربه بالميثاق، ومن لم يجحد ميثاق محمد نفعه الميثاق لربه.

Thus, there is no escape from that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings out to the world, every one whom He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Covenant upon, and the one who rejects the Covenant what was Taken upon him for Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, his acknowledgment to his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Covenant would not benefit him, and the one who does not reject Covenant of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, the Covenant to his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> would benefit him".<sup>375</sup>

52 - شى: عن عمار بن أبي الاحوص، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله تبارك و تعالى خلق في مبتدأ الخلق بحرين: أحدهما عذب فرات، والآخر ملح أجاج، ثم خلق تربة آدم من البحر العذب الفرات ثم أجراه على البحر الاجاج فجعله حماً مسنونا وهو خلق آدم،

From Amar Bin Abu Al Ahows,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>: Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Created in the beginning of the creation, two oceans – one of them fresh, sweet, and the one clay, bitter. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the soil or Adam<sup>-as</sup> from the fresh, sweet, then Made it to flow upon the bitten ocean, and Made it to be *clay of matured mud, altered [15:28]*, and it is the creation of Adam<sup>-as</sup>.

ثم قبض قبضة من كتف آدم الايمن فذرأها في صلب آدم، فقال: هؤلاء في الجنة ولا أبالي، ثم قبض قبضة من كتف آدم الايسر فذرأها في صلب آدم، فقال: هؤلاء في النار ولا أبالي ولا أسأل عما أفعل، ولي في هؤلاء البداء بعد، وفي هؤلاء وهؤلاء سيبتلون;

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed a Handful from the right shoulder of Adam<sup>-as</sup> and Made them to be as particles in the *sulb* of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "They are to be in the Paradise and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind!". Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed from the left shoulder of Adam<sup>-as</sup> and Made them to be as particles in the back of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "They are to be in the Fire and I<sup>-azwj</sup> don't Mind, nor will I<sup>-azwj</sup> be questioned about what I<sup>-azwj</sup> Do, and for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding them is the change of Decision afterwards, and regarding them and them they would be Tried!"

قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: فاحتج يومئذ أصحاب الشمال وهم ذر على خالقهم فقالوا: يا ربنا بم أوجبت لنا النار - وأنت الحكم العدل - من قبل أن تحتج علينا، وتبلونا بالرسل، وتعلم طاعتنا لك ومعصيتنا ؟

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'On that day the companions of the left argued, and they were particles, against their Creator, and they said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! For what did You<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligate the Fire for us – and You<sup>-azwj</sup> are the Wise, the Just – from before You<sup>-azwj</sup> Argued against us and Tried us with the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and Knew of our obedience to You<sup>-azwj</sup> and our disobedience?'

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 51

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Said: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Informing you all with the Argument upon you now, regarding the obedience and the disobedience, and the Caution after the News!"

. قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: فأوحى الله إلى مالك خازن النار: أن مر النار تشهق، ثم تخرج عنقا منها فخرجت لهم، ثم قال الله لهم: ادخلوها طائعين، فقالوا: إنا هربنا إليك منها، لهم: ادخلوها طائعين، فقالوا: إنا هربنا إليك منها، وحاججناك فيها حيث أوجبتها علينا، وصيرتنا من أصحاب الشمال، فكيف ندخلها طائعين ؟ ولكن أبدا أصحاب اليمين في دخولها، كي تكون قد عدلت فينا وفيهم;

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto the Angel, warden of the Fire: "Order the Fire to inhale, then bring out a neck from it!" So, it came out to them. Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to them: "Enter it willingly!" They said, 'We will not enter it willingly'. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Enter it willingly, or I<sup>-azwj</sup> Will Punish you with it Forcefully!" They said, 'We flee from it to You<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we argued with You<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding it where You<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligated it upon us, and our survival from the companions of the left, so how can we enter it willingly? But, begin with the companions of the right regarding entering it (not with us), so You<sup>-azwj</sup> would have been Just regarding us and them'.

قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: فأمر أصحاب اليمين وهم ذر بين يديه فقال: ادخلوا هذه النار طائعين قال: فطفقوا يتبادرون في دخولها فولجوا فيها جميعا فصيرها الله عليهم بردا وسلاما، ثم أخرجهم منها

Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'So He-azwj Commanded the companions of the right, and they were particles in front of Him-azwj, and He-azwj Said: "Enter into this Fire willingly!" So they broke out competing in entering it, and they dived into it altogether, and Allah-azwj Made it to be cool مصاب الله تبارك وتعالى نادى في أصحاب اليمين أصحاب اليمين: بلى يا ربنا نحن بريتك وخلقك مقرين طائعين، وقال أصحاب الشمال: بلى يا ربنا نحن بريتك وخلقك كارهين!

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Called out among the companions of the right and companions of the left: "Am I not your Lord?" The companions of the right said, 'Yes, O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! We are Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Created beings and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, willing, obedient'. And the companions of the left said, 'Yes, our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! We are You<sup>-azwj</sup> Created beings and Your<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, unwillingly'.

And these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: "And to Him submit the ones is in the skies and the earth, willingly and unwillingly, and to Him they would be returning [3:83]'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Their Tawheed with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>376</sup>

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 52

53 - شى: عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن بعض أصحابه، عنه قال: إن الله قال لماء: كن عذبا فراتا أخلق منك جنتي وأهل طاعتي، وقال لماء: كن ملحا أجاجا أخلق منك ناري وأهل معصيتي،

From Usman Bin Isa, from one of his companions,

'From him<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to a water: "Be fresh, sweet, I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create from You<sup>-azwj</sup> My<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise and the people obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>!" And Said to a water: "Be salty, bitter, I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Create My<sup>-azwj</sup> Fire from you and the people disobeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup>!"

فأجرى المائين على الطين، ثم قبض قبضة بهذه - وهي يمين - فخلقهم خلقا كالذر، ثم أشهدهم على أنفسهم: ألست بربكم وعليكم طاعتي ؟ قالوا: بلي،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Flowed the two waters upon the clay, then Grabbed a Handful with this – and it is right – and Created them as creatures like the particles, then Made them to testify upon themselves: "Am I<sup>-azwj</sup> not your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> and upon you is to obey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>?" They said, 'Yes'.

فقال للنار: كوني نارا، فإذا نار تأجج، وقال لهم قعوا فيها، فمنهم من أسرع، ومنه من أبطأ في السعي، ومنهم من لم يرم مجلسه، فلما وجدوا حرها رجعوا فلم يدخلها منهم أحد،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to the Fire: "Be Fire!" And the Fire was Inflamed, and Said to them: "Fall into it!" So, from them was one who was quick, and from them was one who was slow in the striving, and from them was one who did not leave his seat. But, when they found its heat, they return and not even one of them entered into it.

ثم قبض قبضة بهذه فخلقهم خلقا مثل الذر، مثل أولئك، ثم أشهدهم على أنفسهم مثل ما أشهد الآخرين، ثم قال لهم: قعوا في هذه النار، فمنهم من أبطأ، ومنهم من أسرع، ومنهم من مر بطرف العين، فوقعوا فيها كلهم،

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grabbed a Handful with this and Created them as creatures like the particle, like those ones, then Made them testify upon themselves when the others had testified with. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to them: 'Fall into this Fire!" So, from them was one who was slay, and from them was one who was quick, and from them was one who passed in the blink of an eye, and all of them fell into it.

فقال: أخرجوا منها سالمين، فخرجوا لم يصبهم شئ ; وقال الآخرون: يا ربنا أقلنا نفعل كما فعلوا، قال: قد أقلتكم، فمنهم من أسرع في السعي، ومنهم من أبطأ، ومنهم من لم يرم مجلسه، مثل ما صنعوا في المرة الاولى ;

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Come out from it, safely!" Then came out and nothing had hit them. And the other said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Forgive us! We will do just as they have done'. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Forgiven you!" So, from them was one who was quick in the striving, and from them was one who was slow, and from them was one who did not move from his seat, like what they had done the first time.

فذلك قوله: ولو ردوا لعادوا لما نهوا عنه وإنهم لكاذبون.

And these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from; and they (would still) be lying [6:28]**".<sup>377</sup>

Khalid,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from [6:28], they were Accursed ones originally". <sup>378</sup>

55 - شي: عن زرارة وحمران ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام عن قول الله: " ونقلب أفئدتهم وأبصارهم " إلى آخر الآية: أما قوله: "كما لم يؤمنوا به أول مرة " فإنه حين أخذ عليهم الميثاق.

From Zurara, and Humran, and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws and Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **And We will Turn their hearts and their visions [6:110]** – up to the end of the Verse. As for His-azwj Words: **even as they did not believe in it the first time [6:110]**, it was when the Covenant was Taken upon them''. 379

56 - شي: عن رفاعة قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " وإذا أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم " قال: نعم أخذ الله الحجة على جميع خلقه يوم الميثاق هكذا - وقبض يده -.

From Rafa'at who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads [7:172]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Took the Argument upon the entirety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures on the day of the Covenant like this' – and he<sup>-asws</sup> grabbed his<sup>-asws</sup> hand''.<sup>380</sup>

57 - شى: عن أبي بصير قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: كيف أجابوا وهم ذر ؟ قال: جعل فيهم ما إذا سألهم أجابوه - يعني في الميثاق -. بيان: أي تعلقت الارواح بتلك الذر وجعل فيهم العقل وآلة السمع وآلة النطق حتى فهموا الخطاب وأجابوا وهم ذر.

From Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'How did they answer and they were particles?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It was Made to be in them what, when they are questioned, they would answer' – meaning regarding the Covenant''.<sup>381</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 53

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 55

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>381</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 57

58 - شى: عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزو جل: " وإذا أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم " إلى " قالوا بلى " قال: كان محمد عليه وآله السلام أول من قال: بلى ;

From Zurara who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads* - up to His-azwj Words: *'Yes, we testify'* [7:172]. He-asws said: 'Muhammad-saww was the first one who said: 'Yes'.

قلت: كانت رؤية معاينة ؟ قال: ثبتت المعرفة في قلوبهم وأنسوا ذلك الميثاق وسيذكرونه بعد، ولولا ذلك لم يدر أحد من خالقه ولا من يرزقه.

I said, 'Was the sighting a preview?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The recognition was affirmed in their hearts and they forgot that Covenant and they will be remembering it afterwards, and had it not been that, no one would have known who Created him nor who sustains Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>382</sup>

59 - شى: عن زرارة أن رجلا سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم " فقال - وأبوه يسمع -: حدثني أبي أن الله تعالى قبض قبضة من تراب التربة التي خلق منها آدم، فصب عليها الماء العذب الفرات، فتركها أربعين صباحا، ثم صب عليها الماء المالح الاجاج فتركها أربعين صباحا،

From Zurara,

'A man asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads [7:172]**. So, he-asws said, and his-asws father-asws was listening: 'My-asws father-asws narrated to me-asws that Allah-azwj the Exalted Grabbed a Handful of the soil from which Adam-as was Created, and Poured the fresh, sweet water over it, and Left it for forty morning. Then He-azwj Poured salty, bitter water over it, and Left it for forty morning.

فلما اختمرت الطينة أخذها تبارك وتعالى فعركها عركا شديدا، ثم هكذا - حكى بسط كفيه - فخرجوا كالذر من يمينه وشماله فأمرهم جميعا أن يقعوا في النار، فدخل أصحاب اليمين فصارت عليهم بردا وسلاما، وأبي أصحاب الشمال أن يدخلوها.

When the clay was (like) dough, the Blessed and Exalted Took it and Scrubbed it with intense scrubbing, then like this' – and he-asws extended his-asws palm – 'they came out like the particles from its right and its left. Then He-azwj Commanded them altogether that they dive into the Fire. The companions of the right entered and it became cool and safe upon them, and the companions of the left refused to enter it". 383

60 - شى: عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله " ألست بربكم قالوا بلى ": قلت: قالوا بألسنتهم ؟ قال: نعم وقالوا بقلوبهم ; فقلت: وأي شئ كانوا يومئذ ؟ قال: صنع منهم ما اكتفى به.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 58

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 59

From Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172], I said, 'They said it with their tongues?' He-asws said: 'Yes, and they said with their words'. I said, 'And which thing were they on that day?' He-asws said: 'It was Made for them what they could suffice with it?". 384

61 - شى: عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم " إلى " أنفسهم " قال: أخرج الله من ظهر آدم ذريته إلى يوم القيامة، فخرجوا كالذر، فعرفهم نفسه، وأراهم نفسه، ولولا ذلك ما عرف أحد ربه، وذلك قوله: " ولئن سألتهم من خلق السموات والارض ليقولن الله ".

From Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam** – up to: **their own selves [7:172]**. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Extracted from the back of Adam-as, his-as offspring up to the Day of Judgment, and they came out like the particles. Then He-azwj Introduced Himself-azwj to them, and Showed them Himself-azwj, and had it not been that, no one would recognise his Lord-azwj. And these are His-azwj Words: **And if you were to ask them who created them, they would certainly say, 'Allah'. [43:87]"**. 385

62 - شي: عن الاصبغ بن نباتة، عن علي عليه السلام قال: أتاه ابن الكواء فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرني عن الله تبارك وتعالى هل كلم أحدا من ولد آدم قبل موسى ؟

Form Al Asbagh Bin Nubata,

'From Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'Ibn Al Kawa came to him<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'O Amir Al Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted. Did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Speak to anyone from the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup> before Musa<sup>-as</sup>?'

فقال علي: قد كلم الله جميع خلقه برهم وفاجرهم وردوا عليه الجواب.

Ali-asws said: 'Allah-azwj had Spoken to the entirety of His-azwj creatures, their righteous ones and their immoral ones, and they responded the answer to Him-azwj'.

فثقل ذلك على ابن الكواء ولم يعرفه، فقال له: كيف كان ذلك يا أمير المؤمنين ؟

That was heavy upon Ibn Al-Kawa and he did not understand it, and he said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'How was that, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?'

فقال له: أو ما تقرأ كتاب الله إذ يقول لنبيه: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلي " ؟ فقد أسمعكم كلامه، و ردوا عليه الجواب كما تسمع في قول الله - يابن الكواء - " قالوا بلي "

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 61

He<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Or, do you not read the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> where He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: *And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172]*? He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Made them hear His<sup>-azwj</sup> Speech, and they responded the answer to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, just as you hear the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Ibn Al Kawa, they said yes.

فقال لهم: إني أنا الله لا إله إلا أنا، وأنا الرحمن، فاقروا له بالطاعة والربوبية، وميز الرسل والانبياء والاوصياء، وأمر الخلق بطاعتهم، فأقروا بذلك في الميثاق،

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to them: "Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no god except I<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> am the Beneficent!" They acknowledge to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the obedience and the Lordship, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distinguished the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and the succesors<sup>-as</sup> and Commanded the creatures with obeying them<sup>-as</sup>. They acknowledge with that during the Covenant.

فقالت الملائكة عند إقرارهم بذلك: شهدنا عليكم يا بني آدم ان تقولوا يوم القيامة إنا كنا عن هذا غافلين.

The Angels said during their acknowledgment with that: 'We bear witness upon you, O children of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, "Lest you should be saying on the Day of Judgment, 'We were oblivious of this' [7:172]".<sup>386</sup>

63 — قال أبو بصير: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام أخبرني عن الذر وحيث أشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم ؟ قالوا: بلى، وأسر بعضهم خلاف ما أظهر، قلت: كيف علموا القول حيث قيل لهم: ألست بربكم ؟ قال: إن الله جعل فيهم ما إذا سألهم أجابوه.

Abu Baseer said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about the particles, and when they were Made to testify upon themselves, "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172], and some of them kept it a secret opposite to what they manifested. How did they know the words when it was Said to them: "Am I not your Lord?"?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be in them what, when they were questioned, they could answer Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'. 387

64 - شى: عن زرارة وحمران، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قالا: إن الله خلق الخلق وهي أظلة، فأرسل رسوله محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله فمنهم من آمن به ومنهم من كذبه،

From Zurara and Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> both having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creatures and they were shadows. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Send His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>. From them was one who belied in him<sup>-saww</sup>, and from them was one who belied him<sup>-saww</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 62

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 63

ثم بعثه في الخلق الآخر فآمن به من كان آمن به في الاظلة وجحده من جحد به يومئذ، فقال: ما كانو ليؤمنوا بما كذبوا به من قبل.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent him<sup>-saww</sup> among creatures another time, so he believed in him<sup>-saww</sup>, the one who had believed in him<sup>-saww</sup> in the shadows, and he rejected him<sup>-saww</sup>, one who had rejected him<sup>-saww</sup> on that day. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **but they did not believe due to what they had belied with from before. [10:74]**".<sup>388</sup>

65 - شى: عن أبي بصير، عن أبى عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: "ثم بعثنا من بعده رسلا إلى قومهم " إلى " بما كذبوا به من قبل " قال: بعث الله الرسل إلى الخلق وهم في أصلاب الرجال، وأرحام النساء، فمن صدق حينئذ صدق بعد ذلك، ومن كذب حينئذ كذب بعد ذلك.

From Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Then We Sent Rasools from after him to their people* – up to: *due to what they had belied with from before.* [10:74]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> to the creatures, and they were in the loins of the men and wombs of the women. So, the one who ratified on that day, would ratify after that, and one who belied on that day, would belie after that".<sup>389</sup>

66 - شى: عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى هبط إلى الارض في ظلل من الملائكة على آدم وهو بواد يقال له: الروحاء وهو واد بين الطائف ومكة، قال: فمسح على ظهر آدم ثم صرخ بذريته وهم ذر، قال: فخرجوا كما يخرج النحل من كورها. فاجتمعوا على شفير الوادي

From Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Sent down the Angel among the shadows unto Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and he<sup>-as</sup> was in a valley called Al-Rawha, and it is a valley between Al-Taif and Makkah. He wiped upon the back of Adam, then he<sup>-as</sup> shouted with his<sup>-as</sup> offspring, and they were particles. They came out just as the bees tend to come out from their hives. They gathered upon an edge of the valley.

فقال الله لآدم: انظر ماذا ترى فقال آدم: أرى ذراكثيرا على شفير الوادي، فقال الله: يا آدم هؤلاء ذريتك، أخرجتهم من ظهرك لآخذ عليهم الميثاق لى بالربوبية، ولمحمد بالنبوة، كما آخذه عليهم في السماء ;

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to Adam<sup>-as</sup>: "Look! What is that you see?" Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'I<sup>-as</sup> see a lot of particles upon the outskirts of the valley'. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O Adam<sup>-as</sup>! They are your<sup>-as</sup> offsprings. I<sup>-azwj</sup> Extracted them from your<sup>-as</sup> back to Take the Covenant upon them for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Lordship, and for Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> with the Prophet-hood, just as I<sup>-azwj</sup> Took upon them in the sky".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 64

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 65

قال: آدم: يا رب وكيف وسعتهم ظهري ؟ قال الله: يا آدم بلطف صنيعي ونافذ قدرتي ; قال آدم: يا رب فما تريد منهم في الميثاق ؟ قال الله: أن لا يشركوا بي شيئا،

Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! And how was my<sup>-as</sup> back capacious (enough) for them?' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'O Adam<sup>-as</sup>! By the subtleness of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Making and Implementation of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Power". Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'So what do You<sup>-azwj</sup> Want from them in the Covenant?' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'That they would not associate anything with Me<sup>-azwj</sup>?"

قال آدم: فمن أطاعك منهم يا رب فما جزاؤه ؟ قال: اسكنه جنتي ; قال آدم: فمن عصاك فما جزاؤه ؟ قال: أسكنه ناري، قال آدم: يا رب لقد عدلت فيهم، وليعصينك أكثرهم إن لم تعصمهم.

Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'So, the one from them who obeys You<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, what would be his Recompense?' He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Settle him in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise". Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'So, the one who disobeys You<sup>-azwj</sup>, what would be his Recompense?' He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Settle him into My<sup>-azwj</sup> Fire". Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> have been Just regarding them, and most of them would disobey You<sup>-azwj</sup> if You<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Protect them".<sup>390</sup>

67 - كشف: من كتاب دلائل الحميري، عن أبي هاشم الجعفري قال: كنت عند أبي محمد عليه السلام فسأله محمد بن صالح الارمني عن قول الله: " وإذ أخذ ربك من بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلى شهدنا" قال أبو محمد عليه السلام ثبتت المعرفة ونسوا ذلك الموقف وسيذكرونه، ولولا ذلك لم يدر أحد من خالقه ولا من رازقه;

From the book 'Dalaail Al Humeyri', from Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary who said,

'We were in the presence of Abu Muhammad-asws, and Muhammad Bin Salih Al Armany asked him-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172].** Abu Muhammad-asws said: 'The recognition was affirmed and they forgot that place and they would be remembering it, and had it not been that, no one would know who his Creator is nor who his Sustainer is'.

قال أبو هاشم: فجعلت أتعجب في نفسي من عظيم ما أعطى الله وليه وجزيل ما حمله،

Abu Hashim (the narrator) said, 'I went on to be astounded within myself from the greatness of what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Given His<sup>-azwj</sup> Guardian<sup>-asws</sup> and the abundance of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Loaded him<sup>-asws</sup> with'.

فأقبل أبو محمد علي فقال: الامر أعجب مما عجبت منه يا أبا هاشم و أعظم! ما ظنك بقوم من عرفهم عرف الله، ومن أنكرهم أنكر الله ؟ فلا مؤمن إلا وهو بحم مصدق وبمعرفتهم موقن.

Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> turned towards me and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The matter is more astounding than what you are being astounded from, O Abu Hashim, and greater! What are your thoughts with a people<sup>-asws</sup>, one who recognises them<sup>-asws</sup> recognises Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who denies

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 10 H 66

(باب 11) \* (من لا ينجبون من الناس، ومحاسن الخلقة وعيوبها اللتين) \* \* (تؤثران في الخلق) \*

## CHAPTER 11 – ONES WHO WILL NOT BE HIGHBORN FROM THE PEOPLE, AND PHYSICAL BEAUTIES OF THE AND THEIR FAULTS, BOTH IMPACTING IN THE PEOPLE

1 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن أبيه، عن سعيد بن جناح يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ستة لا ينجبون: السندي، والزنجي، والتركي، و الكردي، والخوزي، ونبك الري.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from his father, from Saeed Bin Janah,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Six will not be highborn – Al-Sindy (people of Sind), and Al-Zanjy (Bantu speaking people), and Al-Turky (Turks), and Al-Kurdy (Kurds), and Al-Khowzy (people of Khuzestan), and high plains of Al-Rayy''.<sup>392</sup>

2 - ل: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن سهل، عن منصور، عن نصر الكوسج، عن مطرف مولى معن، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لا يدخل حلاوة الايمان قلب سندي، ولا زنجي، ولا خوزي، ولا كردى، ولا بربري، ولا نبك الري، ولا من حملته امه من الزنا.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Sahl, from Mansour, from Nasr Al Kowsaj, from Matraf, a slave of Ma'an,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The sweetness of the *Eman* will not enter the heart of a Sindy, nor a Zanjy, nor a Khowzy, nor a Kurdy, nor a Berbery, nor from high plains of Al-Rayy, nor one whose mother bore him from the adultery''.<sup>393</sup>

3 - ع: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن الحسين بن زريق، عن هشام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: يا هشام النبط ليس من العرب ولا من العجم، فلا تتخذ منهم وليا ولا نصيرا. فإن لهم اصولا تدعو إلى غير الوفاء.

My father, from Muhammad al Attar, from Al Husayn Bin Zareeq, from Hisham,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'O Hisham! The Nabatean isn't from the Arabs, nor from the Persians, therefore neither take a friend from them nor a helper, because for them are principles calling to other than the loyalty''.<sup>394</sup>

4 - ل: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن محمد بن علي الهمداني رفعه إلى داود بن فرقد، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قال: ثلاثة لا ينجبون: أعور يمين، وأزرق كالفص، ومولد السند.

Page 272 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 1

 $<sup>^{393}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>394</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 3

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Hamdany, raising it to Dawood Bin Fagad,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Three would not be highborn – blind of the right (eye), and blue-eyed like the stone of a ring, and one born in Sind''. <sup>395</sup>

5 - ل: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن عدة من أصحابنا، عن ابن أسباط، عن بعض أصحابه عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما ابتلى الله به شيعتنا فلن يبتليهم بأربع: أن يكونوا لغير رشدة، أو أن يسألوا بأكفهم، أو يؤتوا في أدبارهم، أو أن يكون فيهم أزرق أخضر.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from a number of our companions, from Ibn Asbaat, from one of his companions,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Whatever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Tries our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias with, He<sup>-azwj</sup> will never Try them with four – coming to other than the rightful guidance, or they would be begging with their palms, or to be come to in their backs (passive gays), or there should happen to be among them blue-green eyed".<sup>396</sup>

6 - ل: أبي، وابن الوليد، عن محمد العطار، وأحمد بن إدريس، عن الاشعري بإسناده رفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: خمسة خلقوا ناريين: الطويل الذاهب، و القصير القمئ، والازرق بخضرة، والزائد، والناقص.

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed, from Muhammad al Attar, and Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, by his chain,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Five have been Created as fiery (people) – the tall of the stature, and short (Small) of the eyes, and the blue with green (eyed), and the additional (extra limbs), and the deficient".<sup>397</sup>

7 - ل: أبي، وابن الوليد، عن أحمد بن إدريس، ومحمد العطار، عن الاشعري، عن محمد بن الحسين بإسناد له يرفعه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لا يدخل الجنة مدمن خمر ولا سكير، ولا عاق، ولا شديد السواد، ولا ديوث، ولا قلاع وهو الشرطي، ولا زنوق وهوا لخنثى، ولا خيوف وهو النباش، ولا عشار، ولا قاطع رحم، ولا قدري.

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, and Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ashary, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn by a chain of his, raising it, said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Neither will a habitual drinker of wine enter the Paradise, nor an intoxicated, nor one disloyal (to the parents), nor one intensely black, nor a pimp, nor a *Qala* and he is the police officer, nor a *Zanouq* and he is the hermaphrodite, nor a *Khuyuf* and he is the grave-robber, nor a tax collector, nor a severer of relationships, nor a Qadirite (Fatalist)".<sup>398</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>395</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>397</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 7

8 - ل: القطان، وعلي بن أحمد بن موسى، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب، عن ابن بملول، عن أبي معاوية الضرير، عن الاعمش، عن جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام

Al Qatan, and Ali Bin Ahmad Bin Musa, from Ibn Zakariya Al Qatan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahloul, from Abu Muawiya Al Zareyr, from Al Amash,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws.

قال ابن حبيب: وحدثني عبد الله بن محمد بن ناطويه، عن علي بن عبد المؤمن الزعفراني، عن مسلم بن خالد الزنجي، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن جده عليهم السلام;

Ibn Habeeb said, 'And it was narrated to me by Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Natawiya, from Ali Bin Abdul Momin Al Zafrany, from Muslim Bin Khalid Al Zanjy,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws grandfather-asws.

Ibn Habeeb said, 'And it was narrated to me by Al Hassan Bin Sinan, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Barqy, from Muslim Bin Khalid,

عن جعفر بن محمد قالوا كلهم: ثلاثة عشر صنفا - وقال تميم: ستة عشر صنفا - من امة جدي صلى الله عليه وآله لا يحبونا ولا يحببونا إلى الناس، ويبغضونا ولا يتولونا، ويخذلونا ويخذلون الناس عنا، فهم أعداؤنا حقا، لهم نار جهنم، ولهم عذاب الحريق.

'From Ja'far Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, all of them said, (he<sup>-asws</sup> said): 'Thirteen types' – and Tameem said, (he<sup>-asws</sup> said): 'Sixteen types from the community of my<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather will neither love us<sup>-asws</sup> nor endear us<sup>-asws</sup> to the people, and they would hate us<sup>-asws</sup> and will not befriend us<sup>-asws</sup>, and they would abandon us and forsake the people from us<sup>-asws</sup>. So, they are our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies, truly. For them is the Fire of Hell, and for them is the incinerating Fire'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Indicate them for me, O (spiritual) father<sup>-asws</sup>, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Save you (from) their evil'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The additional in his form (physical limbs etc.). You will not see any from the people having an addition in his (physical) form except and you will find him one hostile to us<sup>-asws</sup>, and you will not find him friendly to us<sup>-asws</sup>.

والناقص الخلق من الرجال، فلا ترى لله عزوجل خلقا ناقص الخلقة إلا وجدت في قلبه علينا غلا;

And the deficient of the (physical) form from the men. You will not see for the Sake of Allah<sup>azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic a people of deficient (physical) form except and you will him having malice against us<sup>-asws</sup> in his heart.

And the blind with the right (eye) at birth. You will not see for the Sake of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, a person born as blind of the right (eye) except he would be at war with us<sup>-asws</sup> and peaceful with our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies.

And Al-Gharbeeb from the men. You will not see for the Sake of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> a Gharbeeb man – and he is the one who has become very old but his hair has not whitened, and you will see his beard like the neck of the crow (black), except he would be a blocker to us<sup>-asws</sup> and a propagator for our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies.

And the intensely black from the men. You will not see anyone from them except he would be an insulter to us<sup>-asws</sup> and a praiser to our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies.

And the baldhead from the men. You will not see a man having baldness with him except you will find him a defamer, a slanderer, and awful with the gossip against us<sup>-asws</sup>.

A lobate with the green (eyes) from the men. You will not see anyone from them – and they are a lot – and you will find him meeting us<sup>-asws</sup> with a face and turnaround from us<sup>-asws</sup> with another, seeking the corruption to us<sup>-asws</sup>.

And the child of adultery from the men. You will meet anyone from them except and you will find him an enemy to us<sup>-asws</sup>, misleading (others) openly.

And the one with vitiligo from the men. You will not meet anyone from them except and you will find him observing to us the observations and sitting (lying in wait) to us<sup>-asws</sup> and to our Shias sitting to mislead us by his claim, from the evil way.

And the lepers, and they are the firewood/gravel of Hell. They would be returning to it.

And the passive gay. You will not anyone from them except and you will find him singing with satirising us<sup>-asws</sup> and stirring (people) against us<sup>-asws</sup>.

And the people of the city called Sijistan (Sistan). They are the people of enmity and hostility towards us<sup>-asws</sup>, and they are the evils of creatures and creation. Upon them would be from the Punishment what would be upon Pharaoh<sup>-la</sup> and Haman<sup>-la</sup> and Qaroun<sup>-la</sup>.

And the people of the city called Al-Rayy, they are the enemies of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and enemies of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and enemies of the People<sup>-asws</sup> of his<sup>-saww</sup> Household. They would be seeing battling against the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> as being Jihad, and their<sup>-asws</sup> wealth as was booty, and for them would be punishment, partly in the life of the world, and (partly) the Hereafter, and for them would be eternal Punishment.

And the people of the city call Mosul (in Iraq), and they would be the evilest of the ones upon the surface of the earth.

And the people of the city names as Al-Zoura (Baghdad), appearing at the end of times. They would be healing (their hearts) with our asws blood, and drawing closer with ones who hate us asws, and befriending our enemies, and they would be viewing war against us as an Obligation, and fighting against us as inevitable.

O my<sup>-asws</sup> son! Be cautious of them, then be cautious of them, for no two of them would be alone with one from your family except they would be thinking of killing him".<sup>399</sup>

9 - ن: بالاسانيد الثلاثة عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: لا تجد في أربعين أصلع رجل سوء، ولا تجد في كوسجا رجلا صالحا، وأصلع سوء أحب إلى من كوسج صالح.

By the three chains,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'You will not find among forty bald (receding forehead), an evil man, nor will you find among beardless one, a righteous man, and a bald (receding forehead) evil (man) is more beloved to me<sup>-asws</sup> than a righteous beardless one''.<sup>400</sup>

10 - ع: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن علي الريان، عن الحسين بن محمد، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي نجران، عن عبد الرحمن بن حمد، عن عبد الله عليه وآله فقال: يا عن عبد الرحمن بن حماد، عن ذريح المحاربي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: جاء رجل إلى النبي صلى الله عليه وآله فقال: يا رسول الله يسأل الله عما سوى الفريضة ؟ قال: لا، قال: فوالذي بعثك بالحق لا تقربت إلى الله بشئ سواها! قال: ولم ؟ قال: لان الله قبح خلقى!

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ali Al Rayan, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Abdul Rahman Bin Abu Najran, from Abdul Rahman Bin Hamad, from Zareeh Al Maharby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'A man came to the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and he said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Will Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Ask about what is besides the Obligations?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'No'. He said, 'By the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Sent you<sup>-saww</sup> with the Truth, I will not draw closer to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with anything besides these!' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'And why?' He said, 'Because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created me ugly!'

قال: فأمسك النبي صلى الله عليه وآله ونزل جبرئيل عليه السلام فقال: يا محمد ربك يقرؤك السلام، ويقول: اقرء عبدي فلانا السلام، وقل له: أما ترضى أن أبعثك غدا في الآمنين ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'So, the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> waited and Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> descended unto him<sup>-saww</sup> and he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! Your<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Conveys the Greetings and is Saying: "Convey the greetings to My<sup>-azwj</sup> so and so servant and say to him: 'Are you not pleased that I<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Resurrecting you tomorrow among the secured ones?"

فقال: يارسول الله وقد ذكرني الله عنده ؟ قال: نعم، قال: فوالذي بعثك بالحق لا بقي شئ يتقرب به إلى الله إلا تقربت به.

He said, 'O Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mentioned me in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Yes'. He said, 'By the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Sent you<sup>-saww</sup> with the Truth! There will not remain anything one can draw closer with it to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except and I shall draw closer with it''.<sup>401</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 8

 $<sup>^{400}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 10

11 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن محمد بن يحيى، عن حماد قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك نرى الخصى من أصحابنا عفيفا له عبادة، ولا نكاد نراه إلا فظا غليظا سفيه الغضب! فقال: إنما ذلك لانه لا يزني.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Hamad who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! We see the eunuch from our companions having virtue for him of worship, and we hardly see him as rude, angry with furious anger!' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But rather, that is because he does not commit adultery''.<sup>402</sup>

12 - ع: بهذا الاسناد عن البرقي رفع الحديث إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه سئل عن الخصي، فقال: لم تسئل عمن لم يلده مؤمن ولا يلد مؤمنا!.

By this chain, from Al Barqy,

'Raising the Hadeeth to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the eunuch, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not ask about the one would not be begetting a Momin nor was he born a Momin''.<sup>403</sup>

13 - ما: محمد بن علي بن حشيش، عن محمد بن أحمد بن عبد الوهاب، عن محمد بن محمد بن يحيى، عن الحسن بن علي، عن اللؤلؤئي، عن شعبة، عن توبة العنبري، عن أنس ابن مالك قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: عليكم بالوجه الملاح والحدق السود فإن الله يستحيى أن يعذب الوجه المليح بالنار

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Hasheesh, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Abdul Wahab, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Al Hassan Bin Ali, from Al Lului, from Sha'ba, from Towbat Al Anbary, from Anas Bin Malik who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Upon you is with the handsome face, and the gaping at the black (face), for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Embarrassed from Punishing the handsome face with the Fire''. <sup>404</sup> (P.s. – This is from the condemned non-Shia reporter accused by the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> for lying – see Bihar Al Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 11)

14 - ثو: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عمرو، عن موسى بن إبراهيم، عن أبي الحسن الاول عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: ما حسن الله خلق عبد ولا خلقه إلا استحى أن يطعم لحمه يوم القيامة النار.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Amro, from Musa Bin Ibrahim,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I head him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Create a servant beautiful, nor his form, except He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Embarrassed from Feeding his flesh to the Fire on the Day of Judgment''.<sup>405</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>402</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>403</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 12

 $<sup>^{404}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>405</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 14

15 - ين: بعض أصحابنا، عن حنان بن سدير، عن محمد بن طلحة، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: أيما عبد كان له صورة حسنة مع موضع لا يشينه ثم تواضع لله كان من خالصة الله ;

One of our companions, from Hanan Bin Sadeyr, from Muhammad Bin Talha, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Whichever servant had a handsome face for him along with not distortion in a place, then he humbles to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, would be from the ones sincere (with) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قال: قلت: ما موضع لا يشينه ؟ قال: لا يكون ضرب فيه سفاح.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'What is a place of no distortion?' He $^{-asws}$  said: 'There does not happen to be an injury wherein is blood''.

-

 $<sup>^{406}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 11 H 15

(باب 12) \* (علة عذاب الاستيصال، وحال ولد الزنا، وعلة اختلاف أحوال الخلق) \*

## CHAPTER 12 – REASON FOR THE ERADICATING PUNISHMENT, AND STATE OF THE SON OF ADULTERY, AND REASON FOR THE DIFFERENT STATES OF THE PEOPLE

الايات، الانفال " 8 " واتقوا فتنة لا تصيبن الذين ظلموا منكم خاصة واعلموا أن الله شديد العقاب 25.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Anfal: And fear a Fitna (strife) which may not affect (only) those of you who are unjust in particular; and know that Allah is Severe of the Punishment [8:25]

حمعسق " 42 " ولو بسط الله الرزق لعباده لبغوا في الارض ولكن ينزل بقدر ما يشاء إنه بعباده خبير بصير 27.

(Surah) Al Shura: And if Allah was to Amplify the sustenance to His servants, they would rebel in the land. But, He Sends down in a measurement what He so Desires to. He is Aware, Insightful with His servants [42:27]

الزخرف: " 43 " أهم يقسمون رحمة ربك نحن قسمنا بينهم معيشتهم في الحيوه الدنيا ورفعنا بعضهم فوق بعض درجات ليتخذ بعضهم بعضا سخريا ورحمة ربك خير مما يجمعون \*

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: Are they distributing the Mercy of your Lord? We Distribute their livelihoods between them in the life of the world, and We Raised some of them above the others in rank in order for some of them to take others in subjection, and the mercy of your Lord is better than what they are amassing [43:32]

ولولا أن يكون الناس امة واحدة لجعلنا لمن يكفر بالرحمن لبيوتهم سقفا من فضة ومعارج عليها يظهرون \*

And had it not been that the people might become one community, we would have Made for the ones who commit Kufr with the Beneficent to have silver roofs for their houses, and stairs to ascend upon [43:33]

ولبيوتهم أبوابا وسررا عليها يتكئون \*

And doors to be for their houses and couches for them to be reclining upon [43:34]

وزخرفا وإن كل ذلك لما متاع الحيوة الدنيا والآخرة عند ربك للمتقين 32 - 35

And (other) decorations, and although all of that is for ones who enjoy the life of the world, and the Hereafter in the Presence of your Lord is for the pious ones [43:35]

1 - ع، ن: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الهروي، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: قلت له: لاي علة أغرق الله عزوجل الدنيا كلها في زمن نوح عليه السلام وفيهم الاطفال وفيهم من لا ذنب له ؟ Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Al Harwy,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'For which reason did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Drown the world, all of it, during the era of Noah<sup>-as</sup>, and among them were children, and among them was one who had not sin to him?'

فقال عليه السلام: ما كان فيهم الاطفال، لان الله عزوجل أعقم أصلاب قوم نوح عليه السلام وأرحام نسائهم أربعين عاما، فانقطع نسلهم فغرقوا ولا طفل فيهم، وما كان الله عزوجل ليهلك بعذابه من لا ذنب له،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There were no children among them, because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Stopped the loins of the people of Noah<sup>-as</sup> and the wombs of the women for forty years, and Cut of their lineages, and they drowned and there were not children among them, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic was not going to destroy with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment one who has no sin to him.

وأما الباقون من قوم نوح عليه السلام فاغرقوا لتكذيبهم لنبي الله نوح عليه السلام، وسائرهم أغرقوا برضاهم بتكذيب المكذبين، ومن غاب من أمر (1) فرضى به كان كمن شهده وأتاه.

And as for the remainder from the people of Noah<sup>-as</sup>, they drowned due to their belying the Prophet<sup>-as</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Noah<sup>-as</sup>, and the rest of them drowned due to their agreeing with the belying of the beliers; and the one who is absent from a matter and he is in agreement with it, would be like the one who was present and came to it".<sup>407</sup>

2 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن حنان بن سدير، عن أبيه قال: قلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام: أرأيت نوحا عليه السلام حين دعا على قومه فقال: " رب لا تذر على الارض من الكافرين ديارا إنك إن تذرهم يضلوا عبادك ولا يلدوا إلا فاجراكفارا " ؟

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Hanan Bin Sadeyr, from his father who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'What is your-asws view of Noah-as where he-as supplicated against his people, and he-as said: **And Nuh said:** 'My Lord! Do not leave upon the earth any dwelling of the Kafirs [71:26] Surely, if You were to leave them, they would stray Your servants, and they will not beget any except immoral ones, Kafirs [71:27]?'

قال عليه السلام: علم أنه لا ينجب من بينهم أحد. قال: قلت: وكيف علم ذلك ؟ قال: أوحى الله إليه " إنه لن يؤمن من قومك إلا من قد آمن " فعند هذا دعا عليهم بهذا الدعاء.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-as</sup> knew that no one from between them would be highborn'. I said, 'And how did he<sup>-as</sup> know that?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> had Revealed unto him<sup>-as</sup>: "Surely your people will

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>407</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 1

never believe except for the one who have already believed, [11:36], thus, at this, he<sup>-as</sup> supplicated against them with this supplication".<sup>408</sup>

3 - ع: طاهر بن محمد بن يونس، عن محمد بن عثمان الهروي، عن الحسن بن مهاجر، عن هشام بن خالد، عن الحسن بن يحيى، عن صدقة بن عبد الله، عن هشام، عن أنس، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله: عن جبرئيل عليه السلام قال: قال الله تبارك وتعالى: من أهان لي وليا فقد بارزين بالمحاربة، وما ترددت عن شئ أنا فاعله ما ترددت في قبض نفس المؤمن، يكره الموت وأكره مساءته ولابد منه ;

Tahir Bin Muhammad Bin Yunus, from Muhammad Bin Usman Al Harwy, from Al Hassan Bin Muhajir, from Hisham Bin Khalid, from Al Hassan Bin Yahya, from Sadaqa Bin Abdullah, from Hisham Bin Anas,

'From the Prophet-saww, from Jibraeel-as having said: 'Allah-azwi Blessed and Exalted Said: "One who belittles a Guardian-asws to Me-azwi so he has duelled Me-azwi with the battle, and I-azwi do not hesitate from anything I-azwi Do like My-azwi Hesitation in the capturing a soul of the Momin. He dislikes the death and I-azwi Dislike Disappointing him and there is no escape from it.

وما يتقرب إلى عبدي بمثل أداء ما افترضت عليه ; ولا يزال عبدي يبتهل إلي حتى أحبه، ومن أحببته كنت له سمعا وبصرا ويدا و موئلا، إن دعاني أجبته، وإن سأني أعطيته ;

And My<sup>-azwj</sup> servant will not draw closer to Me<sup>-azwj</sup> with the like of what I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Obligated upon him, nor will My<sup>-azwj</sup> servant will not cease to supplicate to Me<sup>-azwj</sup> until I<sup>-azwj</sup> (end up) Loving him, and one I<sup>-azwj</sup> Love I<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Hearing and Seeing and Assisting and a Shelter for him. If he supplicates to Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-azwj</sup> will Answer him, and if he asks Me<sup>-azwj</sup> I<sup>-azwj</sup> will Give it.

وإن من عبادي المؤمنين لمن يريد الباب من العبادة فأكفه عنه لئلا يدخله عجب فيفسده، وإن من عبادي المؤمنين لمن لا يصلح إيمانه إلا بالفقر، ولو أفقرته لافسده ذلك، إيمانه إلا بالفقر، ولو أفقرته لافسده ذلك،

And that, from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momineen servants is one who wants the door from the worship, so I<sup>-azwj</sup> Put him down from it, lest self-conceit enters him and corrupts him; and that from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momineen servants is one whose *Eman* is not correct except with the poverty, and if I<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Enrich him, that would corrupt him; and that from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momineen is one whose *Eman* is not correct except with the riches, and if I<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Impoverish him, that would corrupt him.

وإن من عبادي المؤمنين لمن لا يصلح إيمانه إلا بالسقم، ولو صححت جسمه لافسده ذلك، وإن من عبادي المؤمنين لمن لا يصلح إيمانه إلا بالصحة ولو أسقمته لافسده ذلك; إني ادبر عبادي بعلمي بقلوبهم فإني عليم خبير.

And that from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momineen servants is one whose *Eman* is not correct except by the sickness, and if I<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Make his body healthy, that would corrupt him; and that from My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momineen servants is one whose *Eman* is not correct except with the health and if I<sup>-</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 2

<sup>azwj</sup> were to Make him sick, that would corrupt him. I<sup>-azwj</sup> Manage My<sup>-azwj</sup> servants with My<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of their hearts, for I<sup>-azwj</sup> am All-Knowing, Informed!"'.<sup>409</sup>

4 - ع: أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن إبراهيم بن إسحاق، عن محمد بن علي الكوفي، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن سعد بن عمر الجلاب قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الله عزوجل خلق الجنة طاهرة مطهرة فلا يدخلها إلا من طابت ولادته.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ibrahim Bin Is'haq, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Kufy, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Sa'ad Bin Umar Al Jalab who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said to me: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Created the Paradise clean Purified, therefore one would enter it except one of good birth'.

وقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: طوبي لمن كانت امه عفيفة.

And Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Beatitude is for one who mother was chaste''. 410

5 - ع: بهذا الاسناد، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن إبراهيم بن إسحاق، عن محمد بن سليمان الديلمي، عن أبيه رفع الحديث إلى الصادق عليه السلام قال: يقول ولد الزنا: يا رب ما ذنبي ؟ فما كان لي في أمري صنع!

By this chain, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ibrahim Bin Is'haq, from Muhammad Bin Suleyman Al Daylami, from his father,

'Raising the Hadeeth to Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The child of adultery would be saying, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! What is my sin? There was no making of mine in my affair!'

قال: فيناديه مناد فيقول: أنت شر الثلاثة أذنب والداك فتبت عليهما وأنت رجس، ولن يدخل الجنة إلا طاهر.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A Caller would call out to him and he would be saying: 'You are the evilest of the three. Your parents sinned, so you repented upon the, and you are unclean, and he will never enter the Paradise except a clean one".<sup>411</sup>

6 - ثو: ابن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن جده أحمد، عن أبيه، عن ابن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: لا خير في ولد الزنا ولا في بشره ولا في شعره ولا في لحمه ولا في دمه ولا في شئ منه ;

Ibn Al Barqy, from his father, from his grandfather Ahmad, form his father, from Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'There is no good in a child of adultery, nor in his skin, nor in his hair, nor in his flesh, nor in his blood, nor in anything from him''. 412

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>409</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>410</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 4

 $<sup>^{411}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>412</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 6

7 - ثو: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن الوشاء، عن أحمد بن عائذ، عن أبي خديجة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لو كان أحد من ولد الزنا نجا نجا سائح بني إسرائيل; فقيل له: وما سائح بني إسرائيل؟ قال: كان عابدا; فقيل له: إن ولد الزنا لا يطيب أبدا ولا يقبل الله منه عملا; قال: فخرج يسيح بين الجبال ويقول ما ذنبي؟.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Washa, from Ahmad bin Aiz, from Abu Khadeeja,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'If anyone from the children of adultery were to attain salvation, the traveller of the children of Israel would attain salvation'. It was said to him-asws, 'And what is 'traveller of the children of Israel'?' He-asws said: 'He was a worshipper, and it was said to him, 'A child of adultery will not be good, ever, nor will Allah-azwj Accept a deed from him'. So, he went out shrieking between the mountains and saying: 'What is my sin?''. <sup>413</sup>

8 - ص: الصدوق، عن جعفر بن محمد بن شاذان، عن أبيه، عن الفضل، عن محمد ابن زياد، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن أبان بن تغلب، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس قال: قال عزيز: يا رب إني نظرت في جميع امورك وإحكامها فعرفت عدلك بعقلي، وبقي باب لم أعرفه: إنك تسخط على أهل البلية فتعمهم بعذابك وفيهم الاطفال!

Al Sadouq, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shazan, from his father, from Muhammad Ibn Ziyad, from Aban Bin Usman, from Aban Bin Taglub, from Ikramah, from Ibn Abbas who said,

'Uzair said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! I looked into the entirety of my affairs and its ordinances and I recognised Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Justice with my intellect, and there remains a subject I do not understand – You<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Angry upon the people of the affliction and Make them taste You<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment, and among them would be children!'

فأمره الله تعالى أن يخرج إلى البرية وكان الحر شديدا، فرأى شجرة فاستظل بما ونام، فجاءت نملة فقرصته فدلك الارض برجله فقتل من النمل كثيرا، فعرف أنه مثل ضرب، فقيل له: يا عزيز إن القوم إذا استحقوا عذابي قدرت نزوله عند انقضاء آجال الاطفال فماتوا اولئك بآجالهم وهلك هؤلاء بعذابي.

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Commanded that he goes out to the land and it was severely hot, and he saw a tree, so he took with its shade and slept. Then, ants came, and he scratched the ground with his leg and killed a lot of ants, and he recognised it is like a strike. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to him: "O Uzair! The people, when they are deserving of My<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment, I<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordain its descent during the expiry to the terms of the children, so they die due to their terms (expiring), and they die due to My<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment".<sup>414</sup> (P.s. This is not a Hadeeth, and it is from Ikramah, a non-Shia source)

9 - سن: الحجال، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن معمر بن يحيى، عن أبي خالد الكابلي، أنه سمع علي بن الحسين عليه السلام يقول: لا يدخل الجنة إلا من خلص من آدم.

Al Hajaal, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Mo'mar Bin Yahya, from Abu Khalis Al Kabily,

Page 284 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>414</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 8

'He heard Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws saying: 'None would enter the Paradise except one who is pure from Adam-as''. 415

10 - سن: القاسم بن يحبى، عن جده الحسن، عن ضريس الوابشي، عن سدير قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: من طهرت ولادته دخل الجنة.

Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al Hassan, from Zareys Al Wabishy, from Sudeyr who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'One whose birth is clean would enter the Paradise''. 416

11 - سن: القاسم بن يحيى، عن جده الحسن، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: خلق الله الجنة طاهرة مطهرة لا يدخلها إلا من طابت ولادته.

Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al Hassan, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Paradise clean, Purified; none would enter it except one whose birth is good''.<sup>417</sup>

12 - سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن أيوب بن حر، عن أبي بكر قال: كنا عنده ومعنا عبد الله بن عجلان، فقال عبد الله بن عجلان: إن ذلك ليقال له ; فقال: إن كان عبد الله بن عجلان: معنا رجل يعرف ما نعرف ويقال: إنه ولد زناء، فقال: ما تقول ؟ فقلت: إن ذلك ليقال له ; فقال: إن كان ذلك كذلك بني له بيت في النار من صدر، يرد عنه وهج جهنم ويؤتى برزقه.

My father, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Ayoub Bin Hurr, from Abu Bakr who said,

'We were in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence and with us was Abdullah Bin Ajlan, and Abdullah Bin Ajlan said, 'There is a man with us recognising what we recognise (*Wilayah*), and it is said, 'He is a child of adultery'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What are you saying?' I said, 'That is said for him'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If that was like that, a house would be built for him in the Fire from the beginning (forefront). The glare of Hell would be returned from him, and he would be Given his sustenance''. <sup>418</sup> (P.s. – this is assumed to be a Hadeeth)

13 - سن: أبي، عن حمزة بن عبد الله، عن هاشم أبي سعيد الانصاري، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن نوحا حمل في السفينة الكلب والخنزير، ولم يحمل فيها ولد الزنا، وإن الناصب شر من ولد الزنا.

My father, from Hamza Bin Abdullah, from Hashim Abu Saeed Al Ansary, from Abu Baseer,

<sup>416</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 12

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Noah<sup>-as</sup> carried in the ship, the dog and the pig, and did not carry in it the children of adultery, and that the *Nasibi* (Hostile one) is the evilest of the children of adultery''. <sup>419</sup>

14 - كا: الحسين بن محمد، عن المعلى، عن الوشاء، عن أبان، عن ابن أبي يعفور قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن ولد الزنا يستعمل، إن عمل خيرا جزي به، وإن عمل شرا جزي به.

Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Al Moala, from Al Washa, from Aban, from Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A child of adultery is utilised. If he works good, he would be Recompensed for it, and if he works evil, he would be recompensed for it".<sup>420</sup>

<sup>419</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>420</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 12 H 14

(باب 13) \* (الاطفال ومن لم يتم عليهم الحجة في الدنيا) \*

## CHAPTER 13 – THE CHILDREN AND THE ONES WHOM THE PROOF WAS NOT COMPLETED UPON IN THE WORLD

الايات، الطور " 52 " والذين آمنوا واتبعتهم ذريتهم بإيمان ألحقنا بحم ذريتهم وما ألتناهم من عملهم من شئ 21

The Verses – (Surah) Al Toor: And those who believe and their offspring follow them with Eman, We will Unite their offspring to be with them and We will not Deprive them of anything from their deeds. [52:21]

1 - فس: فإنه حدثني أبي، عن سليمان الديلمي، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال " قوله: والذين آمنوا واتبعتهم ذرياتهم بإيمان ألحقنا بهم ذريتهم ": إن أطفال شيعتنا من المؤمنين تربيهم فاطمة عليهما السلام،

It was narrated to me by my father, from Suleyman Al Daylami, from Abu baser,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said (re) His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: 'And those who believe and their offspring follow them with Eman, We will Unite their offspring to be with them [52:21]. The children of our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias from the Momineen, Fatima<sup>-asws</sup> would nourish them'.

قوله: " ألحقنا بهم ذريتهم " قال: يهدون إلى آبائهم يوم القيامة.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **We will Unite their offspring to be with them [52:21]**, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They would be guided to their fathers on the Day of Judgment''.<sup>421</sup>

2 - ل: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن الاشعري، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إذا كان يوم القيامة احتج الله عزوجل على خمسة: على الطفل، والذي مات بين النبيين، والذي أدرك النبي وهو لا يعقل، والابله والمجنون الذي لا يعقل، والاصم والابكم; فكل واحد منهم يحتج على الله عزوجل;

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ash'ary, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When it will be the Day of Judgment, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would Argue upon five – Upon the child, and the one who died between the (lifetimes) of two Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and the one who met the Prophet<sup>-as</sup> and was not of understanding, and the weak of understanding, and the insane who could not understand, and the deaf and the dumb, and each one of them would argue against Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>421</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 1

قال فيبعث الله إليهم رسولا فيؤجج لهم نارا فيقول لهم: ربكم يأمركم أن تثبوا فيها، فمن وثب فيها كانت عليه بردا وسلاما، ومن عصى سيق إلى النار.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Send a Rasool<sup>-as</sup> to them and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Inflame Fire for them, and he<sup>-as</sup> would be saying to them: 'Your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands you that you leap into it'. So, the one who leaps into it, it would be cool and safe upon him, and one who disobeys, would be driven into the Fire''.<sup>422</sup>

3 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام: هل سئل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله عن الاطفال ؟ فقال: قد سئل فقال: الله أعلم بما كانوا عاملين.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Was Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> asked about the children?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-saww</sup> had been asked, and he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing of what would have been doing'.

ثم قال: يا زرارة هل تدري ما قوله: الله أعلم بما كانوا عاملين ؟ قلت: لا،

Then he-asws said: 'O Zurara! Do you know what his-saww words: 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing of what would have been doing'?' I said, 'No'.

قال: لله عزوجل فيهم المشية; إنه إذا كان يوم القيامة أتي بالاطفال، والشيخ الكبير الذي قد أدرك السن ولم يعقل من الكبر والخرف، والذي مات في الفترة بين النبيين، والمجنون، والابله الذي لا يعقل

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic there is the Desire regarding them. When it will be the Day of Judgment, they will come with the children, and the old man had come of age and did not understand due to the old age and the dementia, and the one who died during the period between the two Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and the insane, and the weak of understanding who could not understand.

فكل واحد يحتج على الله عزوجل، فيبعث الله تعالى إليهم ملكا من الملائكة ويؤجج نارا فيقول: إن ربكم يأمركم أن تثبوا فيها، فمن وثب فيها كانت عليه بردا وسلاما، ومن عصاه سيق إلى النار.

Each one would argue against Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted would Send to them an Angel from the Angels and would Inflame the Fire, and he would be saying, 'Your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands you that you should leap into it'. So, the one who leaps into it, it would be cool and safe upon him, and one who disobeys Him<sup>-azwj</sup> would be ushered to the Fire''.<sup>423</sup>

Page 288 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>422</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>423</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 3

4 - غط: ابن أبي عمير، عن جميل بن دراج، عن زرارة، عن جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام أنه قال: حقيق على الله أن يدخل الضلال الجنة، فقال زرارة: كيف ذلك جعلت فداك ؟ قال: يموت الناطق ولا ينطق الصامت فيموت المرء بينهما فيدخله الله الجنة.

Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Jameel Bin Darraj, from Zurara,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It is an obligation upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Enter the straying one to the Paradise'. Zurara said, 'How is that, may I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The speaking one died and the silent one had not spoken, and the person died between the two, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Enter him into the Paradise''.<sup>424</sup>

5 - كنز: قوله تعالى: " يطوف عليهم ولدان مخلدون " عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال: الولدان أولاد أهل الدنيا، لم يكن لهم حسنات فيثابون عليها، ولا سيئات فيعاقبون عليها فانزلوا هذه المنزلة.

(The book) Kunz -

'The Words of the Exalted: *Circling around them would be eternal youths [56:17]*, from Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The eternal youths are the children of the people of the world. There did not happen to be any good deeds for them they could be Rewarded upon, nor any evil deeds they could be Punished upon, so they went down to this status''.<sup>425</sup>

6 - وعن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله أنه سئل عن أطفال المشركين، فقال: خدم أهل الجنة على صورة الولدان خلقوا لخدمة أهل
 الحنة.

And from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having been asked about the children of the Polytheists, so he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Servants of the people of the Paradise upon an image of the youths Created for serving the people of the Paradise''. 426

7 - يد: الحسين بن يحيى بن ضريس، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عمارة السكري، عن إبراهيم بن عاصم، عن عبد الله بن هارون الكرخي، عن أحمد بن عبد الله بن يزيد، عن أبيه يزيد بن سلام، عن أبيه سلام بن عبيد الله، عن أخيه عبد الله بن سلام مولى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله أنه قال: سألت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقلت: أخبرني أيعذب الله عزوجل خلقا بلا حجة ؟ قال: معاذ الله! قلت: فأولاد المشركين في الجنة أم في النار ؟ فقال: الله تبارك وتعالى أولى بهم إنه إذا كان يوم القيامة - وساق الحديث إلى أن قال -:

Al Husayn Bin Yahya Bin Zareys, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Amara Al Sakry, from Ibrahim Bin Aasim, from Abdullah Bin Haroun Al Karkhy, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Yazeed, from his father Yazeed Bin Salaam, from his father Salaam Bin Ubeydullah, from his brother Abdullah Bin Salaam,

'A slave of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> who said, 'I asked Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, 'Inform me, does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic people without a Proof?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbid!' I said, 'Would the children of the Polytheists be in the Paradise or in the Fire?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>424</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 4

 $<sup>^{425}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>426</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 6

and Exalted is Foremost with them. When it will be the Day of Judgment' – and the gist of the Hadeeth up to the point he-asws said –

فيأمر الله عزوجل نارا يقال له: الفلق، أشد شئ في نار جهنم عذابا، فتخرج من مكانها سوداء مظلمة بالسلاسل والاغلال، فيأمرها الله عزوجل أن تنفخ في وجوه الخلائق نفخة، فتنفخ فمن شدة نفختها تنقطع السماء، وتنطمس النجوم، وتجمد البحار، وتزول الجبال، وتظلم الابصار، وتضع الحوامل حملها، وتشيب الولدان من هولها يوم القيامة ;

'Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would Command a Fire called Al-Falaq, the severest thing in the Fire of Hell as Punishment, so it would come out from its place as dark black with the chains and the shackles. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would Command it to blow into the faces of the creatures with a puff, so it would puff, and from the intensity of its puffing the sky would be rent asunder, and the stars would be effaced, and the oceans would solidify, and the mountains would collapse, and the visions would be obscured, and the pregnant ones would place their burdens, and the youth would become old from the terror of the Day of Judgment.

فيأمر الله تعالى أطفال المشركين أن يلقوا أنفسهم في تلك النار ; فمن سبق له في علم الله عزوجل أن يكون سعيدا ألقى نفسه فيها فكانت عليه بردا وسلاما كما كانت على إبراهيم عليه السلام،

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted would Command the children of the Polytheists they throw themselves into that Fire. So, the one who preceded to it in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic that he would become fortunate, would throw himself into it, and it would be cool and safe upon him just as it was upon Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>.

ومن سبق له في علم الله تعالى أن يكون شقيا امتنع فلم يلق نفسه في النار فيأمر الله تعالى النار فتلتقطه لتركه أمر الله وامتناعه من الدخول فيها فيكون تبعا لآبائه في جهنم.

And one who preceded to it in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted that he would happen to be wretched, would refuse and would not throw himself into the Fire. Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted would Command the Fire, and it would pick him up due to his neglecting the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and his refusal from the entering into it, and he would become following his forefathers into Hell".<sup>427</sup>

8 - كا: العدة، عن سهل، عن غير واحد رفعه أنه سئل عن الاطفال فقال: إذا كان يوم القيامة جمعهم الله وأجج نارا وأمرهم أن يطرحوا أنفسهم فيها، فمن كان في علم الله عزوجل أنه سعيد رمى نفسه فيها وكانت عليه بردا وسلامة، ومن كان في علمه أنه شقي امتنع

The number (of reporters), from Sahl, from someone else, raising it,

'He<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the children, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When it will be the Day of Judgment, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Gather them and Inflame the Fire and Command them to fling themselves into it. So, the one who was in the (preceding) Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> as fortunate would

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 7

throw himself into it and it would be cool and safe upon him, and the one who was in the (preceding) Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and he is wretched, who refused.

فيأمر الله تعالى بهم إلى النار، فيقولون: يا ربنا تأمر بنا إلى النار ولم يجر علينا القلم ؟ فيقول الجبار: قد أمرتكم مشافهة فلم تطيعوني فكيف لو أرسلت رسلي بالغيب إليكم ؟

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Command with them to be in the Fire, and they would be saying, 'O our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded with us to be in the Fire and did not Flow the Pen upon us (no deeds recorded)?' The Subduer would be Saying: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded you all Verbally and you did not obey Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, so how would it have been if I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Sent My<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-as</sup> to you, in the absence?"'.<sup>428</sup>

9 - وفي حديث آخر أما أطفال المؤمنين فإنهم يلحقون بآبائهم، وأولاد المشركين يلحقون بآبائهم وهو قول الله عزوجل: " بإيمان ألحقنا بحم ذريتهم.

And in another Hadeeth: 'As for the children of the Momineen, they would be united with their forefathers, and the children of the Polytheists would be united with their forefathers, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: with Eman, We will Unite their offspring to be with them [52:21]". 429

10 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر بن سويد، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن ابن مسكان، عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن الولدان، فقال: سئل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله عن الولدان والاطفال فقال: الله أعلم بما كانوا عاملين.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Yahya al Halby, from Ibn Muskan, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the youths, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> was asked about the eternal youths and the children, and he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing with what they would have done''.<sup>430</sup>

11 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عمر بن أذينة، عن زرارة قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما تقول: في الاطفال الذين ماتوا قبل أن يبلغوا ؟ فقال: سئل عنهم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقال: الله أعلم بما كانوا عاملين،

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Umar Bin Azina, from Zurara who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What are you<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding the children, those who died before reaching adulthood?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They asked Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing with what they would have done'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>428</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 8

 $<sup>^{429}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>430</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 10

ثم أقبل علي فقال: يا زرارة هل تدري ما عني بذلك رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله ؟ قال: قلت: لا، فقال: إنما عني: كفوا عنهم ولا تقولوا فيهم شيئا وردوا علمهم إلى الله.

Then he-asws turned towards me and he-asws said: 'O Zurara! Do you know what Rasool-Allah-saww meant by that?' I said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'But rather he-saww meant: 'Stop, do not be saying anything regarding them, and refer their knowledge back to Allah-azwj''.<sup>431</sup>

12 - كا: العدة، عن سهل، عن علي بن الحكم، عن سيف بن عميرة، عن ابن بكير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " والذين آمنوا واتبعتهم ذريتهم بإيمان ألحقنا بهم ذريتهم " قال: فقال: قصرت الابناء عن عمل الآباء فالحقوا الابناء بالآباء لتقر بذلك أعينهم.

The number (of reporters), from Sahl, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Ibn Bakeyr,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And those who believe and their offspring follow them with Eman, We will Unite their offspring to be with them [52:21]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The sons were deficient from the deeds of the fathers therefore the sons would be united with the fathers for their eyes to be delighted with that''. <sup>432</sup>

13 - يه: عن أبي بكر الحضرمي، عنه عليه السلام مثله.

From Abu Bakr Al Hazramy,

'From him-asws - similar to it".433

14 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه سئل عمن مات في الفترة وعمن لم يدرك الحنث والمعتوه فقال: يحتج الله عليهم يرفع لهم نارا فيقول لهم: ادخلوها، فمن دخلها كانت عليه بردا وسلاما، ومن أبي قال: ها أنتم قد أمرتكم فعصيتموني.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the one who dies in the (gap) period (of two Prophets<sup>-as</sup>), and about the one who did not reach adulthood, and one of deficient intellect, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Arguing upon them.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Raise a Fire for them and would be Saying to them: "Enter it!" So, the one who enters it, it would be cool and safe upon him, and one who refuses, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Say: "There, I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded you but you disobeyed Me<sup>-azwj</sup>"'.<sup>434</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>431</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>432</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>433</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>434</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 14

15 - كا: بهذا الاسناد قال: ثلاثة يحتج عليهم: الابكم، والطفل، ومن مات في الفترة، فيرفع لهم نار فيقال لهم: ادخلوها، فمن دخلها كانت عليه بردا وسلاما، ومن أبي قال تبارك وتعالى: هذا قد أمرتكم فعصيتموني.

By this chain,

'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Three would have an argument upon them – The mute, and the child, and one who died during the (gap) period (of two Prophets<sup>-as</sup>), so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Raise a Fire for them and Say to them: "Enter it!" So, the one who enters it, it would be cool and safe upon him, and the one who refuses, the Blessed and Exalted would Say: 'This, I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded you, but you disobeyed Me<sup>-azwj</sup>!"'.<sup>435</sup>

16 - نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: وسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لا تزوجوا الحسناء الجميلة العاقرة فإني أباهي بكم الامم يوم القيامة، أو ما علمت أن الولدان تحت عرش الرحمن يستغفرون لآبائهم، يحضنهم إبراهيم، وتربيهم سارة عليهما السلام في جبل من مسك وعنبر وزعفران ؟.

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy, by his chain,

'From Musa Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Do not marry the beautiful belle, the sterile one, for I<sup>-azwj</sup> would be boasting with you all to the communities on the Day of Judgment, or do you now know that the children would be beneath the Throne of the Beneficent seeking Forgiveness for their fathers. Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> would cuddle them and Sarah<sup>-as</sup> would nourish them in a mountain of musk and amber and saffron?''.<sup>436</sup>

17 - يه: في الصحيح روى أبو زكريا، عن أبي بصير قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إذا مات طفل من أطفال المؤمنين نادى مناد في ملكوت السماوات والارض: ألا إن فلان بن فلان قد مات، فإن كان مات والداه أو أحدهما أو بعض أهل بيته من المؤمنين دفع إليه يغذوه، وإلا دفع إلى فاطمة عليها السلام تغذوه حتى يقدم أبواه أو أحدهما أو بعض أهل بيته فتدفعه إليه.

In (the book) Al Saheeh of Al Rawandy, reported by Abu Zakariya, from Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When a child from the children of the Momineen dies, a Caller calls out in the kingdoms of the skies and the earth: 'Indeed! So and so, son of so and so has died!' So, if its parents or one of the two had died, or some of his family members from the Momineen, it is handed over to him to provide him, or else it is handed over to (Syeda) Fatima<sup>-asws</sup> to provide him until his parents or one of the two, or one of his family member comes (dies), it is handed over to him''.<sup>437</sup>

18 - يه: في الصحيح عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن علي بن رئاب، عن الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى يدفع إلى إبراهيم وسارة أطفال المؤمنين يغذوانهم بشجرة في الجنة لها أخلاف كأخلاف البقر في قصر من الدر، فإذا كان يوم

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>435</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>436</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>437</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 17

القيامة ألبسوا وأطيبوا واهدوا إلى آبائهم، فهم ملوك في الجنة مع آبائهم، وهو قول الله تعالى: " والذين آمنوا واتبعتهم ذريتهم بإيمان ألحقنا بهم ذريتهم ".

In (the book) Al Saheeh of Al Rawandy, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Ali Bin Raib, from Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Hands over the children of the Momineen to Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> and Sarah<sup>-as</sup> to provide them with a tree in the Paradise having udders like udders of the cow, in a castle of gems. So, when it will be the Day of Judgment, they would be clothed, and perfumed, and oiled and guided to their fathers, for they would be kings in the Paradise along with their fathers, and it is in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted: *And those who believe and their offspring follow them with Eman, We will Unite their offspring to be with them* [52:21]". <sup>438</sup>

19 - وروى الشيخ حسن بن سليمان في كتاب المختصر نقلا من كتاب المعراج للشيخ الصالح أبي محمد الحسن بإسناده عن الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن أبي القاسم، عن محمد بن علي الكوفي، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن مهران، عن صالح بن عقبة، عن يزيد بن عبد الملك، عن الباقر عليه السلام قال: لما صعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله إلى السماء وانتهى إلى السماء السابعة ولقى الانبياء عليهم السلام قال: أين أبي إبراهيم عليه السلام ؟ قالوا له: هو مع أطفال شيعة على ;

And it is reported by the sheykh Hassan Bin Suleyman in the book 'Al Mukhtasar', copied from the book 'Al Ma'arij' of the sheykh Al Salih Abu Muhammad al Hassan, by his chain from Al Sadouq, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Qasim, from Muhammad Bin Al Kufy, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Mihran, from Salih Bin Agaba, from Yazeed Bin Abdul Malik,

'From Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> ascended to the sky and ended up to the seventh sky and met the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Where is my<sup>-saww</sup> father<sup>-as</sup> Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>?' They said, 'He<sup>-as</sup> is with the children of the Shias of Ali<sup>-asws</sup>'.

Then he<sup>-saww</sup> entered the Paradise, and he<sup>-saww</sup> was beneath a tree having udders like the udders of the cow. When the udder was fell from a mouth of the child, Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> stood up and returned it to him.

قال: فسلم عليه فسأله عن علي عليه السلام فقال: خلفته في أمتي، قال: نعم الخليفة خلفت، أما إن الله فرض على الملائكة طاعته، وهؤلاء أطفال شيعته، سألت الله أن يجعلني القائم عليهم ففعل، وإن الصبي ليجرع الجرعة فيجد طعم ثمار الجنة وأنهارها في تلك الجرعة.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, he<sup>-as</sup> greeted unto him<sup>-saww</sup> and asked him<sup>-saww</sup> about Ali<sup>-asws</sup>. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> left him<sup>-asws</sup> behind as a Caliph among my<sup>-saww</sup> community'. He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'The Caliph has been left behind. But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligated obedience to him<sup>-asws</sup> upon the Angels, and these are the children of his<sup>-asws</sup> Shias. I<sup>-as</sup> asked Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes me the caretaker upon

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>438</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 18

them, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Did, and that the child gulps the mouthful and he find the taste of the fruits of the Paradise and its rivers in that mouthful".<sup>439</sup>

In (the book) Al Saheeh -

'Jameel Bin Darraj asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the children of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They aren't like the children of the people'.

وسأله عن إبراهيم بن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لو بقي كان صديقا نبيا ؟ قال: لو بقى كان على منهاج أبيه صلى الله عليه وآله.

And he asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>, son<sup>-as</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, had he<sup>-as</sup> remained would he<sup>-as</sup> have been a truthful, a Prophet<sup>-as</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Had he<sup>-as</sup> remained he<sup>-as</sup> would have been upon the Manifesto of his<sup>-as</sup> father<sup>-saww</sup>''. 440

21 - يه: روى وهب بن وهب، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال على عليه السلام: أولاد المشركين مع آبائهم في الجنة.

It is reported by Wahab Bin Wahab,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The children of the Polytheists would be with their fathers in the Fire, and the children of the Muslims would be with their fathers in the Paradise''.<sup>441</sup>

22 - يه: في الصحيح روى جعفر بن بشير، عن عبد الله بن سنان قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن أولاد المشركين يموتون قبل أن يبلغوا الحنث; قال: كفار، والله أعلم بما كانوا عاملين، يدخلون مداخل آبائهم.

In (the book) Al Saheeh, it is reported by Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the children of the Polytheists dying before they reach the adulthood. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: '*Kafirs*, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing with what they would have been doing. They would be entering the enterings of their fathers'.

وقال عليه السلام: يؤجج لهم نارا فيقال لهم: ادخلوها، فإن دخلوها كانت عليهم بردا وسلاما، وإن أبوا قال لهم الله عزوجل: هوذا أنا قد أمرتكم فعصيتموني ; فيأمر الله عزوجل بمم إلى النار.

And he-asws said: 'A Fire would be Ignited for them and He-azwj would Say to them: "Enter it!" So, if they enter it, it would be cool and safe upon them, and if they refuse, Allah-azwj Mighty

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>439</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>440</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>441</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 13 H 21

Bihar Al-Anwaar	Volume 5	www.hubeali.com
and Majestic would Say to them: "It is that! I <sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded you all, but you disobeyed Me <sup>-azwj</sup> !" Then Allah <sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic would Command with them to be in the Fire". <sup>442</sup>		
<sup>442</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The bool	– ok of Justice, Ch 13 H 22	
		Page 296 of 341

(باب 14) \* (من رفع عنه القلم، ونفى الحرج في الدين، وشرائط صحة التكليف) \* \* (وما يعذر فيه الجاهل وأنه يلزم على الله التعريف) \*

CHAPTER 14 – ONE FROM WHOM THE PEN IS RAISED, AND NEGATION OF THE DIFFICULTY BEING IN THE RELIGION, AND THE CONDITIONS OF THE VALIDITY OF THE ENCUMBERMENT, AND REGARDING WHAT THE IGNORANT ONE IS EXCUSED, AND THE INTRODUCTION IS NECESSITATED UPON ALLAH-azwi

الايات، البقرة " 2 " لا إكراه في الدين قد تبين الرشد من الغي 256.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah): **There is no compulsion in the Religion; the right way has been clarified from the error.** [2:256]

" وقال تعالى ": لا يكلف الله نفسا إلا وسعها لها ماكسبت وعليها ما اكتسبت ربنا لا تؤاخذنا إن نسينا أو أخطأنا ربنا ولا تحمل علينا إصراكما حملته على الذين من قبلنا ربنا و لا تحملنا ما لا طاقة لنا به واعف عنا واغفر لنا وارحمنا 286.

And the Exalted Said: "Allah does not Encumber a soul except to its capacity. For it would be what it earned and against it would be what it earned". (The Rasool said): 'Our Lord! Do not Seize us if we forget or we make a mistake. Our Lord! And do not Load upon us a burden like what You Loaded upon those from before us. Our Lord! And do not Load upon us what we have no strength for us with it; and Pardon (our sins) for us and have Mercy on us. [2:286]

الانعام " 6 " قد جائكم بصائر من ربكم فمن أبصر فلنفسه ومن عمى فعليها وما أنا عليكم بحفيظ 104.

(Surah) Al Anam: There has come to you Insight from your Lord; so the one who visualises, then it is for his soul, and the one who is blind, then it is against it, and I am not a keeper over you all [6:104]

الاعراف " 7 " لا نكلف نفسا إلا وسعها 154، 47.

(Surah) Al A'raaf: We do not Encumber a soul except to its capacity [7:42]

الانفال " 8 " ليهلك من هلك عن بينة ويحيى من حي عن بينة وإن الله لسميع عليم 42.

(Surah) Al Anfaal: the ones to be destroyed from a clear proof and to Revive the ones to be revived from a clear proof, and surely Allah is Hearing, Knowing [8:42]

التوبة " 9 " وماكان الله ليضل قوما بعد إذ هديهم حتى يبيين لهم ما يتقون 115.

(Surah) Al Tawbah: It was not for Allah to Let stray a people after having Guided them until He Clarifies to then what they should be guarding against, [9:115]

(Surah) Al Nahl: And upon Allah is to Direct to the Way, and from these (some) are crooked, and had He so Desired, He would have Guided you altogether [16:9]

(Surah) Al Asra: One who accepts Guidance, rather he accepts it for his own self, and one who strays, so rather he strays against it; and no bearer will bear the burden of another; and We do not Punish until We Send a Rasool [17:15]

(Surah) Ta Ha: And had We Destroyed them with a Punishment from before it, they would be saying, 'Our Lord! If only You had Sent a Rasool to us, then we would have followed your Signs from before we were disgraced and shamed' [20:134]

(Surah) Al Hajj: and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion [22:78]

(Surah) Al Noor: Like that, Allah Clarifies the Verses for you, and Allah is Knowing, Wise [24:58]

And Said: Like that, Allah Clarifies His Verses to you, and Allah is Knowing, Wise [24:59]

(Surah) Al Shoara: And We did not Destroy any town except there were warners for it [26:208] Being a reminder, and We were not unjust [26:209]

(Surah) Al Qasas: And had it not been for a calamity afflicting them due to what their own hand had sent ahead, they would be saying, 'Our Lord! Why did You not Send a Rasool to

us, so we could have followed Your Signs and could have become from the Momineen?' [28:47]

وقال تعالى ": وماكان ربك مهلك القرى حتى يبعث في امها رسولا يتلوا عليهم آياتنا وماكنا مهلكي القرى إلا وأهلها ظالمون 59.

And the Exalted Said: And your Lord did not Destroy the town until He Sent a Rasool in its capital reciting Our Verses to them. And We did not Destroy the town except that its inhabitants were unjust [28:59]

الاحزاب " 33 " وليس عليكم جناح فيما أخطأتم به ولكن ما تعمدت قلوبكم 5.

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: And there isn't any blame on you regarding what you err with, but what your hearts deliberate with [33:5]

الطلاق " 65 " لا يكلف الله نفسا إلا ما آتيها 7.

(Surah) Al Talaaq: Allah does not Encumber a soul except what He has Given it. [65:7]

1 - ب: هارون، عن ابن زياد، عن جعفر، عن أبيه، عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: مما أعطى الله امتي وفضلهم به على سائر الامم أعطاهم ثلاث خصال لم يعطها إلا نبي، وذلك أن الله تبارك وتعالى كان إذا بعث نبيا قال له اجتهد في دينك ولا حرج عليك.

Haroun, from Ibn Ziyad,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'From what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave my<sup>-saww</sup> community and Merited them with it over the rest of the communities, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave them three characteristics He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Give to anyone except a Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, and that is because whenever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent a Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, Said to him<sup>-as</sup>: "Struggle in your Religion and there is no blame upon you<sup>-as</sup>!"

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Gave that to my<sup>-saww</sup> community where He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: **and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion [22:78]**, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying, "From a straightness"'.<sup>443</sup>

Al Bazaz, from Abu Al Bakhtary,

2 -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>443</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 1

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There is no harshness upon a Muslim regarding anything''.<sup>444</sup>

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, form Musa Bin Bakr who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The man has unconsciousness upon him for the day, and the two days, and the three, and the four, and more than that, how much should he fulfil from his (missed) *Salats*?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Indeed! I<sup>-asws</sup> Shall inform you with what would be a summary for you of this and its like. All what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Overcomes from a matter, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Excusing of His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants'.

And someone else has an increase in it, 'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'And this is from the doors which every door from it opens a thousand doors''. 445

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Hamza Al Tayyar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Write, and I<sup>-asws</sup> shall dictate. It is from our<sup>-asws</sup> words that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Argue upon the servants by that which He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Given them and Made them recognise, then Sent a Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> to them and Revealed the Book unto him<sup>-saww</sup>, and Commanded in it and Prohibited.

أمر فيه بالصلاة والصوم فنام رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله عن الصلاة فقال: أنا انيمك وأنا أوقظك، فإذا قمت فصل ليعلموا إذا أصابهم ذلك كيف يصنعون ليس كما يقولون: إذا نام عنها هلك; وكذلك الصيام أنا امرضك وأنا أصحك، فإذا شفيتك فاقضه.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded in it with the *Salat* and the Fasts. (One day) Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> slept from the *Salat*, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'I<sup>-azwj</sup> Made you<sup>-saww</sup> sleep and I<sup>-azwj</sup> Woke you<sup>-saww</sup> up". So, when he<sup>-saww</sup> arose and prayed *Salat* for them (people) to know, when that hits them how they should be dealing (with it), and it isn't as they are saying it, 'When one sleeps from it, one is

 $<sup>^{444}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>445</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 3

destroyed'. And like that are the Fasts. "I-azwj Make you sick, and I-azwj Give you health. So, whenever you are healed, fulfil it".

ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: وكذلك إذا نظرت في جميع الاشياء لم تحد أحدا إلا ولله عليه حجة وله فيه المشية، ولا أقول: إنهم ما شاؤوا صنعوا.

Then Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And like that, when you look into the entirety of the things, you will not find one except and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon it is an Argument, and for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Desire regarding it, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am not saying: 'Whatever they desire they do''.

ثم قال: إن الله يهدي ويضل،

Then he-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Guides and lets to stray'.

وقال: ما امروا إلا بدون سعتهم، وكل شئ امر الناس به فهم يسعون له، وكل شئ لا يسعون له فموضوع عنهم ولكن الناس لا خير فيهم،

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They have not been Commanded except below their capabilities, and all things the people have been Commanded with, so they are capable for it, and all thing they are not capable for it, it has been dropped from them, but the people are such, there is no good in them'.

ثم تلا: "ليس على الضعفاء ولا على المرضى ولا على الذين لا يجدون ما ينفقون حرج " فوضع عنهم " ما على المحسنين من سبيل والله غفور رحيم ولا على الذين إذا ما أتوك لتحملهم " قال: فوضع عنهم لانهم لا يجدون ما ينفقون،

Then he-asws recited: There isn't any blame upon the weak, nor upon the sick, nor upon those who cannot find what they could be spending [9:91], So He-azwj Dropped it from them: There is no way (to a blame) upon the good doers, and Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [9:91] Nor upon those when they came to you that you might carry them [9:92]. He-asws said: 'So He-azwj Dropped (the Obligation) from them because they were not finding (the means)'.

وقال: " إنما السبيل على الذين يستأذنونك وهم أغنياء رضوا بأن يكونوا مع الخوالف وطبع على قلوبهم فهم لا يفقهون.

But rather, the way (to blame) is upon those who seek your permission and they are rich. They are pleased to be with the ones staying behind; and Allah Sealed upon their hearts, so they don't know [9:93]". 446

5 - سن: محمد بن علي، عن حكم بن مسكين الثقفي، عن النضر بن قرواش قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إنما احتج الله على العباد بما آتاهم وعرفهم.

Muhammad Bin Ali, from Hakam Bin Miskeen Al Saqafy, from Al nazar Bin Qarwash who said,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>446</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 4

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'But rather, Allah-azwj Argues upon the servants with what He-azwj Gave them and Made them recognise''. 447

6 - سن: أبي، عن صفوان، عن منصور بن حازم قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: الناس مأمورون ومنهيون ومن كان له عذر
 عذره الله.

My father, from Safwan, from Mansour Bin Hazim who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people are Commanded and Prohibited, and one who had a (valid) excuse for him, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Excuse him''.<sup>448</sup>

7 - سن: ابن فضال، عن ثعلبة، عن حمزة بن الطيار ; وحدثنا أبي، عن فضالة عن أبان الاحمر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: " ما كان الله ليضل قوما بعد إذ هديهم حتى يبين لهم ما يتقون " قال: حتى يعرفهم ما يرضيه وما يسخطه،

Ibn Fazal, from Sa'albat, from Hamza Bin Al Tayyar, and it was narrated by my father, from Fazalat, from Aban Al Ahmar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *It was not for Allah to Let stray a people after having Guided them until He Clarifies to then what they should be guarding against, [9:115]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes them recognise what Pleases Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and what Angers Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

وقال: " فألهمها فجورها وتقويها " قال: بين لها ما تأتي وما تترك ؟

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: *Then He Inspired it, it's immorality and its piety [91:8]* - He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Explained to it what it should come to and what it should leave'.

وقال: " إنا هديناه السبيل إما شاكرا وإماكفورا " قال: عرفناه فإما أخذ وإما ترك.

And Said: We certainly Guided him of the Way. Either he is grateful, or he commits Kufr [76:3] – He-asws said: 'Made it recognise what it should take and what it should leave'.

وسألته عن قول الله: " يحول بين المرء وقلبه " قال: يشتهي سمعه وبصره ولسانه ويده وقلبه ; أما إنه هو عسى شئ مما يشتهي فإنه لا يأتيه إلا وقلبه منكر، لا يقبل الذي يأتي، يعرف أن الحق غيره.

And I asked him-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **Allah Intervenes between a person and his heart [8:24]**, he-asws said: 'His hearing, and his sight, and his tongue, and his heart, and his heart desire, but it is something he is overcome by from what he desires, and he does not come to it except and his heart would deny, not accepting that which he comes to, recognising that the Truth is other than it'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>447</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>448</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 6

وعن قوله: " فأما ثمود فهديناهم فاستحبوا العمي على الهدى " قال: نهاهم عن فعلهم فاستحبوا العمي على الهدي وهم يعرفون.

And about His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *And as for Samood, so We Guided them, but they loved the blindness over the Guidance [41:17]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Prohibited them from their deed, but they loved the blindness over the Guidance and (Although) they were recognising''.<sup>449</sup>

8 - سن: ابن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " إنا هدينا السبيل إما شاكرا وإما كفورا " قال: علمه السبيل فإما آخذ فهو شاكر، وإما تارك فهو كافر.

Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-aswj</sup>: **We certainly Guided him of the Way. Either he is grateful, or he commits Kufr [76:3]**, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Taught him the way, so either he takes and he is thankful, and either he leaves and he is a *Kafir*''.<sup>450</sup>

9 - سن: ابن يزيد، عن رجل، عن الحكم بن مسكين، عن أيوب بن الحر بياع الهروي قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا أيوب ما من أحد إلا وقد يرد عليه الحق حتى يصدع، قبله أم تركه، وذلك أن الله يقول في كتابه: " بل نقذف بالحق على الباطل فيدمغه فإذا هو زاهق ولكم الويل مما تصفون ".

Ibn Yazeed, from a man, from Al Hakam Bin Miskeen, from Ayoub Bin Al Hurr, a slave of Al Hargy who said,

Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'O Ayoub! There is no one except the Truth emerges to him until he cracks, whether he accepts it or leaves it, and that is because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book: *But, We Hurl the Truth upon the falsehood, so it confutes it, and then it vanishes. And for you is the woe from what you are ascribing* [21:18]".<sup>451</sup>

10 - سن: أبي ؟ عن يونس، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن عبد الاعلى قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: هل جعل في الناس أداة ينالون بما المعرفة ؟ قال: لا إن على الله البيان، لا يكلف الله العباد إلا وسعها. ولا يكلف نفسا إلا ما آتاها.

My father, from Yunus, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Abdul A'ala who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Has there been Made to be some tools in the people they can be attaining the recognition with these?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'. I said, 'Have they been Encumbered with the recognition?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No. The explaining is upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Encumber the servants except to their capacity, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumber a soul except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Given it". <sup>452</sup>

Page 303 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>449</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>450</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 8

 $<sup>^{451}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>452</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 10

11 - سن: عدة من أصحابنا، عن علي بن أسباط، عن جميل بن دراج، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى ليمن على قوم وما فيهم خير فيحتج الله عليهم فيلزمهم الحجة.

A number of our companions, from Ali Bin Asbaat, from Jameel Bin Daraj, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Confers upon a people and there is no good in them, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Argue upon them and the Argument would be necessitated for them''.<sup>453</sup>

12 - سن: ابن محبوب، عن سيف بن عميرة، وعبد العزيز العبدي، وعبد الله ابن أبي يعقور، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أبي الله أن يجعل الباطل في قلب الكافر أبي الله أن يجعل الباطل في قلب الكافر الله أن يجعل الباطل في قلب الكافر المخالف حقا، لا شك فيه، ولو لم يجعل هذا هكذا ما عرف حق من باطل.

Ibn Mahboub, from Sayf Bin Umeyra and Abdul Aziz Al Abdy, and Abdullah Ibn Abu Yaqour,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Refused to Introduce falsehood as truth; Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Refused to Make the Truth to be in the heart of the Momins as falsehood, there is no doubt in it; and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Refused to Make the falsehood in the heart of the *Kafirs* as the opposite of truth, there being no doubt in it; and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Made this like that, Truth would not have been recognised from falsehood''.<sup>454</sup>

13 - ل: الحسن بن محمد السكوني، عن محمد بن عبد الله الحضرمي، عن إبراهيم ابن أبي معاوية، عن أبيه، عن الاعمش، عن ابن ظبيان قال، أتي عمر بامرأة مجنونة قد فجرت، فأمر برجمها، فمروا بحا على على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام، فقال: ما هذه ؟ قالوا: مجنونة فجرت فأمر بحا عمر أن ترجم;

Al Hassan Bin Muhammad al Sakuny, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Al Hazramy, from Ibrahim Ibn Abu Muawiya, from his father, from Al Amsh, from Ibn Zibyan who said,

'Umar came to an insane woman who had been immoral, so he ordered with stoning her (to death). Then Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws passed by and he-asws said: 'What is this?' They said, 'An insane woman was immoral so Umar ordered with her being stoned (to death)'.

قال: لا تعجلوا، فأتى عمر فقال له: أما علمت أن القلم رفع عن ثلاث: عن الصبي حتى يحتلم، وعن المجنون حيت يفيق، وعن النائم حتى يستيقظ ؟.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not be hasty'. Then Umar came, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'But, do you not know that the Pen is Raised from three – from the child until puberty, and from the insane until he comes out from it, and from the sleeping one until he wakes up?''.<sup>455</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>453</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>454</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>455</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 13

14 - يد، ل: العطار، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: رفع عن امتي تسعة. الخطاء، والنسيان، وما اكرهوا عليه، وما لا يعلمون، وما لا يطيقون، وما اضطروا إليه، والحسد، والطيرة والتفكر في الوسوسة في الخلق ما لم ينطق بشفة.

Al Attar, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad, from Hareyz,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Nine (things) have been Raised from my<sup>-saww</sup> community – The mistake, and the forgetfulness, and what they have coerced upon, and what they are not knowing, and what they cannot endure, and what they are desperate to, and the envy, and the recklessness, and the thinking regarding the uncertainty in the people what is not spoken by a lip".<sup>456</sup>

15 - ين: فضالة، عن سيف بن عميرة، عن إسماعيل الجعفي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: وضع عن هذه الامة ستة: الخطاء، والنسيان، وما استكرهوا عليه، وما لا يعلمون، وما لا يطيقون، وما اضطروا عليه.

Fazalat, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Ismail Al Ju'fy,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Six (things) have been dropped from this community – The mistake, and the forgetfulness, and what they have been coerced upon, and what they are not knowing, and what they cannot endure, and what they are desperate to''. 457

16 - ين: عن ربعي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: الله عفى عن امتي ثلاثا: الخطاء، والنسيان، والاستكراه.

From Rabie,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Allah-azwj Pardoned three (things) from my-saww community – the mistake, and the forgetfulness, and the being coerced'.

وقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: وفيها رابعة: وما لا يطيقون.

And Abdullah-asws said: 'And in it is a fourth, 'What they cannot endure''.458

17 - يد: عن الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: وضع عن امتى الخطأ والنسيان وما استكرهوا عليه.

From Al Halby,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>456</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>457</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>458</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 16

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>: 'There have been dropped from my<sup>-asws</sup> community, the mistake, and the forgetfulness, and what they have been coerced upon''. 459

18 - ين: عن أبي الحسن قال: سألته عن الرجل يستكره على اليمين فيحلف بالطلاق والعتاق وصدقة ما يملك، أيلزمه ذلك ؟ فقال: لا.

From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the man coerced upon the oath, so he swears with the divorce, and the freeing (a slave), and (giving in) charity what he owns, would that be necessitate on him?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No'.

ثم قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: وضع عن امتي ما اكرهوا عليه، وما لم يطيقوا، وما أخطؤوا.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'It has been dropped from my<sup>-saww</sup> community, what they have been coerced upon, and what they cannot endure, and what they are mistaken with''. 460

19 - قال الصادق عليه السلام: والله ما كلف الله العباد إلا دون ما يطيقون لانه كلفهم في كل يوم وليلة خمس صلوات، وكلفهم في السنة صيام ثلاثين يوما، وكلفهم في كل مائتي درهم خمسة دراهم، وكلفهم حجة واحدة، وهم يطيقون أكثر من ذلك.

Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has not Encumbered the servants except below what they can endure, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Encumbered them during every day and night, five *Salats*, and Encumbered them during the year, Fasts of thirty days, and Encumbered them during every two hundred Dirhams, five Dirhams, and Encumber them one Hajj, and they can endure more than that". 461

20 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، عن أحمد بن محمد بن الحسين العلوي، عن محمد بن إسماعيل بن إبراهيم بن موسى، عن عميه علي والحسين ابني موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: يوحي الله عزوجل إلى الحفظة الكرام: لا تكتبوا على عبدي المؤمن عند ضجره شيئا.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Al Alawy, from Muhammad Bin Ismail Bin Ibrahim Bin Musa, from his uncles Ali and Al Husayn,

'Two sons of Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from the Prophet-saww having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Revealed unto the Honourable Recorders (Angels): "Do not write anything upon My-azwj Momin servant during his exhaustion". 462

21 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: قد بصرتم إن أبصرتم، وقد هديتم إن اهتديتم، وأسمعتم إن استمعتم.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>459</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>460</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>461</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>462</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 20

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'You have been Shown, if you (try to) see, and you have been Guided, if you (can try to be) guided, and you have been Made to her, if you could listen''.<sup>463</sup>

22 - وقال عليه السلام: قد أضاء الصبح لذي عينين.

And he-asws said: 'The morning has illuminated for the one with eyes". 464

23 - كتاب الغارات لابراهيم بن محمد الثقفي: بإسناده عن يحيى بن سعيد، عن أبيه قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إنه ليس لهالك هلك من يعذره في تعمد ضلالة حسبها هدى، ولا ترك حق حسبه ضلالة.

The book 'Al Gharaat' of Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Al Saqafy, by his chain, from Yahya Bin Saeed, from his father who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't a destruction for a destroyed one, one who is excused regarding deliberate straying reckoning it to be guidance, nor leave a truth reckoning it to be straying''.<sup>465</sup>

24 - سن: أبي، عن يونس رفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ليس من باطل يقوم بإزاء الحق إلا غلب الحق الباطل، وذلك قوله: " بل نقذف بالحق على الباطل فيدمغه فإذا هو زاهق ".

My father, from Yunus, raising it, said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't from a falsehood standing against the Truth, except the Truth would overcome the falsehood''.<sup>466</sup>

25 - سن: النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كل قوم يعملون على ريبة من أمرهم، ومشكلة من رأيهم، وزارئ منهم على من سواهم، وقد تبين الحق من ذلك بمقايسة العدل عند ذوي الالباب.

Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Every people working upon a doubt in their matters, and a problem from their opinion, and the falsifiers from them are upon the ones besides them, and the Truth has become manifest from that with the comparison of the justice in the presence of the ones of understanding''.<sup>467</sup>

26 - شى: عن زرارة وحمران ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: في آخر البقرة لما دعوا اجيبوا: " لا يكلف الله نفسا إلا وسعها " قال: ما افترض الله عليها " لها ما كسبت وعليها ما اكتسبت " وكذا قوله: " لا تحمل علينا إصراكما حملته على الذين من قبلنا ".

 $<sup>^{463}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>464</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>465</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>466</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>467</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 25

From Zurara and Humran and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From one of the two-asws (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam-asws) having said: 'Regarding the end part of (Surah) Al-Baqarah, when they supplicated they were Answered: "Allah does not Encumber a soul except to its capacity [2:286], what Allah-azwj has Obligated upon it. For it would be what it earned and against it would be what it earned". And like that are His-azwj Words: Our Lord! And do not Load upon us a burden like what You Loaded upon those from before us. [2:286]".468

27 - شى: عن عمرو بن مروان الخزاز قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: رفعت عن المتى أربع خصال: ما أخطؤوا، وما نسوا، وما اكرهوا عليه، وما لم يطيقوا ;

From Amro Bin Marwan Al Khazaz who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Four characteristics have been Raised from my-saww community – what they are mistaken of, and what they forget, and what they are coerced upon, and what they cannot endure.

وذلك في كتاب الله قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " ربنا لا تؤاخذنا إن نسينا أو أخطأنا ربنا ولا تحمل علينا إصراكما حملته على الذين من قبلنا ربنا ولا تحملنا مالا طاقة لنا به " وقول الله: " إلا من اكره وقلبه مطمئن بالايمان ".

And that is in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: 'Our Lord! Do not Seize us if we forget or we make a mistake. Our Lord! And do not Load upon us a burden like what You Loaded upon those from before us. Our Lord! And do not Load upon us what we have no strength for us with it [2:286]. except for the one coerced, and his heart is content with the Eman [16:106]". <sup>469</sup>

28 - شى: عن محمد بن حكيم رفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته أتستطيع النفس المعرفة ؟ قال: فقال: لا، فقلت: يقول الله: " الذين كانت أعينهم في غطاء عن ذكري وكانوا لا يستطيعون سمعا " قال: هو كقوله: " وما كانوا يستطيعون السمع وما كانوا يبصرون "

From Muhammad Bin Hakeem,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws, 'Is the soul capable of the recognition?' He-asws said: 'No'. I said, 'Allah-azwj is Saying: 'Those whose eyes were under a cover from My Zikr (Mention) and they were unable to hear [18:101]'. He-asws said: 'It is like His-azwj Words: They could not bear the listening and they were not seeing [11:20]'.

قلت: فعابهم ؟ قال: لم يعبهم بما صنع في قلوبهم، ولكن عابهم بما صنعوا ولو لم يتكلفوا لم يكن عليهم شئ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>468</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>469</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 27

I said, 'So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Criticised them?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Criticise them with what they had done in their hearts, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Criticised them with what they had done, and if they had not performed it, they would not have been anything upon them''.<sup>470</sup>

29 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن علي بن عطية، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كنت عنده وسأله رجل عن رجل يجئ منه الشئ على حد الغضب: يؤاخذه الله به ؟

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ali Bi nAtiya,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I was in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence, and a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about a man from whom comes something upon a limit of the anger, would Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Seize him with it?'

فقال: الله أكرم من أن يستغلق عبده.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more benevolent than to restrict His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant'.

وفي نسخة أبي الحسن الاول عليه السلام: يستقلق عبده.

And in a copy of Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup>: 'Worry His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant''.<sup>471</sup>

Page 309 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>470</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>471</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 14 H 29

(باب 15) \* (علة خلق العباد وتكليفهم، والعلة التي من اجلها جعل الله في الدنيا) \* \* (اللذات والالام والمحن) \*

## CHAPTER 15 – THE REASON FOR THE CREATION OF THE SERVANTS AND THEIR ENCUMBERMENT, AND THE REASON DUE TO WHICH ALLAH MADE IN THE WORLD, THE PLEASURES AND THE PAINS, AND THE ADVERSITIES

الايات، الحجر " 15 " وما خلقنا السموات والارض وما بينهما إلا بالحق وإن الساعة لآتية 85.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Hijr: And We did not Create the skies and the earth and what is between them except with the Truth. And surely the Hour would come, [15:85]

الانبياء " 21 " وما خلقنا السماء والارض وما بينهما لاعبين

(Surah) Al Anbiya: **And We did not Create the sky and the earth and what is between the two** for sport [21:16]

\* لو أردنا أن تتخذ لهوا لاتخذناه من لدنا إن كنا فاعلين

Had We Wanted to Take to sport, We would have Taken to it from Ourselves if We Wanted to Do so [21:17]

\* بل نقذف بالحق على الباطل فيدمغه فإذا هو زاهق ولكم الويل مما تصفون 16 - 18.

But, We Hurl the Truth upon the falsehood, so it confutes it, and then it vanishes. And for you is the woe from what you are ascribing [21:18]

المؤمنين " 23 " أفحسبتم أنما خلقناكم عبثا وأنكم إلينا لا ترجعون 115.

(Surah) Al Momineen: *Did you reckon that rather We had Created you in vain and that you would not be returning to Us?"* [23:115]

الفرقان " 25 " قل ما يعبؤ بكم ربي لولا دعاؤكم فقد كذبتم فسوف يكون لزاما 77.

(Surah) Al Furqan: Say: 'My Lord would not care for you were it not for your supplications, but you have belied, so soon the inevitable would happen [25:77]

الروم " 30 " أو لم يتفكروا في أنفسهم ما خلق الله السموات والارض وما بينهما إلا بالحق وأجل مسمى وإن كثيرا من الناس بلقاء ربهم لكافرون 8 " (Surah) Al Roum: Or do they not reflect within themselves? Allah did not Create the skies and the earth and what is between the two except with the Truth, and for a specified term, and surely most of the people are deniers of the meeting with their Lord [30:8]

And the Exalted Said: Corruption has appeared in the land and the sea due to what the hands of the people have earned, for Him to Make them taste some of that which they have done, perhaps they would be returning [30:41]

الاحزاب " 33 " إنا عرضنا الامانة على السموات والارض والجبال فأبين أن يحملنها وأشفقن منها وحملها الانسان إنه كان ظلوما جهولا 72.

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: Surely, We Presented the Entrustment to the skies, and the earth, and the mountains, but they refused to bear it and feared from it, and the human being bore it; he was unjust, ignorant [33:72]

(Surah) Suad: And We did not Create the sky and the earth and what is between the two in vain. That is the thinking of those who commit Kufr. [38:27]

(Surah) Al Zumar: He Created the skies and the earth by the Truth. [39:5]

(Surah) Al Shura: And whatever difficulty afflicts you it is regarding what your hands have earned, and He Pardons a lot [42:30]

(Surah) Al Dukhan: And We did not Create the skies and the earth and what is between them for sport [44:38] We did not Create them both except with the Truth, but most of them do not know [44:39]

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: And Allah Created the skies and the earth with the Truth, and for Recompensing every soul with what it had earned, and they would not be wronged [45:22]

(Surah) Al Ahqaf: We did not Create the skies and the earth and what is between them except with the Truth and a specified term. [46:3]

(Surah) Al Zariyaat: And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56] 'I do not want any sustenance from them, and I do not want that they should feed me [51:57]

القيامة " 75 " أيحسب الانسان أن يترك سدى 36.

(Surah) Al Qayamat: Does the human being reckon that he would be left in vain? [75:36]

1 - 3: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الحسين بن عبيد الله، عن الحسن بن علي بن أبي عثمان، عن عبد الكريم بن عبيد الله، عن سلمة بن عطا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: خرج الحسين بن علي عليهما السلام على أصحابه فقال: أيها الناس! إن الله جل ذكره ما خلق العباد إلا ليعرفوه، فإذا عرفوه عبدوه، فإذا عبدوه استغنوا بعبادته عن عبادة ما سواه

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Husayn Bin Ubeydullah, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abu Usman, from Abdul Kareem Bin Ubeydullah, from Salmat Bin Ata'a,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> met out to his<sup>-asws</sup> companion and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O you people! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention did not Create the servants except to recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, when they recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, they worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. When they worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup> they become needless by His<sup>-azwj</sup> worship from worshipping what is besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

فقال له رجل: يابن رسول الله بأبي أنت وامى فما معرفة الله ؟ قال: معرفة أهل كل زمان إمامهم الذي يجب عليهم طاعته.

A man said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! May my father and my mother (be sacrificed) for you<sup>-asws</sup>! And what is the recognition of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Recognition by the people of every era, of their Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, obedience to whim is Obligated upon them''.<sup>472</sup>

2 - ع: الطالقاني، عن عبد العزيز بن يحيى الجلودي، عن محمد بن زكريا الجوهري، عن جعفر بن محمد بن عمارة، عن أبيه قال: سألت الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام فقلت له: لم خلق الله الخلق ؟

Al Talaqany, from Abdul Aziz Bin Yahya Al Jaloudy, from Muhammad Bin Zakariya, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Amarat, from his father who said,

'I asked Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> saying to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Why did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Create the creatures?'

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>472</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 1

فقال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لم يخلق خلقه عبثا ولم يتركهم سدى، بل خلقهم لاظهار قدرته، وليكلفهم طاعته فيستوجبوا بذلك رضوانه، وما خلقهم ليجلب منهم منفعة، ولا ليدفع بهم مضرة بل خلقهم لينفعهم ويوصلهم إلى نعيم الابد.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation in vain, and did not Leave them in vain, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them for the Manifestation of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and to Encumber them His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience, so they would be Obligated His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure by that, and did not Created them to gain benefit from them, nor to repel any harm with them, but Created them to Benefit them and their arrival to the perpetual Bliss''. 473

3 - ع: أبي، عن الحميري، عن هارون، عن ابن زياد قال: قال رجل لجعفر بن محمد عليه السلام: يا أبا عبد الله إنا خلقنا للعجب ! قال: وما ذاك ؟ الله أنت قال: خلقنا للفناء ؟ فقال: مه يابن أخ ! خلقنا للبقاء، وكيف تفنى جنة لا تبيد ونار لا تخمد ؟ ولكن قل: إنما نتحول من دار إلى دار.

My father, from Al Humeyri, from Haroun, from Ibn Ziyad who said,

'A man said to Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, 'O Abu Abdullah-asws! We have been Created for the wonderment?' He-asws said: 'And what is that? You are for Allah-azwj'. He said, 'He-azwj Created us for the perishing?' He-asws said: 'Shh, O cousin! We-asws are Created for the remaining, and who will be perish (and) the neither will the Paradise be eradicated nor will the Fire be extinguished? But say, 'Rather we will be transferred from a house to a house''.<sup>474</sup>

4 - ع: الحسين بن يحيى بن ضريس البجلي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عمارة السكري عن إبراهيم بن عاصم، عن عبد الله بن هارون الكرخي، عن أحمد بن عبد الله بن يزيد بن سلام بن عبد الله مولى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، عن أبيه عبد الله، عن أبيه يزيد، عن أبيه سلام بن عبد الله بن سلام، عن عبد الله عليه وآله قال: في صحف موسى بن عمران عليه السلام: يا عبادي إني لم أخلق الخلق لاستكثر بهم من قلة، ولا لآنس بهم من وحشة، ولا لاستعين بهم على شئ عجزت عنه، ولا لجر منفعة ولا لدفع مضرة، ولو أن جميع خلقي من أهل السماوات والارض اجتمعوا على طاعتي و عبادتي لا يفترون عن ذلك ليلا ولا نهارا ما زاد ذلك في ملكي شيئا، سبحاني وتعاليت عن ذلك.

Al Husayn Bin Yahya Bin Zareys Al Bajaly, from his father, from Muhammad bin Amarat al Sakry, from Ibrahim Bin Aasim, from Abdullah Bin Haroun Al Karkhy, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Yazeed Bin Salam Bin Abdullah, a slave of Rasool-Allah-saww, from his father Abdullah, from his father Yzaeed, from his father Salam Bin Abdullah, brother of Abdullah Bin Salam, from Abdullah Bin Salam, a slave of Rasool-Allah-saww who said,

'In a Parchment of Musa Bin Imran<sup>-as</sup>: "O My<sup>-azwj</sup> servants! I<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the creatures to Multiply them out of scarcity, nor for the comfort with them out of loneliness, nor to be assisted by them upon something I<sup>-asws</sup> am unable upon, nor to flow any benefits nor to repel a harm; and it the entirety of My<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures from the inhabitants of the skies and the earth were to gather upon obeying Me<sup>-azwj</sup> and worshipping Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, neither inventing from that a

Page 313 of 341

 $<sup>^{473}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>474</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 3

night nor a day, that would not increase anything in My<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom. Glorious am I<sup>-azwj</sup> and Exalted from that!"'.<sup>475</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

5 - ع: السناني، عن محمد الاسدي، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن على بن سالم عن أبيه، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قوله عزوجل: " وما خلقت الجن و الانس إلا ليعبدون " قال: خلقهم ليأمرهم بالعبادة،

Al Sanany, from Muhammad al Asady, from Al Nakhaie, from Al Nowfaly, from Ali Bin Salam, from his father, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Created them to Command them for the worship'.

قال: وسألته عن قوله عزوجل " ولا يزالون مختلفين إلا من رحم ربك ولذلك خلقهم " قال: خلقهم ليفعلوا ما يستوجبون به رحمته فيرحمهم.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *and* they will not stop differing [11:118] Except the one whom your Lord shows Mercy, and it is for that He Created them. [11:119]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Created them so they would be doing what they would be Obligated His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy with, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Merciful with them''.<sup>476</sup>

6 - ع: إبن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن البرقي، عن عبد الله بن أحمد النهيكي، عن علي بن الحسن الطاطري، عن درست، عن جميل قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك ما معنى قول الله عزوجل: و " ما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " ؟ فقال: خلقهم للعبادة.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Barqy, from Abdullah Bin Ahmad Al Naheyki, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Al tatary, from Dorost, from Jameel who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! What is the meaning of the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]**?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Created them for the worship''.<sup>477</sup>

7 - ع: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن ثعلبة، عن جميل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قول الله عزوجل: " وما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " قال: خلقهم للعبادة، قلت: خاصة أم عامة ؟ قال: لا بل عامة.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Bagy, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Sa'alba, from Jameel,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, the (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>475</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 4

 $<sup>^{</sup>m 476}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>477</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 6

worshipping Me [51:56]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Created them for the worship'. I said, 'Especially or generally?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, but generally (for the worship)". 478

8 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حفص بن البختري قال: إنما جعلت العاهات في أهل الحاجة لئلا يستتروا ولو جعلت في الاغنياء لسترت.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary who said,

'But rather, the calamities have been Made to be among the needy people, perhaps they would run for cover, and had it been Made to be among the rich, it would have been hidden''. 479 (P.s. – this is not a Hadeeth)

9 - لى: العطار، عن سعد، عن النهدي، عن ابن محبوب، عن سماعة، عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام أنه قال: إن العبد إذا كثرت ذنوبه ولم يجد ما يكفرها به ابتلاه الله عزوجل بالحزن في الدنيا ليكفرها، فإن فعل ذلك به وإلا أسقم بدنه ليكفرها به، فإن فعل ذلك به وإلا عذبه في قبره ليلقى الله عزوجل يوم يلقاه وليس شئ يشهد عليه بشئ من ذنوبه.

Al Attar, from Sa'ad, from Al Nahdy, from Ibn Mahboub, from Sama'at,

'From Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the servant frequents his sins and does not find what he can expiate these with, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Tries him with the grief in the world in order to expiate these. So, either He<sup>-azwj</sup> Does that with him, or else He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Make his body sick in order to expiate these with it. So, either He<sup>-azwj</sup> Does that with him, or else He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Make it difficult for him at his death in order to expiate these with it. So, either He<sup>-azwj</sup> Does that with him, or else He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Punish him in his grave in order to him to meet Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic on the Day he meets Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there wouldn't be anything which can be testified against him with anything from his sins".<sup>480</sup>

10 – ما: الغضائري، عن علي بن محمد العلوي، عن الحسن بن علي بن صالح، عن الكليني، عن علي بن محمد، عن إسحاق بن إسماعيل النيسابوري، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام، عن الحسن بن علي عليهما السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل بمنه ورحمته لما فرض عليكم الفرائض لم يفرض ذلك عليكم لحاجة منه إليه بل رحمة منه، لا إله إلا هو، ليميز الخبيث من الطيب، وليبتلي ما في صدوركم، وليمحص ما في قلوبكم، ولتتسابقوا إلى رحمته، ولتتفاضل منازلكم في جنته.

Al Gazairy, from Ali Bin Muhammad al Alawy, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Salih, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Is'haq Bin Ismail Al Neysapouri,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Obligated the Obligations upon you, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Obligate that upon you for a need from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to it, but as a Mercy from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no god Except Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, in order to distinguish the wicked from the good, and to Test what is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>478</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 7

 $<sup>^{</sup>m 479}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>480</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 9

in your chests, and to Purify what is in your hearts, and for you to race to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy, and to rank your statuses in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Paradise".<sup>481</sup>

11 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في بعض خطبه: بعث رسله بما خصهم به من وحيه، وجعلهم حجة له على خلقه، لئلا تجب الحجة لهم يترك الاعذار إليهم فدعاهم بلسان الصدق إلى سبيل الحق، إلا أن الله قد كشف الحق لا أنه جهل ما أخفوه من مصون أسرارهم ومكنون ضمائرهم، ولكن ليبلوهم أيهم أحسن عملا، فيكون الثواب جزاءا والعقاب بواءا. بيان: قال في النهاية: الجراحات بواء أي سواء في القصاص، ومنه حديث على عليه السلام: والعقاب بواء ; وأصل البوء: اللزوم.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said in one of his-asws sermons: 'He-azwj Sent His-azwj Rasools-as with what He-azwj had Specialised them-as with from His-azwj Revelation, and Made them as Divine Authorities upon His-azwj creatures, perhaps the proof would be obligated for them leaving the excuses to them. So, He-azwj Called them with the truthful tongue to the way of the Truth, except that Allah-azwj had already Uncovered the Truth, not that He-azwj was ignorant from what was hidden from their protected secrets and the hidden of their intentions, but in order to Test them which of them were of good deeds, so the Rewards would become a recompense and the Punishment, a necessity". 482

12 - ل: أبي، عن الحميري، عن هارون، عن ابن زياد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: لولا ثلاث في ابن آدم ما طأطأ رأسه شئ: المرض، والفقر، والموت، وكلهم فيه وإنه معهم لو ثاب.

My father, from Al Humeyri, from Haroun, from Ibn Ziyad,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Had it not been for three (things) in the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, he would not have lowered his head (in humbleness) for anything – the sickness and the poverty and the death, and all of them would be in him and he would be with them if he is Rewarded".<sup>483</sup>

13 - ج: وروي أنه اتصل بأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أن قوما من أصحابه خاضوا في التعديل والتجوير، فخرج حتى صعد المنبر، فحمد الله وأثنى عليه، ثم قال: أيها الناس! إن الله تبارك وتعالى لما خلق خلقه أراد أن يكونوا على آداب رفيعة، وأخلاف شريفة، فعلم أنهم لم يكونوا كذلك إلا بأن يعرفهم مالهم وما عليهم،

And it is reported that it reached Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> that a group from his<sup>-asws</sup> companions were indulging in the modifications and the injustices, so he<sup>-asws</sup> went out until he<sup>-asws</sup> ascended the pulpit, and he<sup>-asws</sup> praised Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and extolled upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then said: 'O you people! When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted them to happen to be upon high ethics, and noble morals, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knew that they would not be happening to be like that until if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Introduces them to what is for them and what is against them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>481</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>482</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>483</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 12

And the introduction cannot happen except by the Commands and the Prohibitions; and the Commands and the Prohibition cannot be together except with the Promises and the Threats; and the Promise cannot happen except with the desire, and the Threat cannot happen except with the fear; and the desire cannot happen except with what they desire themselves and pleases their eyes, and the fear cannot happen except with the opposite of that.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them in His<sup>-azwj</sup> house (world) and Showed them a part of the pleasures to be pointed with upon what would be coming to them from the pure pleasures which is not stained by a pain. Indeed, and it is the Paradise!

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Showed them part of the pains to be pointed with upon what would be coming to them from the pure pains which are not stained by a pleasure. Indeed, and it is the Fire! Thus, from that reason you are seeing the bounties of the world mingled with its trials, and its joys mixed with its annoyances and its glooms".<sup>484</sup>

It is reported by Hisham Bin Al Hakam

The atheist asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'From which reason did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Create the creatures and He<sup>-azwj</sup> was not needy to them nor desperate to Create them, nor it is befitting with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to be toying with us?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them for the Manifestation of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, and Implementation of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and Ordainment of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Management. He<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'And how come He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Confine upon this house (world) and Make is a house of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards and a prison of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment?'

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>484</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 13

قال: أن هذه دار بلاء، ومتجر الثواب، ومكتسب الرحمة، ملئت آفات وطبقت شهوات ليختبر فيها عباده بالطاعة، فلا يكون دار عمل دار جزاء.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This is a house of a house of afflictions and a store of the shop for the Rewards, and a earning of the Mercy, filled with calamities and layers of lustful desires in order to Test His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants therein with the obedience, therefore the house of work cannot happen to be a house of the Recompense''. <sup>485</sup>

15 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، عن عبد الله بن الحسين العلوي، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن أبي جعفر الجواد، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: المرض لا أجر فيه، ولكنه لا يدع على العبد ذنبا إلا حطه، وإنما الاجر في القول باللسان، والعمل بالجوارح; وإن الله بكرمه وفضله يدخل العبد بصدق النية والسريرة الصالحة الجنة.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Abdullah Bin Al Husayn Al Alawy, from Abdul Azeem Al Hasny,

'From Abu Ja'far Al-Jawwad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The illness, there is no Recompense in it, but it does not call upon the servant for a sin except it unloads it, and rather the Recompense is in the words by the tongue and the work by the limbs; and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Benevolence and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace, would Enter the servants, due to the truthful intentions and righteous hearts (inner feelings), into the Paradise''.<sup>486</sup>

16 - ثو: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، ومحمد العطار جميعا، عن الاشعري، عن محمد بن حسان، عن الحسين بن محمد النوفلي، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن محمد بن عليه السلام: في عن جعفر بن محمد، عن محمد بن عليه، عن عيسى ابن عبد الله العمري، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: في المرض يصيب الصبي ؟ قال: كفارة لوالديه.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees and Muhammad Al Attar together, from Al Ashary, from Muhammad Bin Hasaan, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad al Nowfaly, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Isa Ibn Abdullah Al Amiry, from his father, from his grandfather,

From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the illness which hits the child? He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'An expiation for its parents''.<sup>487</sup>

17 - شى: عن يعقوب بن شعيب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قول الله: " وما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " قال: خلقهم للعبادة;

From Yaqoub Bin Shuayb,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]**. He asws said: 'Created them for the worship'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>485</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>486</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>487</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 16

قال: قلت وقوله: " لا يزالون مختلفين إلا من رحم ربك ولذلك خلقهم " ؟ فقال: نزلت هذه بعد تلك.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and they will not stop differing* [11:118] *Except the one whom your Lord shows Mercy, and it is for that He Created them.* [11:119]?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This was Revealed after that one'.'.488

18 - كشف: من كتاب الدلائل للحميري، عن داود بن أعين قال: تفكرت في قول الله تعالى: " وما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " قلت: خلقوا للعبادة، و يعصون ويعبدون غيره ; والله لاسألن جعفرا عن هذه الآية ;

From the book 'Al Dalaail' of Al Humeyri, from Dawood Bin Ayn who said,

'I thought regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted: **And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]**. I said, 'They were Created for the worship, and they are disobeying and are worshipping apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I shall ask Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about this Verse'.

فأتيت الباب فجلست أريد الدخول عليه، إذ رفع صوته فقرأ: " وما خلقت الجن والانس إلا ليعبدون " ثم قرأ: " لا تدري لعل الله يحدث بعد ذلك أمرا " فعرفت أنها منسوخة.

I came to the door and sat, wanting the entry to see him-asws, when he-asws raised his-asws voice and recited: 'And I have not Created the Jinn and the Humans except to be worshipping Me [51:56]'. Then he-asws recited: 'You don't know, perhaps Allah would Bring about a new Command after that' [65:1]'. So, I realised that it is Abrogated''.<sup>489</sup>

Page 319 of 341

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 488}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>489</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 15 H 18

(باب 16) \* (عموم التكاليف) \*

## **CHAPTER 16 – GENERAL ENCUMBERMENTS**

الايات، المدثر " 47 " يتسائلون عن المجرمين. ما سلككم في سقر \* قالوا لم نك من المصلين 40 - 43

The Verses – (Surah) Al Muddasir): **they would be asking [74:40] From the criminals [74:41]** What brought you into Saqar (Inferno)? [74:42] They shall say, 'We were not from the Musalleen [74:43]

1 - شي: عن البرقي، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: " يا أيها الذين آمنوا كتب عليكم الصيام " قال: هي للمؤمنين خاصة.

From Al Barqy, from one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Exalted: *O you those who are believing!* Fasting is Prescribed upon you [2:183], he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is for the Momineen in particular''.<sup>490</sup>

2 - شى: عن جميل بن دراج قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: "كتب عليكم القتال، يا أيها الذين آمنوا كتب عليكم الصيام " قال: فقال: هذه كلها تجمع الضلال والمنافقين وكل من أقر بالدعوة الظاهرة.

From Jameel Bin Darraj who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *Fighting is enjoined upon you [2:216]*, *O you those who are believing! Fasting is Prescribed upon you [2:183]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'All these are gathered upon the straying ones, and the hypocrites, and everyone who accepted the call (of Al-Islam) apparently".<sup>491</sup>

3 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: اعلموا أنه لن يرضى عنكم بشئ سخطه على من كان قبلكم، ولن يسخط عليكم بشئ رضيه ممن كان قبلكم، وإنما تسيرون في أثر بين، وتتكلمون برجع قول قد قاله الرجال من قبلكم.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Know that He<sup>-azwj</sup> will never be Pleased from you with anything He<sup>-azwj</sup> Angered with upon the ones who were before you, and will never be Wrathful upon you with anything He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Pleased with from the ones who were before you''. 492

Page 320 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>490</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 16 H 1

 $<sup>^{491}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 16 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>492</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 16 H 3

(باب 17) \* (أن الملائكة يكتبون أعمال العباد) \*

## CHAPTER 17 – THE ANGELS ARE RECORDING THE DEEDS OF THE SERVANTS

الايات، الانعام " 6 " وهو القاهر فوق عباده ويرسل عليكم حفظة 61.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Anaam: **And He is the Omnipotent above His servants, and He Sends protectors over you [6:61]** 

يونس " 10 " إن رسلنا يكتبون ما تمكرون 21.

(Surah) Yunus-as: Our Messengers are writing down what you are plotting' [10:21]

الرعد " 13 " له معقبات من بين يديه ومن خلفه يحفظونه من أمر الله 11.

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: For him are successive Angels in front of him and behind him, who guard him by Allah's Command. [13:11]

مريم " 19 "كلا سنكتب ما يقول 79.

(Surah) Maryam-as: Never! We shall Record what he is saying [19:79]

الانبياء " 21 " فمن يعمل من الصالحات وهو مؤمن فلا كفران لسعيه وإنا له كاتبون 94.

(Surah) Al Anbiya: **So, one who does from the righteous deeds and he is a Momin, then there will be no denying his exertion, and We are the Writers for him [21:94]** 

المؤمنون " 23 " ولدينا كتاب ينطق بالحق وهم لا يظلمون 62.

(Surah) Al Mominoun: and with Us is the Book speaking with the Truth, and they would not be wronged [23:62]

يس " 36 " ونكتب ما قدموا وآثارهم 12.

(Surah) Yaseen: and We Write down whatever they send forward and their impacts, [36:12]

الزخرف " 43 " أم يحسبون أنا لا نسمع سرهم ونجويهم بلي ورسلنا لديهم يكتبون 80.

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: Or are they reckoning that We cannot Hear their secrets and their whisperings? Yes! And our Messengers (who are) with them, are recording [43:80]

الجاثية " 45 "كل أمة تدعى إلى كتابها اليوم تجزون ماكنتم تعملون \*

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: And you shall see every community kneeling down. Every community would be Called to its Book: "Today you will be Recompensed for what you had been doing!" [45:28]

This is Our Book, speaking to you with the Truth. Surely, We would be Replicating whatever you would have done [45:29]

(Surah) Qaf: When the two receivers receive, seated on the right and on the left [50:17] He does not utter a word except by him is an observer, ready [50:18]

(Surah) Al Qamar: And everything they had done is in the written records [54:52] And everything small and big is Written [54:53]

(Surah) Al Takweer: And when the books are published [81:10]

(Surah) Al Infitaar: Every soul shall know what it had sent ahead and delayed [82:5]

(Surah) Al Taariq: There is not a soul but over it is a keeper [86:4]

A number of our companions, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Yahya Bin Al Mubarak, from Abdullah Bin Jabala, from is'haq Bin Amaar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The two Momins sit to narrate Ahadeeth, the Recorders say to each other: 'Keep aloof with us, perhaps there is a secret for them both and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Veiled upon them'.

فقلت: أليس الله عزوجل يقول: " ما يلفظ من قول إلا لديه رقيب عتيد " ؟ فقال: يا إسحاق إن كانت الحفظة لا تسمع فإن عالم السر يسمع ويرى. I said, 'Isn't Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Saying: *He does not utter a word except by him is an observer, ready [50:18]*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Is'haq! If the recorders are not hearing, so the Knower of the secrets Hears and Sees''.<sup>493</sup>

2 - كا: علي بن محمد، عن سهل بن زياد، عن أحمد بن محمد بن أبي نصر، عن عبد الرحمن بن سالم، عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: أخبرني بأفضل المواقيت في صلاة الفجر، فقال: مع طلوع الفجر إن الله تعالى يقول: " وقرآن الفجر إن قرآن الفجر كان مشهودا " يعني صلاة الفجر تشهده ملائكة الليل وملائكة النهار، فإذا صلى العبد الصبح مع طلوع الفجر أثبتت له مرتين، أثبتها ملائكة الليل وملائكة النهار.

Ali Bin Muhammad, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ahmad Bin Ziyad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr, from Abdul Rahman Bin Salim, from Is'haq Bin Ammar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me of the most superior timing regarding *Salat* Al-Fajr'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'With the emergence of the dawn. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted is Saying: *and recitation at dawn. Surely the recitation at dawn was always witnessed* [17:78] – it means *Salat* Al-Fajr, it is witnessed by the Angels of the night and Angels of the day. So when the servant prays the morning (*Salat* with the emergence of the dawn, it is affirmed twice for him, the Angels of the night affirm it and (so do) the Angels of the day".<sup>494</sup>

3 - نهج: اعلموا عباد الله أن عليكم رصدا من أنفسكم، وعيونا من جوارحكم، وحفاظ صدق يحفظون أعمالكم وعدد أنفاسكم، لا تستركم منهم ظلمة ليل داج، ولا يكنكم (2) منهم باب ذو رتاج.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

"Know, O servants of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, that upon you is a guard from your own selves, and spies from your limbs, and truthful preserves preserving your deeds and number of your breaths. Neither does the darkness of the dark night veil you from them, nor does a closed door with locks".<sup>495</sup>

4 - ين: الحسين بن علوان، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن موضع الملكين من الانسان،
 قال: ههنا واحد، وههنا واحد. يعنى عند شدقيه.

Al Husayn Bin Ulwan, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the place of the two Angels from the human being. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: "Over here is one, and over here is one' – meaning by his cheeks". 496

5 - ين: ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حمران، عن زرارة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: ما من أحد إلا ومعه ملكان يكتبان ما يلفظه، ثم يرفعان ذلك إلى ملكين فوقهما فيثبتان ماكان من خير وشر ويلقيان ما سوى ذلك.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>493</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>494</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 2

 $<sup>^{495}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>496</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 4

Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Humran, from Zurara who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'There is no one except and with him are two Angels recording whatever he pronounces, then they raise that to two (other) above them and they affirm whatever was from good and evil, and throw what is besides that''.<sup>497</sup>

Hamad, from Hareyz, and Ibrahim Bin Umar, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The two Angels are not recording except what the servant speaks with''. 498

7 - ين: حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: لا يكتب الملك إلا ما يسمع قال الله عزوجل: " واذكر ربك في نفسك تضرعا وخيفة " قال: لا يعلم ثواب ذلك الذكر في نفس العبد غير الله تعالى.

Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'The Angel does not record except what it hears. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says: *And remember your Lord within yourself humbly and fearing and without the loudness from the words, [7:205]*. No one knows the Reward of that *Zikr* in the self of the servant apart from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted''.<sup>499</sup>

8 - ين: النضر، عن حسين بن موسى، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن في الهواء ملكا يقال له: إسماعيل على ثلاثمائة ألف ملك، كل واحد منهم على مائة ألف، يحصون أعمال العباد، فإذا كان رأس السنة بعث الله إليهم ملكا يقال له: السجل فانتسخ ذلك منهم، وهو قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " يوم نطوي السماء كطى السجل للكتب."

Al Nazar, from Husayn Bin Musa, from Abu Hamza,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'In the atmosphere there is an Angel called Ismail (in charge) upon thirty thousand Angels, each of them being (in charge) over one hundred thousand.

They are counting the deeds of the servants. So, when it is the start of the year, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sends an Angel to them called Al-Sajjil to copy that from them, and it is in the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted: *On the Day We will Roll up the sky like the rolling up of Al-Sajjil of the writings* [21:104]".<sup>500</sup>

9 - ين: النضر، عن عاصم بن حميد، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تبارك وتعالى: " إذ يتلقى المتلقيان عن اليمين وعن الشمال قعيد " قال: هما الملكان.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>497</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>498</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 6

 $<sup>^{499}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>500</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 8

Al Nazar, from Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted: **When the two receivers receive, seated on the right and on the left [50:17]**, he-asws said: 'They are the two Angels'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Blessed and Exalted: *He does not utter a word except by him is an observer, ready [50:18]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He is the Angel who preserves his deed upon him'.

And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *His paired one will say, 'Our Lord! I did not make him transgress, but he was in a far straying' [50:27]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-la</sup> is Satan<sup>-la</sup>''.<sup>501</sup>

The atheist asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is the reason for the Angels Allocated with His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant writing against them and for them, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Knower of the secrets and whatever is hidden?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: He<sup>-aswj</sup> Enslave them with that and Made them as witnessed upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures for the servants to be adhered with them, would be stronger and more persevering upon the obedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and would be stronger in continuation in disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And how many a servant thinks of disobeying, then he remembers in its place, so he fears and refrains, and he is saying, 'My Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! My<sup>-azwj</sup>! And Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Protecting me with that witness!'

And that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kindness and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Subtlety as well, Allocated them with His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant to turn away from them the attacks of the Satans<sup>-la</sup>, and the vermins of the earth, and a lot of calamities from where they are not seeing, by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> up to the coming of the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic".<sup>502</sup>

Page 325 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>501</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>502</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 10

11 - أقول: روي في كتاب قضاء الحقوق وثواب الاعمال ورجال الكشي بأسانيدهم عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: لما كثر مالي أجلست على بابي بوابا يرد عني فقراء الشيعة، فخرجت إلى مكة في تلك السنة فسلمت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، فرد علي بوجه قاطب مزور، فقلت له: جعلت فداك ما الذي غير حالي عندك ؟ قال: تغيرك على المؤمنين، فقلت: جعلت فداك والله إني لاعلم أنهم على دين الله ولكن خشيت الشهرة على نفسى،

I (Majlisi) am saying, 'It is reported in the book 'Qaza Al Huqooq', and 'Sawaab Al Amaal', and 'Rijal' of Al Kashy, by their chains, from Is'haq Bin Amar who said,

'When my wealth was a lot, I sat upon my door with a gate to deter from me the poor Shias. I went to Makkah during that year and I greeted to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> returned (the greeting) upon me with a frowning face. I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! What is that which changed my state in your<sup>-asws</sup> presence?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Your changing upon the Momineen'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! I do know they are upon the Religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, but I feared the fame upon myself'.

فقال: يا إسحاق أما علمت أن المؤمنين إذا التقيا فتصافحا أنزل الله بين إبماميهما مائة رحمة، تسعة وتسعين لاشدهما حبا، فإذا اعتنقا غمرتهما الرحمة، فإذا لبثا لا يريدان بذلك إلا وجه الله تعالى قيل لهما: غفر لكما ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Is'haq! But, do you not know that when the two Momins meet each other and they shake hands, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sends down one hundred Mercies between their two thumbs, ninety-nine to strengthen their love. When they embrace, the Mercy overwhelms them, and when they both laugh (from happiness), not intending except the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, it is said to them: 'Both of you are Forgiven'.

When they both sit down, asking about each other, the Recorders say to each other: 'Keep aloof with us, perhaps there is a secret for them both and Allah-azwj has Veiled upon them'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! So (then) the Recorders neither hear their words nor record it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted has Said: *He does not utter a word except by him is an observer, ready* [50:18]?'

He (the narrator) said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> lowered his<sup>-asws</sup> head for a long time, then raised it, and his<sup>-asws</sup> tears had trickled upon his<sup>-asws</sup> beard, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'If the Recorder do not hear it so do not record it, so the Knower of the secrets and the hidden (matters) has Heard it.

يا إسحاق خف الله كأنك تراه، فإن كنت لا تراه فإنه يراك، فإن شككت أنه يراك فقد كفرت وإن أيقنت أنه يراك ثم بارزته بالمعصية فقد جعلته أهون الناظرين إليك.

O Is'haq! Fear Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> as if you can see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and if you cannot see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> can See you, and if you doubt that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees you, then you have committed *Kufr*, and if you are certain that He<sup>-azwj</sup> does See you (and) then you duel Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by disobeying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then you would have Made Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to be a weak beholder to you".<sup>503</sup>

12 - سعد السعود: رواه من كتاب قصص القرآن للهيصم بن محمد النيسابوري قال: دخل عثمان على رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقال: أخبرني عن العبد كم معه من ملك ؟ قال: ملك على يمينك على حسناتك، وواحد على الشمال، فإذا عملت حسنة كتب عشرا، وإذا عملت سيئة قال الذي على الشمال للذي على اليمين أكتب ؟ قال: لعله يستغفر ويتوب فإذا قال ثلاثا قال: نعم اكتب، أراحنا الله منه فبئس القرين، ما أقل مراقبته لله عزوجل!. وما أقل استحياؤه منه! يقول الله: " ما يلفظ من قول إلا لديه رقيب عتيد "

Sa'ad Al Saoud, 'It is reported from the book 'Qasas Al Quran' of Al Haysam Bin Muhammad Al Neyshapouri who said,

'Usman came to Rasool-Allah-saww and he said, 'Inform me about the servant, how many are there with him?' He-saww said: 'An Angel upon your right upon his good deeds, and one upon the left, so when you do a good deed, ten are written, and when you do evil, that who is upon the left says to the one upon the right: 'Shall I write?' He says, 'Perhaps he will seek Forgiveness and repent'. When he has said it three times, he says: 'Yes, write it. May Allah-azwj Relieve him from it, for it is an evil pairing. How little is his recognition of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic! And how little is his shame from Him-azwj! Allah-azwj is Saying: *He does not utter a word except by him is an observer, ready [50:18]*.

وملكان بين يديك ومن خلفك يقول الله سبحانه: " له معقبات من بين يديه ومن خلفه " وملك قابض على ناصيتك، فإذا تواضعت لله رفعك، وإذا تجبرت على الله وضعك وفضحك،

And there are two Angels in front of you, and from behind you. Allah-azwj the Glorious is Saying: 'For him are successive Angels in front of him and behind him, who guard him by Allah's Command. [13:11]. And there is an Angel grabbing upon your forelock, so when you humble yourself to Allah-azwj, he raises you, and when you are arrogant upon Allah-azwj, he drops you and laughs at you.

وملكان على شفتيك ليس يحفظان إلا الصلاة على محمد صلى الله عليه وآله، وملك قائم على فيك لا يدع أن تدخل الحية في فيك، وملكان على عينيك،

 $^{\rm 503}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 11

\_

And there are two Angels upon your lips, they are not recording except for the *Salawat* upon Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>. And there is an Angel standing upon your mouth, not letting the snake to enter into your mouth. And there are two Angels upon your eyes.

Thus, these are ten Angels upon every person, and the Angels of the night are besides the Angels of the day, so they are twenty Angels upon every person, and Iblees-la is by the day and his-la children are by the night. Allah-azwj the Exalted Says: *And surely upon you are keepers* [82:10] – the Verse. And Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Says: *When the two receivers receive* [50:17]". 504

And in a report, 'When these two (Angels) want to descend morning and evening, Israfeel copies the deeds of the servants from the Guarded Tablet, and gives that to them. And when they ascend morning and evening with the register of the servant, Israfeel compares it with a copy of their until it appears that it is just as has been copied for them". <sup>505</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

And from Ibn Masoud having said: 'The two Angels are both recording the public deeds in a register, and the secret deeds in another register''. <sup>506</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

15 - كا: العدة، عن البرقي، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن سماعة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن المؤمن ليهم بالحسنة ولا يعمل بما فتكتب له حسنة، فإن هو عملها كتبت له عشر حسنات ; وإن المؤمن ليهم بالسيئة أن يعملها فلا يعملها فلا تكتب عليه. "

The number (of reporters), from Al Bargy, from Usman Bin Isa, from Sama'at, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The Momin tends to think of the good deed and does not do it, and a good deed is written for him. Then if he does do it, ten good deeds are written for him; and that the Momin tends to think of the evil deed that he would do it, but does not do it, so it is not written against him''.<sup>507</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>504</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>505</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 13

 $<sup>^{506}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>507</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 15

16 - كا: العدة عن البرقي، عن علي بن حفص العوسي، عن على بن السائح، عن عبد الله بن موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه قال: سألته، عن الملكين: هل يعلمان بالذنب إذا أراد العبد أن يفعله أو الحسنة ؟ فقال: ربح الكنيف وربح الطيب سواء ؟ قلت: لا،

The number (of reporters), from Al Barqy, from Ali Bin Hafs Al Awsy, from Ali Bin Al Saih,

'From Abdullah, son of Musa Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his father<sup>-asws</sup>, he said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the two Angels, 'Are they knowing the sins when the servant intends to do it, or a good deed?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The smell of the toilet and the smell of the perfume, are they the same?' I said, 'No'.

قال: إن العبد إذا هم بالحسنة خرج نفسه طيب الريح فقال صاحب اليمين لصاحب الشمال: قم فإنه قد هم بالحسنة، فإذا فعلها كان لسانه قلمه، وريقه مداده، فأثبتها له ;

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the servant thinks of the good deed, the smell of perfume comes out from his self, and the companion of the right says to the companion of the left, 'Arise, for he has thought of the good deed'. Then when he does do it, his tongue would be his pen, and his saliva would be his ink, and it would affirmed for him.

وإذا هم بالسيئة خرج نفسه منتن الريح فيقول صاحب الشمال لصاحب اليمين :قف فإنه قد هم بالسيئة، فإذا هو فعلها كان لسانه قلمه، وريقه مداده، فأثبتها عليه. "

And when he thinks of the evil deed, a pungent smell comes out from his self, so the companion of the left says to the companion of the right, 'Stop, for he has thought of the evil deed'. Then, when he does do it, his tongue would be his pen, and his saliva would be his ink, and it would be affirmed against him". <sup>508</sup>

17 - كا: محمد بن يجبى، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن فضيل بن عثمان المرادي قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: أربع من كن فيه لم يهلك على الله بعدهن إلا هالك: يهم العبد الحسنة فيعملها فإن هو لم يعملها كتب الله له عشرا;

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Fazeyl Bin Usman Al Murady who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Four (things) on who has these in him would not lose to Allah-azwj after these except he would stray – The servant things of the good deed to do it, so if he does not do it, Allah-azwj would Write a good deed to be for him due to his good intention, and if he does do it, Allah-azwj would Write ten for him.

ويهم بالسيئة أن يعملها فإن لم يعملها لم يكتب عليه شئ وإن هو عملها أجل سبع ساعات، وقال صاحب الحسنات لصاحب السيئات " أو السيئات وهو صاحب الشمال: لا تعجل عسى أن يتبعها بحسنة تمحوها، فإن الله يقول: " إن الحسنات يذهبن السيئات " أو الاستغفار، فإن هو قال: " أستغفر الله الذي لا إله إلا هو، عالم الغيب والشهادة، العزيز الحكيم، الغفور الرحيم ذو الجلال والاكرام

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>508</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 16

وأتوب إليه " لم يكتب عليه شئ، وإن مضت سبع ساعات ولم يتبعها بحسنة ولا استغفار قال صاحب الحسنات لصاحب السيئات: اكتب على الشقى المحروم.

And he thinks of the evil deed that he would be doing it, so if he does not do it, nothing is written against him, and if he does do it, he is respited for seven hours, and the companion of the good deeds says to the companion of the evil deeds, and he is the companion of the left, 'Do not be hasty, perhaps he would follow it up with a good deed to delete it, for Allahazwi is Saying: *Surely the good deeds erase the evil deeds [11:114]*, or the seeking of Forgiveness, for if he says, 'I seek Refuge with Allahazwi Who, there is no god except Himazwi, Knower of the unseen and the seen, the Mighty the Wise, the Forgiving, the Merciful, One with the Majesty and the Benevolence, and I repent to Himazwi, nothing is written against him; and if seven hours pass by and he has not followed it with a good deed nor sought Forgiveness, the companion of the good deeds says to the companion of the evil deeds: 'Write upon the wretched, the deprived one!". 509

18 - نهج: قال: أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: فاتقوا الله الذي أنتم بعينه، ونواصيكم بيده، وتقلبكم في قبضته، إن أسررتم علمه، وإن أعلنتم كتبه، وقد وكل بذلك حفظة كراما، لا يسقطون حقا ولا يثبتون باطلا.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> says: 'Fear Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom you are in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Eyesight, and your forelock is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Hand, and you are turning around in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grip. If you are secretive, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows it, and it you are publicly (doing it) He<sup>-azwj</sup> Writes it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Allocated Honourable Recorders with that. They are neither cutting out any true (matter) nor are they affirming a falsehood''.<sup>510</sup>

19 - يب: محمد بن علي بن محبوب، عن اليقطيني، عن الحسن بن علي، عن إبراهيم ابن عبد الحميد قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام كان إذا أراد قضاء الحاجة وقف على باب المذهب ثم التفت يمينا وشمالا إلى ملكيه فيقول أميطا عنى فلكما الله على أن لا أحدث حدثا حتى أخرج إليكما.

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Al Yaqteeny, from Al Hassan Bin Ali, from Ibrahim Ibn Abdul Hameed who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Whenever Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> wanted to fulfil the need, would pause at the door of the toilet, then he<sup>-asws</sup> would turn right and left towards his<sup>-asws</sup> two Angels and he<sup>-asws</sup> would be saying: 'Go away from me<sup>-asws</sup>, for you both is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon me<sup>-asws</sup> that I<sup>-asws</sup> will not be doing anything new occurrence until I<sup>-asws</sup> come out to you''.<sup>511</sup>

20 - ين: ابن المغيرة، عن جميل بن دراج، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا هم العبد بسيئة لم تكتب عليه، وإذا هم بحسنة كتبت له.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>509</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 17

 $<sup>^{510}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 18  $\,$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>511</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 19

Ibn Al Mugheira, from Jameel Bin Darraj,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When the servant thinks of an evil deed, it is not written against him, and when he thinks of a good deed, it is written for him''.<sup>512</sup>

21 - عد: اعتقادنا أنه ما من عبد إلا وملكان موكلان به يكتبان جميع أعماله، ومن هم بحسنة ولم يعملها كتب له حسنة، فإن عملها كتب له عشر، فإن هم بسيئة لم تكتب حتى يعملها، فإن عملها كتب عليه سيئة واحدة، والملكان يكتبان على العبد كل شئ حتى النفخ في الرماد، قال الله عزوجل: " وإن عليكم لحافظين كراما كاتبين يعلمون ما تفعلون ".

(Majlisi said) 'Our belief is that there is none from a servant except and two Angels are Allocated with him for writing the entirety of their deeds, and one who think of a good deed and does not do it, one good deed would be written for him, and if he does do it, then are written for him. If he thinks of an evil deed, it is not written against him until he does do it, and when he does do it, one evil deed is written against him; and the two Angels would be writing everything upon the servant until the blowing in the ash. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *Two honourable recorders* [82:11] *They know what you are doing* [82:12]'.

ومر أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام برجل وهو يتكلم بفضول الكلام فقال: يا هذا ؟ إنك تملي على كاتبيك كتابا إلى ربك فتكلم بما يعنيك ودع ما لا يعنيك.

And Amir Al-Momineen-asws passed by a man and he was speaking frivolities of the speech, so he-asws said: 'O you, this? You are filling up upon your Recorders writing to your Lord-azwj, therefore speak with what concerns you and leave what has not meaning for you''. 513

22 - وقال عليه السلام: لا يزال الرجل المسلم يكتب محسنا ما دام ساكتا فإذا تكلم كتب إما محسنا أو مسيئا، وموضع المكلين من ابن آدم الشدقان، صاحب اليمين يكتب الحسنات، وصاحب الشمال يكتب السيئات، وملكا النهار يكتبان عمل العبد بالنهار، وملكا الليل يكتبان عمل العبد في الليل.

And he-asws said: 'The Muslim man does not cease to be written as a good doer for as long as he is silent, but when he does speak, he is either written as a good doer or as an evil doer; and the place of the two Angels from the son of Adam-as is the two cheeks. The companion of the right writes the good deeds, and the companion of the left writes the evil deeds, and the Angels of the day are writing the deeds of the servant by the day, and the Angels of the night are writing the deeds of the servant during the night".<sup>514</sup>

23 - وروى الصدوق رحمه الله في كتاب فضائل الشيعة: عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن عباد بن سليمان، عن سدير الصيرفي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: دخلت عليه وعنده أبو بصير وميسر وعدة من جلسائه، فلما أن أخذت مجلسي أقبل علي بوجهه، وقال :ياسدير أما إن ولينا ليعبد الله قائما وقاعدا ونائما وحيا وميتا ;

Page 331 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>512</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 20

 $<sup>^{513}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>514</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 22

And Al Sadouoq has reported in the book 'Fazail Al Shia', from his father, from Sa'ad, from Abad Bin Suleyman, from Sudeyr Al Sayrafi,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I went over to him<sup>-asws</sup>, and in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence were Abu Baseer, and Maysar, and a number of his<sup>-asws</sup> gatherers. So, when I took my seat, he<sup>-asws</sup> turned towards me with his<sup>-asws</sup> face and said: 'O Sudeyr! But, our<sup>-asws</sup> friend tends to worship Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> standing, and sitting, and sleeping, and alive and dead'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! As for his worshipping standing, and sitting, and alive, so we have recognised it, but how does he worship Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> while sleeping, and when dead?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Our friend places his head and lies down, and when it was the time for the *Salat*, two Angels get allocated with him, having been Created in the earth, not having ascended to the sky and not seen their (fellow) Angels, and they both pray *Salat* in his presence until he wakes up, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Writes the Rewards of their *Salat* for him, and the one Cycle of their *Salat* equates to a thousand *Salats* from the *Salats* of the human beings'.

And that our-asws friend, Allah-azwj Captures (his soul) to Him-azwj, and his two Angels ascend to the sky and they are saying, 'O our Lord-azwj! So and so, son of so and so, his term his cut off and You-azwj are more Knowing with that than us, therefore Permit for us to worship You-azwj in the horizons of Your-azwj sky and the outskirts of Your-azwj earth".

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Reveals to them: "My<sup>-azwj</sup> sky is for one who worships Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is no need for Me<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding his worship, but he is needier to it, and My<sup>-azwj</sup> earth is for one who worships Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create a creatures more needy to me than him, therefore descend to the grave of My<sup>-azwj</sup> friend!"

They are saying: 'O our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Who is this one so fortunate with You<sup>-azwj</sup> Love for him?' So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Reveals unto them: "That is one whom I<sup>-azwj</sup> Took his Covenant with Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>

My<sup>-azwj</sup> servant, and his<sup>-saww</sup> successor<sup>-asws</sup>, and their<sup>-asws</sup> offspring<sup>-asws</sup> with the *Wilayah*. Descend to the grave of My<sup>-azwj</sup> friend so and so, son of so and so, and pray *Salat* in his presence up to (the time) I<sup>-azwj</sup> Resurrect him in the (Day of) Judgment!"

قال: فيهبط الملكان فيصليان عند القبر إلى أن يبعثه الله فيكتب ثواب صلاتهما له، والركعة من صلاتهما تعدل ألف صلاة من صلاة الآدميين،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, the two Angels descend and they pray *Salat* by the grave until Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Resurrect him, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Write the Rewards of their *Salat* for him, and the one Cycle of their *Salat* equates to a thousand *Salat* from the *Salat*s of the human beings'.

قال سدير: جعلت فداك يا بن رسول الله فإذا وليكم نائما وميتا أعبد منه حيا وقائما ؟ قال: فقال: هيهات يا سدير إن ولينا ليؤمن على الله عزوجل يوم القيامة فيجيز أمانه.

Sudeyr said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! When your<sup>-asws</sup> friend is sleeping and dead he is more worshipping than alive and standing?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Far be it, O Sudeyr! Our<sup>-asws</sup> friend will seek safety from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic on the Day of Judgment, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Permit the safety''.<sup>515</sup>

24 - ما: جماعة عن أبي المفضل، عن أحمد بن محمد بن إسحاق العلوي العريضي، عن محمد بن إسماعيل بن إبراهيم بن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام عن النبي صلى الله عن عميه علي والحسين ابني موسى، عن أبيهما موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: يوحى الله عز وجل إلى الحفظة الكرام: لا تكتبوا على عبدي المؤمن عند ضجره شيئا.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Is'haq Al Alawy Al Areyzi, from Muhammad Bin Ismail Bin Ibrahim,

'Son of Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> uncles Ali and Al-Husayn, two sons of Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, from their father<sup>-asws</sup> Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, from Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Reveals unto the Honourable Recorders: 'Do not write anything upon My<sup>-azwj</sup> Momin servant during his exhaustion''. <sup>516</sup>

25 - محاسبة النفس: للسيد علي بن طاووس قدس الله روحه: من أمالي المفيد بإسناده إلى علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام قال: إن الملك الموكل على العبد يكتب في صحيفة أعماله، فأملوا بأولها وآخرها خيرا يغفر لكم ما بين ذلك.

The book 'Mahasabt Al Nafs' of Al Seyyid Ali Bin Tawoos, from (the book) Amaaly of Al Mufeed, by his chain going up to,

'Ali $^{-asws}$  Bin Al-Husayn $^{-asws}$  having said: 'The Angel Allocated upon the servant writes in the parchment of his deeds, and fills its beginning and its end with good, He $^{-azwj}$  would Forgive for you all what is between that''. $^{517}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>515</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>516</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>517</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 25

26 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب الدعاء لمحمد بن الحسن الصفار بإسناده عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: طوبي لمن وجد في صحيفة عمله يوم القيامة تحت كل ذنب: استغفر الله.

And from him, copied from the book 'Al Do'a' of Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, by his chain,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Beatitude is for one who finds in the parchment of his deeds, on the Day of Judgment, written beneath every sin, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Forgiven''.<sup>518</sup>

27 - ومنه مرسلا عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لا تقطعوا نهاركم بكذا وكذا، وفعلنا كذا وكذا، فعكم حفظة يحصون عليكم وعلينا.

And from him, with an unbroken chain,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not cut (spend) your day with such and such, and 'we did such and such', for with you all are Recorders counting upon you all and upon us<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>519</sup>

28 - ومنه نقلا من تبيان شيخ الطائفة في تفسير قوله تعالى: " وقل اعملوا فسيرى الله عملكم ورسوله والمؤمنون " قال: روي في الخبر أن الاعمال تعرض على النبي صلى الله عليه وآله في كل إثنين وخميس فيعلمها، وكذلك تعرض على الائمة عليهم السلام فيعرفونها وهم المعنيون بقوله: والمؤمنون.

And from him, copied from (the book) 'Tibyan) of sheykh Al-Taifa regarding the Words of the Exalted: *And say: 'Work, for Allah will See your work and (so will) His Rasool and the Momineen; [9:105]*, he said, 'It is reported in the Hadeeth that the deeds get presented unto the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> during every Monday and Thursday and he<sup>-saww</sup> knows it, and similar to that, these get presented unto the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>, and they<sup>-asws</sup> recognise these, and they<sup>-asws</sup> are the one meant by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and the Momineen; [9:105]*".<sup>520</sup>

29 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب الازمنة لمحمد بن عمران المرزباني قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله يصوم الاثنين والخميس، فقيل له: لم ذلك ؟ فقال صلى الله عليه وآله: إن الاعمال ترفع في كل اثنين وخميس، فأحب أن ترفع عملي وأنا صائم.

And from him, copied from the book 'Al azmat' of Muhammad Bin Imran Al Mazbany who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> used to Fast the Monday and the Thursday, so it was said to him<sup>-saww</sup>: 'Why is that?' He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The deeds are raised during every Monday and Thursday, so I<sup>-saww</sup> Loved from me<sup>-saww</sup> deeds to be Raised while I<sup>-saww</sup> was Fasting''. <sup>521</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>518</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>519</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 27

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>520</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>521</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 29

30 - وبإسناده عن أبي أيوب قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: ما من اثنين ولا خميس إلا ترفع فيه الاعمال إلا عمل المقادير.

And by his chain, from Abu Ayoub who said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'There is none from a Monday nor a Thursday except and during it the deeds are raised, except the Pre-determined deeds''. <sup>522</sup>

31 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب التذييل لمحمد بن النجار بإسناده إلى الصادق عليه السلام قال: إذا كان يوم الخميس عند العصر أهبط الله عزوجل ملائكة من السماء إلى الارض، معها صحائف من فضة، بأيديهم أقلام من ذهب تكتب الصلاة على محمد وآله إلى غروب الشمس.

And from it, copied from the book 'Al Tazeyl' of Muhammad Al Najjar, by his chain going up to,

'Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Whenever it is the day of Thursday afternoon, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sends down Angels from the sky to the earth, with them are silver parchments and in their hands are golden pens, writing the *Salawat* upon Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and his<sup>-saww</sup> Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> up to the setting of the sun". <sup>523</sup>

32 - ومنه نقلا من كتب بعض الاصحاب بإسناده إلى عبد الصمد بن عبد الملك قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: آخر خميس من الشهر ترفع فيه الاعمال.

And from him, copied from the book of one of the companions, by his chain going up to Abdul Samad Bin Abdul Malik who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'In the last Thursday of the month, the deeds are raised during it''.<sup>524</sup>

33 - ومنه بإسناده إلى شيخ الطائفة، بإسناده إلى عنبسة العابد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: آخر خميس في الشهر ترفع فيه أعمال الشهر.

And from him, by his chain going up to sheykh Al Taifa, by his chain up to Anbasa Al Aabid,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'The last Thursday in the month, the deeds of the month are raised during it''. 525

34 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب خطب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام لعبد العزيز الجلودي قال: إن ابن الكواء سأل أمير المؤمنين عن البيت المعمور والسقف المرفوع،

<sup>523</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>522</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>524</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 32

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>525</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 33

And from him, copied from the book 'Khutab Ameer Al Momineen-asws' of Abd Al Aziz Al Jaloudy who said,

'Ibn Al-Kawa asked Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> about **the Oft-frequented House [52:4] And the Raised canopy [52:5]**.

قال: ويلك ذلك الضراح بيت في السماء الرابعة حيال الكعبة من لؤلؤة واحدة، يدخله كل يوم سبعون ألف ملك، لا يعودون إليه إلى يوم القيامة، فيه كتاب أهل الجنة عن يمين الباب يكتبون أعمال أهل الجنة، وفيه كتاب أهل النار عن يسار الباب يكتبون أعمال أهل النار بأقلام سود،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! That is Al-Zaraah, a house in the fourth sky facing the Kabah (made) from one pearl. Every day a thousand Angels enter it, nor returning to it up to the Day of Judgment. Therein is a Book of the people of the Paradise from the right door, (Angels) writing the deeds of the people of the Paradise; and therein is a Book of the left door, (Angels) are writing the deeds of the people of the Fire with black pens.

فإذا كان وقت العشاء ارتفع الملكان فيسمعون منهما ما عمل الرجل فذلك قوله تعالى: " هذا كتابنا ينطق عليكم بالحق إناكنا نستنسخ ماكنتم تعملون".

Whenever it is the time of Al-Isha (night), the two (recording) Angels rise up and they are listening from them both what the man had done, and these are the Words of the Exalted: This is Our Book, speaking to you with the Truth. Surely, We would be Replicating whatever you would have done [45:29]". 526

35 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب ابن عمر الزاهد صاحب تغلب قال: أخبرني عطاء، عن الصباحي استاد الامامية من الشيعة، عن جعفر بن محمد الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قالوا: قال أمير أمؤمنين عليه السلام: إن الملكين يجلسان على ناجذي الرجل، يكتبان خيره وشره، ويستمدان من غريه وربما جلسا على الصماغين.

And from him, copied from the book of Ibn Umar Al Zahib companion of Taglub who said, 'Ata'a informed me, from Al Sabahy the Imamiya teacher from the Shias,

'Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Two Angels are sitting above the teeth of the man, writing his good and his evil, and they are extending from his epiglottis, and sometimes they sit upon the cheeks".<sup>527</sup>

Page 336 of 341

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>526</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>527</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 17 H 35

(باب 18) الوعد والوعيد والحبط والتكفير

## CHAPTER 18 – THE PROMISE AND THE THREAT, AND THE CONFISCATION, AND THE ATONEMENT

الايات البقرة " 2 " ومن يرتدد منكم عن دينه فيمت وهو كافر فاولئك حبطت أعمالهم في الدنيا والآخرة واولئك أصحاب النار هم فيها خالدون 217.

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: and the one from you who reneges from his Religion, and he dies while he is a Kafir, so they, their deeds would be Confiscated in the world and the Hereafter, and they are the inmates of the Fire; they would be in it eternally [2:217]

آل عمران " 3 " إن الله لا يخلف الميعاد 9 "

(Surah) Aal-e-Imraan: surely Allah does not break the Promise [3:9]

وقال تعالى ": اولئك الذين حبطت أعمالهم في الدنيا والآخرة ومالهم من ناصرين 22 "

And the Exalted Said: They are those whose works shall be nullified in the world as well as the Hereafter, and there shall not be for them, (anyone) from the helpers [3:22]

وقال ": إنك لا تخلف الميعاد 194.

And Said: surely You do not break the Promise' [3:194]

النساء " 4 " إن تجتنبوا كبائر ما تنهون عنه نكفر عنكم سيئاتكم 31 "

(Surah) Al Nisaa: If you shun the major sins which you are Forbidden from, We will Remove your (small) sins [4:31]

وقال تعالى ": ليس بأمانيكم ولا أماني أهل الكتاب من يعمل سوء يجز به 123.

And the Exalted Said: It isn't by your aspiration nor (by the) aspirations of the People of the Book. One who does evil would be Recompensed with it [4:123]

الاعراف " 7 " والذين كذبوا بآياتنا ولقاء الآخرة حبطت أعمالهم 147.

(Surah) Al A'raaf: And those who are belying Our Signs and meeting of the Hereafter, their deeds would be nullified. [7:147]

الانفال " 8 " يا أيها الذين آمنوا إن تتقوا الله يجعل لكم فرقانا ويكفر عنكم سيئاتكم ويغفر لكم والله ذو الفضل العظيم 29.

(Surah) Al Anfaal: O you who believe! If you fear Allah, He will Make a Criterion for you and Expiate your evil deeds from you and Forgive (your sins) for you, and Allah is with the Mighty Grace [8:29]

التوبة " 9 " ماكان للمشركين أن يعمروا مساجد الله شاهدين على أنفسهم بالكفر اولئك حبطت أعمالهم وفي النار هم خالدون 17 "

(Surah) Al Tawbah: It was not for the Polytheists that they should be visiting the Masjids of Allah while testifying upon themselves with the Kufr. These, their deeds would be Confiscated and they would be in the Fire eternally [9:17]

وقال ": اولئك حبطت أعمالهم في الدنيا والآخرة 69.

And Said: Those ones, their deeds were Confiscated in the world and the Hereafter, [9:69]

الرعد " 13 " إن الله لا يخلف الميعاد 31.

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: Surely, Allah does not break the Promises [13:31]

الكهف " 18 " اولئلك الذين كفروا بآيات ربحم ولقائه فحبطت أعمالهم 105.

(Surah) Al Kahf: These are they who commit Kufr with the Signs of their Lord and their Meeting Him, so their deeds would be Nullified, [18:105]

العنكبوت " 29 " والذين آمنوا وعملوا الصالحات لنكفرن عنهم سيئاتهم و لنجزينهم أحسن الذي كانوا يعملون 7.

(Surah) Al Ankabout: And those who believe and do righteous deeds, We will Remove their evil deeds from them and Recompense them for the best of what they had been doing [29:7]

الروم " 30 " وعد الله لا يخلف الله وعده ولكن أكثر الناس لا يعلمون 6 "

(Surah) Al Roum: A Promise of Allah! Allah will not Break His Promise, but most people do not know [30:6]

وقال سبحانه ": فاصبر إن وعد الله حق ولا يستخفنك الذين لا يوقنون 60.

And the Glorious Said: **So be patient, surely the Promise of Allah is True, and do not let those who are not convinced hold you in light estimation [30:60]** 

الاحزاب " 33 " وإذ يقول المنافقون والذين في قلوبهم مرض ما وعدنا الله ورسوله إلا غرورا 12 "

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: And when the hypocrites and those who had a sickness in their hearts were saying, 'Allah and His Rasool did not promise us except to deceive!' [33:12]

وقال تعالى ": اولئك لم يؤمنوا بأحبط الله أعمالهم وكان ذلك على الله يسيرا 19.

And the Exalted Said: They are one who do not believe, therefore Allah Confiscated their deeds, and that was always easy upon Allah [33:19]

الزمر " 39 " وعد الله لا يخلف الله الميعاد 20 "

(Surah) Al Zumar: Allah does not Break the Promises [39:20]

وقال تعالى ": ليكفر الله عنهم أسوء الذي عملوا ويجزيهم أجرهم بأحسن الذي كانوا يعملون 35.

And the Exalted Said: In order for Allah to Remove from them the evil of that which they had done, and Give them their Recompense of the good deeds which they had done [39:35]

المؤمن " 40 " إن وعد الله حق 77.

(Surah) Al Momin: surely the Promise of Allah is True. [40:77]

محمد " 47 "كفر عنهم سيئاتهم وأصلح بالهم 2 "

(Surah) Muhammad-saww: their evil deeds would be expiated from them and their state would be corrected [47:2]

وقال تعالى: " ذلك بأنهم كرهوا ما أنزل الله فأحبط أعمالهم 9 "

And the Exalted Said: That is because they abhorred what Allah Revealed, so He Nullified their deeds [47:9]

وقال ": ذلك بأنهم اتبعوا ما أسخط الله وكرهوا رضوانه فأحبط أعمالهم 28 "

And Said: That is because they follow what Angers Allah and abhor His Pleasure, therefore He Nullified their deeds [47:28]

وقال ": إن الذين كفروا وصدوا عن سبيل الله وشاقوا الرسول من بعد ما تبين لهم الهدى لن يضروا الله شيئا وسيحبط أعمالهم 32.

And Said: Surely, those who commit Kufr and hinder from the Way of Allah and oppose the Rasool from after the Guidance having been clarified to them, will never (be able to) harm Allah of anything, and He would Nullify their deeds [47:32]

الفتح " 48 " ويكفر عنهم سيئاتهم 5.

(Surah) Al Fat'h: and He would Expiate their evil deeds from them, [48:5]

الحجرات " 49 " ولا تجهروا له بالقول كجهر بعضكم لبعض أن تحبط أعمالكم وأنتم لا تشعرون 2.

(Surah) Al Hujurat: **Do not raise your voices above the voice of the Prophet, and do not be loud to him with the talk like the loudness of some of you to the others, lest your deeds become Nullified while you are not aware [49:2]** 

(Surah) Al Taghabun: And one who believes in Allah and he does righteous deeds, He would Remove his evil deeds from him [64:9]

(Surah) Al Talaq: and one who fears Allah, He would Remove his evil deeds from him and Magnify the Recompense for him [65:5]

(Surah) Al Tahreem: maybe your Lord will Remove your evil deeds from you [66:8]

(Surah) Al Zilzal: So, one who does good of the weight of a particle would see it [99:7] And one who does evil of the weight of a particle would see it [9:8]

Ali Bin Muhammad Al Qasany, from one who mentioned it, from Abdullah Bin Al Qasim Al Ja'fary,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'One whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Promised Rewards upon a deed, so he would be Recompensed for it, and one whom He<sup>-azwj</sup> Threatened a Punishment upon a deed, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be in it with the Choice''.<sup>528</sup>

2 - كنز الكراجكى: عن المفيد، عن أحمد بن الحسن بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن الحسن الصفار، عن علي بن محمد القاساني، عن القاسم بن محمد الاصبهاني، عن سليمان بن خالد المنقري، عن سفيان بن عيينة، عن حميد بن زياد، عن عطاء بن يسار، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: يوقف العبد بين يدي الله تعالى فيقول: قيسوا بين نعمي عليه وبين عمله، فتستغرق النعم العمل; فيقولون: قد استغرق النعم العمل، فيقول: هبوا له النعم، وقيسوا بين الخير والشر منه،

(The book) Al Kunz of Al Karajaky, from Al Mufeed, from Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saffar, from Ali Bin Muhammad Al Qasani, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad al Asbahany, from Suleyman Bin Khalid Al Minqary, from Sufyan Bin Ayayna, from Hameed Bin Ziyad, from Ata'a Bin Yasaar,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>528</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 18 H 1

'From Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said: 'The servant would be paused in front of Allah-azwj the Exalted and He-azwj would be Saying: "Compare between My-azwj Bounties and his deeds!" The Bounties would drown the deeds. He-azwj would Say: "The Bounties have drowned the deeds! Gift the Bounties to him and compare between the good and the evil from him!"

فإن استوى العملان أذهب الله الشر بالخير، وأدخله الجنة، وإن كان له فضل أعطاه الله بفضله، وإن كان عليه فضل و هو من أهل التقوى ولم يشرك بالله تعالى واتقى الشرك به فهو من أهل المغفرة يغفر الله له برحمته إن شاء، ويتفضل عليه بعفوه.

Then, when the two deeds equate, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Remove the evil with the good and Enter him into the Paradise; and it there was a favour for him (upon someone), Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Give him His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace (to compensate), and if there was a favour upon him (from someone), and if he is from the pious people and did not associate with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, and feared the association with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then he would be from the ones deserving the Forgiveness. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Forgive for him by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Confer upon him with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pardon". <sup>529</sup>

إلى هنا تم الجزء الخامس من كتاب بحار الانوار

Up to here completes the fifth volume from the book Bihar Al Anwaar

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>529</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 5, The book of Justice, Ch 18 H 2